

D. A. Khalezov

A Big Lyrical Digression.

This free part is indeed the big lyrical digression from the otherwise profit-making book of mine that was titled:

“9/11thology: The “third” truth about 9/11 or Defending the US Government, which has only the first two...”

Ideological aspects of 9/11

or

an introduction to the real political incorrectness.

(Intended exclusively for free-minded students)

Copyright Notice (please, make sure to read)

Copyright © 2013 by Dimitri Khalezov

All rights reserved.

This is a free book which could be re-printed, or published on the Internet in any manner without any specific permission from me, Mr. Dimitri Khalezov. Moreover, as an owner of the copyright, I actually encourage everyone to promote and to re-distribute this file to many people. It could be translated into other languages without any permission from me as well (though, I suggest that you better contact me first for this reason).

However, no one is allowed to modify contents of this file or to publish its modified version in another form. I allow you to freely re-distribute this book, but not to modify it at will, lest to distort its contents. If you feel that some errors have to be corrected, and would like to point them out to me, please, contact me for that reason.

Should anyone have an interest in proofreading and editing this book and publishing it in the proper manner, or in translating it to other languages for the same reason, please, do not hesitate to contact me.

This book may only be distributed or re-distributed “as is” – with its full contents, important notes, and footnotes inclusive.

I would like to state that the copyright to this book belongs only to me alone, Mr. Dimitri Khalezov, and any claim to the contrary should be automatically presumed to be fraudulent. The actual text of this book was composed and written by me in its entirety without any help from anyone; I have never shared the copyright to this book with anyone; I have never transferred any copyright to this book to anyone, and I am not going to do such things in the future.

Sincerely yours,
Dimitri Khalezov.

P.S. My name could also be spelled “Dmitri” without the second “i” – as it used to be in my original Soviet documents; so, be informed that “Dimitri Khalezov” and “Dmitri Khalezov” are the same person – me.

About the author



Dimitri A. Khalezov.

About author:

Mr. Dimitri A. Khalezov, a former Soviet citizen, a former commissioned officer of the so-called “military unit 46179”, otherwise known as “the Special Control Service” of the 12th Chief Directorate of the Defense Ministry of the USSR. The Special Control Service, also known as the Soviet atomic (later “nuclear”) intelligence was a secret military unit responsible for detecting nuclear explosions (including underground nuclear tests) of various adversaries of the former USSR as well as responsible for controlling of observance of various international treaties related to nuclear testing and to peaceful nuclear explosions. After September the 11th Khalezov undertook some extensive 9/11 research and proved that the Twin Towers of World Trade Center as well as its building 7 were demolished by three underground thermo-nuclear explosions – which earned the very name “ground zero” to the demolition site. Moreover, he testifies that he knew about the in-built so-called “emergency nuclear demolitions scheme” of the Twin Towers as long ago as back in the ‘80s – while being a serviceman in the Soviet Special Control Service.

Contents	page
Copyright Notice (please, make sure to read).....	2
About Author.....	3
Contents.....	4
Warning and apology – READ!.....	6
A good answer to a good question: who is “more evil” – the CIA or the Mossad?.....	7
Feudalism, Capitalism, and how Freemasons managed to enslave the United States.....	10
Back to the question of the CIA and the Mossad. Freemasons and the revolutionaries.....	28
More on feudalism, freedom, so-called “family”, and so-called “sovereignty”.....	34
Freedom and limitations of freedom in men (males) and the first introduction of the institution of family.....	41
Freedom and limitations of freedom in women and the deeper insight into the institution of family.....	46
The sovereignty and the Justice.....	109
Trying to perceive the sovereignty on a “micro-model”.....	117
How the men lost their sovereignty to the state.....	122
Freemasons and “Christians”.....	136
Freemasons and “Muslims”.....	138
Meet the irreconcilable – the Russian Mafia.....	168
Freemasons and vestiges of feudalism. “Surnames” and patronymics.....	202
Freemasons and the Pale of Settlement.....	213
Freemasons and the Jews. Creation of the state of Israel as the “final solution” to the Jewish question.....	216
Important Notice.....	223
Important Notice 2.....	224
Important Notice 3.....	228
Important Notice 4.....	230

Important Notice 5	231
Important Notice 6	232
Important Notice 7	235
Contacts	236
My PGP key	238

Warning and apology – READ !

This free part is indeed the big lyrical digression from the otherwise profit-making book of mine that was titled: ***“9/11thology: The “third” truth about 9/11 or Defending the US Government, which has only the first two...”***

Warning: *When you really don't know the Truth, you are not guilty for sinning against it; however, when you know it, especially in such a precise detail as provided below – you are. So, if you feel uneasy about it, you should jump over this part. The religious Truth is provided only for those who really crave to know it. It is by no means to be enforced on any and every passer-by. You have been warned.*

Apology. I think I have to begin this part of the book with a certain apology.

Here you will encounter the political incorrectness in a rather extreme form. This might shock and even offend some readers, especially those belonging to the fair sex, who might even suggest that I am a misogynist, while in reality I am not. I am by no means a woman-hater; I feel warmly toward women and quite a few women seem to like me as well.

Keep in mind, please, that I do not mean to offend anybody – be it women or men. All I wanted to do is to let the reader know that apart from the infamous “political correctness”, there is also its obligatory antipode – the *political incorrectness*, which exists, still, even today, in 2013 A.D., despite all efforts of the so-called “good guys” to exterminate it.

Even from the beginning of the actual book on 9/11thology (of which this one is merely a part) I honestly warned you that I was a Barbarian.

Moreover, I suggested that the book was intended for other Barbarians, rather than for the so-called “law-abiding citizens” (who believed that aluminum could penetrate steel and that such a denial of the laws of physics could allegedly owe something to the so-called “Islam”).

So, in the next few chapters you will encounter a further development of the Barbarism – in other words, you will just encounter my attempt to explain the Truth from the Barbarian point of view.

In any case, you were suggested to skip this part of the book by one of the abovementioned disclaimers in case you feel uneasy about reading such things. This means that if you continue reading, you do so at your own risk – thus, no claims of “being offended” are accepted.

A good answer to a good question: who is “more evil” – the CIA or the Mossad? Freemasons and their secret services.

As you remember, the previous chapter (of the 9/11thology book) ended up with this question: why does the author of these lines believe that the majority of those nuclear “car”-bombings are being perpetrated by the Israeli secret services? Why not by the American ones? Is the CIA less evil than the Mossad?

I will answer this question. Though, the answer might be quite long – a part of the book, that is, in turn, separated into a few more chapters.

The CIA is, of course, more evil than the Mossad. The Mossad is a nominally “Jewish” organization that supposes to at least somehow adhere to the principles of good as defined in the Holy Scripture. The CIA, being a nominally secular establishment, is completely free from any concepts of “good” and “evil” by definition. So, if the Mossad supposes not to kill those who practice the Old Testament, at least, the CIA is completely free from such “complexes” – it can kill indiscriminately. This means that if the Mossad is tasked with detonating a mini-nuke, it would, at least, try to make sure that no Jew is killed by it. By contrast, the CIA could kill anyone, their own citizens and even their own staff inclusive, as long as the casualties would serve the purpose or enhance the desired picture. This is obvious. Thus, when you fight for an evil cause, a completely secular structure would evidently provide you with greater advantages than a nominally “religious” one, since the latter has apparent weak points. Nevertheless, there are certain aspects that make the Mossad a more likely choice of the Freemasons in this case.

First of all, it shall be understood that both of these two organizations – the American CIA and the Israeli Mossad were created by the Freemasonic sect (or “with the help of the Freemasonic sect” if you prefer the latter definition) from the very beginning. Both the CIA and the Mossad function on the same operational principles developed by the Freemasons and the actual Freemasonic sect functions on the very same operational principles as do the CIA and the Mossad.

It might be that you don’t believe me, because it sounds too odd for you that the CIA and the Mossad were created by the Freemasons, doesn’t it? It is simply “too much” and it borders on the classical “conspiracy theorism”. Therefore, you are about to demote the humble author of these lines to the position of a typical conspiracy theorist – one of those many who routinely publish their irresponsible ravings about Freemasonry and about so-called “33rd-degree Freemasons” on the Internet. Do I get your feelings right?

Well, I will try to elaborate. Try to imagine that when you create some completely new intelligence service, for the first few years it will not be efficient at all. And even when it starts to gather operational experience in the process of its work (to be more precise: in *trial and error* process), it will still lag far behind its more experienced foreign counterparts for a few more decades, at minimum. It is because you, as a complete novice, have neither any school, nor experience, nor any good third-party instructors who could pass on to your newly created organization someone else’s experience. Just imagine that a certain country that has never played soccer, decided to create a soccer team. Do you think that team would be able to play against Brazilians or against the English? Of course, it would not. Your country is not familiar with soccer, and it does not have any school of soccer, to begin with. So, you have no chance for the next 50 years or so to even get close to the leading countries that has played soccer for the last 100 years. Thus, if you really want to create a capable team in a country, that is a novice to soccer, you have to hire an English or a Brazilian coach to begin with. And yet, *even in this case*, your entry to the high-end soccer society will be postponed for many years, because the good coach alone is not enough. The *school* is still needed.

This is a rather simplified illustration of what the concept of “absence of school” really means. The same consideration applies to secret services, especially the intelligence ones. Effective functioning of illegal- or undercover agents in a hostile environment (not just simply “hostile”, but tightly controlled by experienced counter-intelligence services) requires knowing, at minimum, of some techniques, or tricks of the trade.

For example, Soviet secret services were quite efficient because their core specialists used to operate underground for many years prior to the October Revolution of 1917. The Reds amassed experience of counteracting the Czarist secret-police for several decades before they came to power (i.e. while still operating underground). In addition, they had an equally long experience in exposing traitors and agent-provocateurs in their own ranks and that was quite a serious task during their pre-Revolution underground

activities. The efficiency of the Soviet secret services was also partly enhanced by acquiring certain “third-party” experience, since the Russian imperial military intelligence was quite efficient too – and some of its specialists began to pass their experience to the newly created Soviet intelligence organizations. Of course, during the next few decades, the Soviet intelligence services could only perfect their skills and develop their school.

When it comes to the British military intelligence, it amassed its experience and developed its own school during *a couple of centuries* of its secret work for the British Empire (which used to occupy almost a third of the world, just to remind you, competing in the process with Russian, Austro-Hungarian, German, French, Spanish and Turkish empires, and used to struggle with such dangerous enemies as the French Revolution and Napoleon Bonaparte, not to mention its arch-enemy in the persons of the Irish separatists). Other known efficient intelligence services (such as those of several former socialist countries) were obviously schooled by the Soviet instructors. Nazi Germany used to have quite an efficient intelligence apparatus as well, but the Germans had almost a century-long experience in this field, that started long before the World War I. Plus, the German Nazis managed to enlist the services of highly experienced colleagues from the defunct Austro-Hungarian Empire who lost their jobs as a result of the latter’s dissolution in 1918. The secret services of France were not too bad, though, they were obviously a grade less in quality compared to those listed above, despite the fact that France too used to be a great colonial empire and its agents too had developed some school of the trade. But when it comes to the rest of the world countries, none of them has anything even remotely close to the quality of the intelligence services of the states mentioned above.

Now, imagine that Israel was a *newly created state*. It was created only after the World War II. While the United States, despite being created much earlier, still, did not have any intelligence services whatsoever prior to World War II. The United States used to have only temporary military intelligence organizations that used to be created “ad-hoc” only during war time. The classical Americans’ approach to this matter in the inter-war period was something like “to spy on others does not befit gentlemen”. Add here that the United States actually grew into the full-fledged imperialist state with the corresponding imperialist agenda only after World War II. In the inter-war period, as you probably remember from the history lessons, the position of the world’s cop, as well as that of the world’s banker was held by Great Britain, then still being the greatest colonial power and the greatest sea power. The world currency those days was not the US dollar, but the British Pound – I hope you still remember it from the history lessons too. Since the United States before World War II did not have much of an imperialistic agenda, its rulers did not feel any need to have any effective (or any whatsoever) intelligence services. The U.S. next in turn “war-time” military intelligence organization, known as “the Office of Strategic Services” (or “OSS”) was hastily created when World War II broke out. So, it was only after the war, when the U.S. rulers decided that their country must have a dedicated, full-time intelligence apparatus. Therefore, the CIA was created in 1947.

Now, considering that Israel was created as a state only in 1948, while the CIA was created only in 1947, could you just imagine that neither the Mossad, nor the CIA could even remotely match secret services of the Soviet Union or of the Great Britain or even those of much smaller countries – like Czechoslovakia, Poland, or North Korea? In the soccer terms, it would be the same as if a newly created soccer team of the United States (that are known not to play soccer, but play American football, instead) would try their luck against the national team of Brazil. Or, if you don’t like the comparison with soccer, I could offer a similar example with ice hockey: could you imagine what would be the chances of a hypothetical newly created ice hockey team of, let’s say, Mexico or India, against some NHL’s team?

However, there is one more aspect that is inapplicable to the sport teams, yet extremely important in case of the intelligence teams. Do you have any clue how difficult it is to create a network of agents and “contacts” in each hostile country in order to enable an effective intelligence gathering, or to promote some kind of “influence”? And do you have any clue how many years it might require to create such networks?

I hope you got the point. Both – the newly created CIA and the newly created Mossad should have been losers, by definition, for many decades to come. Nevertheless, surprisingly enough, they were not. Both – the CIA and the Mossad – at once demonstrated an unparalleled efficiency. Their operational capabilities and techniques used were in a sharp contrast with their supposed lack of experience and with their total lack of school (not to mention the lack of pre-existing networks of agents). Moreover, both organizations proved to be absolutely impenetrable by any hostile agents. The Soviet secret services used to be able to penetrate even such experienced intelligence services as those of Great Britain and of Nazi Germany, but they could do nothing in the case of the CIA and the Mossad. How could it be? Do you believe in

miracles? When it comes to the humble author of these lines, he does not believe in miracles. Actually, this very book is the proof that everything, however “miraculous” and “unexplainable” it might look at the first glance, certainly has its explanation.

The clue of the above puzzle is, in fact, very obvious. No, these two newborn intelligence agencies were not schooled by the Soviet instructors. And no, they were not schooled by the British instructors either. And not even by the German ones. Especially considering that both – the Germans and the British were sworn enemies of newly created state of Israel, while the British had absolutely no reason to teach the Americans any tricks of the trade. Do not forget that after the World War II, the baton of the world cop was snatched out of the weakening hands of the British by the very Americans. Thus, it is impossible to even imagine that the British could have been eager to help the American secret services to grow any stronger. So, considering the circumstances, try to guess: who could have been invited to coach the two newly created teams of spooks named the “Mossad” and the “CIA”? Do you see any potential candidate (not counting any so-called “extraterrestrials”, and excluding the possibility that it might have been Satan himself who might offer his services for their coaching)? There was only one organization in the entire world that was capable of coaching these two teams in such an undertime, plus passing over to them parts of its own pre-existing agent networks. This organization was the Freemasonic sect.

The Freemasonic sect had incomparably more experience in the underground work than any modern secret service. If the Soviet secret services could trace their experience to merely three decades before the 1917 Revolution, the German secret services – to Bismarck era, and the British – maybe to the era of Napoleon, the Freemasons (who evolved from the former Knights Templar, the Order of the Temple) had, at minimum, *seven centuries long* experience operating underground. Can you realize to what extent an organization could perfect its skills in the course of *seven hundred years*? It is hard to even imagine how knowledgeable and how experienced the Freemasons actually are. The world’s best official secret services are merely babies in comparison with the “adult” Freemasons. Just imagine a certain organization that continuously, for seven centuries, operates underground, facing not just a prosecution, but a possible extermination (during the Middle Ages humans were still really humans – they used to have the purely humanistic approach when it came to the extermination of their enemies).

You might be surprised even more, because, most probably, you have never even heard anything about the Freemasonic sect, except, perhaps, classical ravings of the Internet conspiracy theorists who claim to personally know some “33-degree” or “32-degree” Freemasons (funny enough, the conspiracy theorists never mention Freemasons of any lower degree than the “32nd” – as if the first 31 degrees of them could not be encountered). Actually, the mere fact that you know next to nothing (or absolutely nothing) about the Freemasonic sect, is by no means a confirmation that the Freemasons “do not exist” or that they are “not important”.

The fact that you know nothing about them is the confirmation of exactly the opposite – the Freemasons are so serious, indeed, that they simply do not allow any true information about them to be available to profanes. They only allow *misleading information* about their sect to be available in the open. That is exactly why, all you could learn about the Freemasons – is only from those raving lunatics who publish their works on the Internet. Even some scarce seriously-looking books that purport to provide some clue in regard to the Freemasonry that began to appear in the last years of the 20th century (before the '90s there were no books on this topic available – it was strictly taboo) do not provide any real clue, firstly, because their authors have nowhere to actually obtain their knowledge on the subject, secondly, because the Freemasonic sect tightly controls the publishing market.

Feudalism, Capitalism, and how the Freemasons managed to enslave the United States.

To briefly describe the Freemasonic sect and its objectives, I would put it this way:

The Freemasonic sect (they still call themselves the “Freemasonic Order” rather than “sect”) is a secret society that evolved from the medieval Christian Order of the Knights Templar. The said Knights Order was initially indeed the Christian one. However, in the course of several centuries, it mutated into a satanic sect, members of which felt that they were “educated” and “enlightened” enough as to deny the existence of God the Creator. Formally, the Freemasonic sect worships (and even reports to) Satan. However, the “educated” and “enlightened” Freemasons perceive their satanic rituals as merely symbolic. Since they do not believe that God exists, they could not sincerely believe in the existence of Satan either, because it is a common knowledge that Satan was created by God, just prior to the creation of Adam. The “educated” Freemasons are friendly enough with logic. So, when they worship Satan, they worship him as a supposedly “non-existent alternative” to the supposedly “non-existent” God.

Why do they do it, you might ask? Why do they worship Satan in the first instance?

The point is that people, who believed in God, supposed to abide officially, full-time (not only during Saturdays) in accordance with the Law of Moses, that is the Law of God (at least, for Jews, Christians, and Muslims, and, in a broader sense – for the rest of folks – up to the Japanese Samurais, who, by the way, claimed to be one of the lost tribes of Israel, in case you did not know it; while some other religions, for example, earlier Hinduism, Brahmanism, and even Buddhism, have their own equivalents of the Law of God that do not differ much from the Law of Moses). Thus, for those who believe in God officially, the Law of Moses must be implemented as the only law of state (or as the law of society in the absence of any statehood).

The implementation of the Law of God as the law of state, however, produces a special, rigid, impossible to change, and, moreover, legally untouchable (you can not modify the Law of God) kind of social order that in traditional, academic sociology is called “feudalism” or “feudal social order”. The structure of the typical feudal society (that in any case is theocratic) is the following: On top of any feudal society is the immortal Heavenly Creator, Who owns the land, while the mortal descendants of Adam are merely tenants of His land who suppose to abide by the regulations dictated by the Legal Owner of the land. The administrative structure of the feudal society could differ – from the democracy and the republic to the inheritable or elected monarchy with a tribal leader, king, or even an emperor as its head. However, it does not change anything in principle – no king, no emperor, no czar, no sultan, no caliph, no shah, no emir, no khan, no kagan, no patriarch, no pope, no judge, no council of ministers or divan of viziers, no leader of a tribe, no council of elders, no parliamentary assembly, no assembly of citizens, not even a national referendum or plebiscite could modify the Law of God (perish the thought, to abolish it whatsoever). That is why the feudal order typically remains unchanged for centuries and even for millenniums. Nobody even dares to touch it because he does not want to be burnt at the stake in This life and to continue burning in Hell in the Next one.

The feudal order is characterized by the following features:

All adult male believers, who have the status of “citizens” are called “humans” and they enjoy *human rights* provided for by the Lord God. These rights are various – the right to participate in democracy, the right to marry and to divorce, the right to possess property, the right to travel freely, the right to carry any kind of weapon without any permission, the right to enjoy the sanctity of one’s dwelling place, the right of the blood avenger, the right to defend one’s dwelling place with weapons, the right to defend one’s life with weapons, the right to defend one’s dignity with weapons, the right to defend one’s property with weapons, the right to defend the dignity and the lives of one’s guests and neighbor with weapons, the right to move and to settle, the right to own one’s children and to decide their future, including educating and marrying them off, the right to have privacy of one’s business, the right to beat the members of his household (wives and children inclusive), the right to pay in gold and silver, the right to grow anything on one’s land, and so on. The list of human rights is quite long, indeed. Technically, those adult male believers are “slaves of God” (with the exception when they are serving some term in prison, or are sold as temporary slaves for their debts or for some other crimes). As the slaves of God, the adult male believers are completely free as humans and they are cognizable to the courts of law.

The courts of law adjudicate cases in a strict compliance with the Law of Moses (in Muslim countries –

the Law of Prophet Musa). No law books could exist that contradict the Law of Moses as described in the Torah (the so-called “Old” Testament, which in Arab language is also called “Tawrat”). Thus, the law courts treat the Holy Scripture as the supreme law book that overrides any law code or administrative regulation, if the latter contradicts the Law of Moses.

Female believers are divided into a few different categories: 1) daughters who are slaves of their fathers and not of God; 2) wives who are slaves of their husbands and not of God; 3) girls and women who for some reasons are slaves of a man who is neither their father, nor their husband, so these are also not slaves of God too, but slaves of their actual master; 4) divorced women who are direct slaves of God; 5) widows who are direct slaves of God; 6) old maids (spinsters), whose fathers died before marrying them off – these too are direct slaves of God; 7) nuns who are direct slaves of God (although, no women from the first three categories could become a nun of her own will, unless explicitly permitted by her previous legal custodian); 8) bitches and prostitutes who either lost their virginity illegally, or abused their freedom by engaging in extra-marital sexual relations after being divorced or widowed; 9) bastard female children of the previous category when they grew adult. Out of these, only categories 4, 5, 6, 7, 8 and 9 are cognizable to the courts of law, as being technically free; so they could either be plaintiffs or defendants. The categories 1, 2 and 3 are not cognizable to the courts of law and could act neither as plaintiffs, nor as defendants (save for capital offences only), though they could act as witnesses. All legal suits brought against the 1, 2, and 3 categories (save for capital offences) are answered by their actual custodian (husband, father, or other master). No court of law, therefore, could punish any female of the category 1, 2, and 3 (except sentencing them to death for capital offences), but shall punish their legal custodian, instead. No female, not even from among those having status of “direct slaves of God”, i.e. technically free and cognizable to the law courts, could have the status of a “citizen”, or the status of a “human”; no female could demand any “human rights”, nor could a female participate in any democracy.

Male children of the believers have no status of the “slave of God” or “human” either and are technically slaves of their father, or of other custodian, till the time they either come to adult age, or marry (whatever comes first). Till then, they have no human rights at all, are not cognizable to the law courts (save for capital offences only), and can not participate in any democracy. A father could marry off his son even against the latter’s will, providing, though, that the son has not attained the adult age yet and is still in the custody of the father. The act of the son’s marriage, however, at once elevates him to the “human”.

No male believer could be sold as a slave (for example, for his debts) or deprived of his freedom otherwise for a period longer than 7 years (that technically prohibits prison terms exceeding 7 years, save for capital offences).

However, a female believer, when married off, must be sold into the marriage only in exchange for the bride-price, if she is a virgin. The marriage in this case means a legal transfer of the ownership of the girl from her father (or other custodian) to her husband. No formal registration of the marriage is required in this case. If a female believer is an old maid, a widow, a divorced, a bitch, a prostitute, or an adult bastard child of the latter two categories, she could marry on her own decision, since she is technically free. However, this also means that she voluntarily loses her freedom and becomes a slave of her husband. In this case, an obligatory formal marriage ceremony is required with pronouncing the corresponding oath to be husband and wife, with a corresponding book-record of it, or with a minimum of two witnesses who are required to witness the oath.

Only children born in wedlock enjoy full rights in the feudal society¹. A male child born out of wedlock by a believing female is called “bastard” or “son of a bitch”. The bastards are severely restricted in their rights as citizens. Though, they have the same rights when it comes to their right to buy and to own (but not to inherit) property, and to their rights in judicial proceedings. The bastards have the same rights to act as plaintiffs, and the same rights to act as defendants, as well as the same rights to act as witnesses as any other slave of God in a court of law. Though, their equal legal rights in regard to the judicial proceedings do not entitle the bastards to demand anything that is not accorded to them because they are bastards. The bastards are restricted from participating in the democracy and from holding any public office, unless in cases of very special exceptions: for example, some bastards could be elevated in status for their exceptional service to the society in a military. However, an elevation of a bastard in status could only occur in the exceptional circumstances and only by a special decision of the highest judicial authority. Usually, as a matter of principle, bastards in the feudal society are kept very low, and not promoted, as to show an example of how bad it is – to breed descendants of Adam out of wedlock. The believing children

¹ Deuteronomy 20:23

of the bastards, however, providing, of course, that they were born legally, in wedlock, will technically enjoy a full status as humans and as citizens (though, of course, they would be still be frowned upon by at least a few more generations before they finally integrate into the community).

When it comes to the unbelievers, they could not exist in any feudal society except only in two capacities: 1) savages who are either to be killed, or banished, or enslaved (and whose lands are to be redistributed among the believers), and 2) slaves who are by no means to be set free.

All unbelieving slaves must be locked up at night and their actual owners bear the full legal responsibility for their behavior. There is no such thing in a feudal society as a “freely wandering unbeliever” who might rob and rape the Christians or the Muslims and upon whose “danger” any police force could be created.

The police do not exist in the feudal society, by the way. A sheriff or some of its equivalent, entrusted by the feudal community with maintaining the order, is by no means a “policemen”. He is merely an elected public official. The sheriff has pretty much the same type of a revolver and sword as any other citizen around, and he would never dare to demand from the rest of the citizens that they have to register their own revolvers with him. In any case, a sheriff would not be re-elected if the community does not like his behavior. Moreover, the community could elect to live even without any sheriff whatsoever, and to maintain order by the community itself. Many communities, instead of maintaining a sheriff and his deputies, maintain an order by appointing patrols that are manned in shifts by pretty ordinary armed citizens. This is to confirm that so-called “police” did not exist and could not exist in the feudal society. Any newly created cop would be killed by the concerned free citizens at once, at the very moment he ventures for the first (and the last) time out of his office and into a public space in his police uniform. The feudal citizens would not tolerate him in any case and would make sure to kill him before such a cop manages to accumulate enough power to dictate his will to the free slaves of God. And after that, the concerned citizens would surely put to death an administrative official who dared to create such a cop in the first instance.

The unbelieving slaves are not cognizable to any court of law even for capital offences – their owner has enough legal power to put them to death at his own will and no permission of the judge is required. This is because of the legal structure of the feudal society is in regard to the ownership of bodies and souls. The Lord God owns bodies and souls of His slaves. His slaves, in turn, own bodies of their wives and of their children, but they could not own their souls, still – their souls belong to God. Thus, no believer, whether free or slave, could be put to death unless in cases explicitly provided for by God’s Law, which in most cases require the judgment of the law court to this effect. However, it is not so in regard to the unbelieving slaves or the savages – these are not different from any quadruped cattle and God does not own their souls in any case. Thus, a believer is permitted to kill an unbeliever without any judgment of the court of law – as he could slaughter any cattle that belongs to him or any wild animal. The unbelieving slaves could not even testify in the court of law as witnesses, because they could not swear to God that they would say the truth, the only truth, and nothing by the truth. Since they do not believe in God, they do not fear Him, so the judge has absolutely no reason to believe their testimonies (the judges in the feudal society were quite friendly with logic, unlike today’s judges). In exceptional circumstances, when there is no other witness than an unbeliever, the unbeliever’s testimony could be admissible in the judicial proceedings, but in this case it could only be extracted under torture, not under any oath, and even in this case, such a testimony extracted from an unbeliever would never serve as primary evidence – it could be easily overruled by a testimony of a believer.

Of course, the feudal society had to protect itself from any changes in the legislation that could trigger the future enslavement of the slaves of God by some earthly slave-masters. The protection of the feudal society was conditioned by the main principle: **the Law of God that governed that society could not be modified**. No one could declare drugs “evil” and, based on this fact, prohibit God’s slaves from growing poppy flowers or hemp. No one could declare alcohol “evil” and, based on this fact, prohibit God’s slaves from making wine from their grapes (like it is done by today’s Freemasonic “Shariah” mullahs) or enforce the so-called “Prohibition” (a/k/a the infamous “18th Amendment”) the Freemasons enforced in the U.S. in the ‘20s. No one could declare an unbeliever “human” and demand his liberation. No one could demand that women must participate in democracy. No one could demand that ungodly practices such as astrology, sorcery, or psychiatry shall be allowed. You can continue the list. Therefore, the judicial practices in the feudal society provided strict punishments for those who might attempt to encroach upon the Law of God. There were a few categories of offences in the feudal society that were unconditionally punishable by death:

- blasphemy;
- adultery (not to be confused with an ordinary fornication or with using services of a prostitute);

- attempt to pass for a virgin during marriage while being not a virgin in reality;
- cursing one's parents;
- contempt of the court;
- murder (not to be confused with accidental manslaughter or with killing for legitimate purposes);
- male homosexuality (pederasty);
- sorcery, witchcraft, astrology, psychiatry, and other prohibited practices and pseudo-sciences, as well as pseudo-sciences directly contradictory to the religious doctrine;
- worshipping other "gods", except the God-Creator;
- and, of course, calling for modification or for abolishment of the Law of God and for returning from the feudal society to the slave-owning one (where the former God's slaves would be no longer owned by the God, but by someone else who would dictate to the slaves *his* laws).

As you can see, the feudal society was quite rigid and tough. It was indeed tough, but, as a result, its citizens were completely free – the measure of freedom they used to enjoy was exactly the measure provided for by the Lord God. Moreover, the feudal society was well organized in a sense of self-preservation and self-protection. It was not easy at all for any enemy to penetrate and to undermine this society with a view of enslaving its citizens.

The Freemasons, however, eventually managed to undermine the feudalism in Christian Europe. At the later part of the Middle Ages, they managed to abolish the Law of Moses as the law of state firstly in the Protestant-, then in the Catholic-, and then – even in the Orthodox Christian countries of Europe, the Russian Empire inclusive. Later, the Freemasons managed to abolish the feudalism even in Muslim countries, which they managed to colonize and to convert to the so-called "Shariah law" (that had absolutely nothing to do with the feudal Law of Prophet Musa that used to be the only Law in Islam since times of Prophet Mahomet and till the 19th century).

By the 19th century, the Freemasons installed so-called "secular capitalism" in nearly all countries of the Globe. They were not able to cope only with Switzerland², with the Turkish Empire, with the Persian

² Funny enough, Switzerland even today, in 2013, technically remains a feudal country, though practically, of course, it is not. Nonetheless, it features a few strikingly feudal features even today. Exactly like Pashtuns in the Tribal Area of Pakistan, Swiss citizens are still armed to the teeth. They even have machine-guns in their homes; as you probably know, a machine-gun is by no means a "small firearm" – it is a real "weapon of war", moreover, not a "personal weapon", but a "group weapon". They can still pay in gold coin (Switzerland is really the last country on the Globe that still allows individuals paying in gold). Nobody knows who the federal president of Switzerland is – its citizens could not care less about learning the name of a man who is the formal leader of their country (in this sense Switzerland does not differ much from the Tribal Area of Pakistan administered by the council of elders). Swiss citizens still enjoy a considerable degree of privacy, especially when it comes to banking matters. Switzerland is a unique country that still maintains a rebellious, exceptionally "politically incorrect" anti-NWO doctrine of the "Armed neutrality", while maintaining its little-known, yet large, well-equipped, and highly combat-effective armed forces, definitely capable of defending the state against any aggression. There is an opinion that Switzerland is capable of deploying even nuclear weapons that could be made in a very short time and she is always ready to launch such a manufacturing. In fact, Switzerland is a highly militarized country, which could be called "militarist" without the quotation marks. Moreover, the Swiss army is still staffed with conscripts. This means that any and every Swiss male is trained in handling weapons – in a sharp contrast with the rest of "politically correct" countries that abandoned the conscript armies in order not only to disarm their slaves, but also keep them largely untrained in handling weapons. Yet, its exceptionally large armed forces are by no means intended to be used for advancing any imperialist agenda (since Switzerland does not have any), but exclusively for protecting its home land. In case you forgot it, the Reds used to take refuge particularly in Switzerland in the earlier years of the 20th century when they had to hide from secret police of their own states. For example, those who would later make the 1917 Revolution in Russia used to hide in Switzerland. In this sense, Switzerland was the European equivalent of the Tribal Area of Pakistan – it hated the cop and did not deliver up fugitives. Another exceptionally "politically incorrect" fact that is little known to the rest of the Egyptian slaves, of course, is that women acquired voting rights in Switzerland unbelievably late: they were granted the right to vote in the first Swiss cantons in 1959, at the federal level in 1971, and, *after resistance*, in the last canton Appenzell Innerrhoden in 1990 (!!!) only. Actually, Switzerland began its final drive to the Egyptian slavery only after the women got their rights to vote. Before that, it did not differ much from the so-called "lawless" (means "governed by the Law") Tribal Area of Pakistan – the Swiss citizens were about as free as the feudalist Pashtuns and about as well armed as the latter. The new constitution that paved the way to finally enslave the Swiss was adopted unbelievably late too – only in 1999. Needless to mention, that Switzerland is not a part of the European Union, still, and that until very recent, Switzerland stubbornly refused to join the so-called "United Nations Organization" – the main Freemasonic globalization tool that they use to deprive former

Empire (now Iran), with Afghanistan, with Thailand³ (then “Siam”), with Ethiopia, with Japan, and with a few minor Muslim tribes scattered here and there, living in high mountains or in remote deserts.

Yet another country the Freemasons were not able to cope with, initially, was the United States of America – a unique, new feudal country, recently created by some rebellious Christians who escaped the “secular” so-called “capitalism” after the Freemasonic sect concurred the formerly Christian Europe.

Of course, in order to fully understand who the Freemasons are and what do they want, some excursion into the recent history of the United States is required. It will make this explanation even lengthier, but we have no choice. Without it it would be impossible to explain the nature of the Freemasons. So, let us do it.

Let us begin with the Freemasonic symbol, boldly depicted by this sect on a one US dollar bill. Have you ever paid any attention to what is depicted on that green paper (no longer supported by any gold)? Here is it:



The depiction on the US dollar note, in turn, represents the so-called “Great Seal of the United States” – on both its sides.

states of their titular sovereignties. In case you don’t know it, Switzerland ignored the so-called “United Nations” and was not its member till 2002 (!) – when it was finally forced into it following the hysteria with the so-called “terror” and “international cooperation” after the 9/11 affair. The joining of the “United Nations” became, however, possible only because the women-voters (who believe TV-shows to a much greater extent than the men) constituted the majority in Switzerland by then.

³ Still funny enough, Thailand, like Switzerland, even today, in 2013, still remains a technically feudal country (although, practically, of course, it is no longer feudal, but a semi-capitalist with some hanging feudal elements). The point is that, unlike in Europe, there has never been any titular “bourgeois revolution” in Thailand that could technically transform a theocratic feudal country into a secular capitalist one. Unlike the rest of Buddhist- and Muslim- countries, Thailand has never been colonized by the West. So the feudalism could not have been formally abolished in Thailand either by any internal, or by any external enemies. Thailand is still a titular Buddhist country, formally headed by a feudal theocratic monarch – the King, who still has his sword attached to his belt, and whose entourage still conspicuously misses the neck-tie, that obligatory part of the uniform of the Egyptian slave. Therefore, until very recent, Thai citizens were armed with anything ranging from swords and automatic pistols and up to AK-47s and M-16s. Only during the last years, the so-called “good guys” came round and began to disarm the Thais. Moreover, not only according to the established tradition, but even according to the contemporary Civil Code, the bride-price is to be paid when a man wants to marry a Thai woman. Unless the prescribed bride-price is paid, the marriage in Thailand is not considered to be lawful in the perception of the obscurantist Thais – much in the same sense as in the perception of feudalist Pashtuns in the Tribal Area of Pakistan. Moreover, the polygamy in Thailand was officially prohibited (though not actually abandoned in practice) unbelievably late – only in 1974. Of course, the Thais stubbornly maintain an extremely “politically incorrect” concept of patriarchy and still teach the notion of female subordination in the school curriculum, as well as in the family, which, surprisingly, still exists in Thailand, despite all efforts of the so-called “good guys”. And, I guess, till today a husband could still rape his wife and spank his children without any fear of being thrown behind bars in Thailand.

I will not go deep into the Freemasonic linguistics and into their play upon different Latin words, because it is a highly controversial issue and if I venture there it would attract undue attention of the skills, which will do their best to “debunk” me, of course. Thus, I will remind you only of some basic things in regard to what is shown there and let you make *your own* conclusions in regard to those Latin phrases written above and below the Egyptian pyramid with an eye:

- 1) Remember, that “anno” is “year” in Latin (hence “annual” meaning “yearly” in English).
- 2) Remember, that the geographical Egypt, a/k/a “Misr”, named after Biblical Misraim, is populated today by Arabs; however, the Arabs came to Egypt only during the time of Prophet Mahomet, i.e. approximately 600 years after Jesus Christ. Thus, during the time of the Biblical Pharaoh and the Exodus, that slave-owning Egypt/Misr was not populated by the Arabs yet; it was populated by another ethnos. The name of that ethnos was “Copts”. Even today, the descendants of those Copts, the slaves of the Pharaoh, still live in Egypt and constitute a substantial minority there.
- 3) Remember that the Latin word “Novus” means “New”.
- 4) Remember that the Latin word “Ordo” means “Order”.
- 5) Remember that the Latin word “Saeculum” does not mean “World” in a sense “Global”, despite common misconception. It means “Secular”, as opposed to “Religious”; otherwise, it is a synonym of the word “Ungodly”.
- 6) The Freemasonic sect is a formally satanic organization; as such, it does not worship the Heavenly Creator. Jehovah is certainly not their “god”. The Freemasons worship a certain fallen *angel of light* whose rebellious example is being used by the sect as a “torch of illumination” to supposedly “illuminate the darkness of the feudal religious obscurantism” conditioned by the Law of Moses. Hence another well-known name of the Freemasonic sect: “Illuminati”.
- 7) Make your own conclusion in regard to whom exactly belongs that eye in the beams of light that gazes intently from a top of the Egyptian pyramid onto the Egyptian slaves that think of themselves as being allegedly “Christians”, “Jews”, or “Muslims”.

Have you ever heard about the Ten Commandments?

And have you ever heard what Commandment Number One actually says?

Here it is:

The Ten Commandments

(Deut 5.1-21)

20 God spoke, and these were his words: ²“I am the LORD your God who brought you out of Egypt, where you were slaves.

³ “Worship no god but me.

20:1, 2
EXODUS
106

The Decalogue ^a

20 Then God spoke all these words. He said, •I am Yahweh your God who brought you out of Egypt, where you lived as slaves.

^a‘You shall have no other gods to rival me. ^b

The Ten Commandments

20 Then God spoke all these words:
2 I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery; 3 you shall have no other gods before^o me.

CHAPTER 20

The Ten Commandments. ¹Then God delivered all these commandments:*

² p “I, the LORD, am your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt,^q that place of slavery. ³You shall not have other gods besides me. ⁴You shall not carve

20

The Ten
Command-
ments

¹God spoke all these statements, saying:

²I am HASHEM, your God, Who has taken you out of the land of Egypt, from the house of slavery.

20 And God proceeded to speak all these words, saying:^c

2 “I am Jehovah your God,^d who have brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slaves.^e 3 You must not have any other gods^f against my face.

I hope now, at last, you understand what the Freemasonic Egyptian pyramid with an eye of Satan means? It means the Egyptian slavery.

The God, the Creator brought people out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery, and ordered His slaves to be free, living in accordance with God's Law, that is also known as the "Law of Prophet Moses" among the Christians and the "Law of Prophet Musa" among the Muslims.

However, the Freemasons, who worship Satan, brought you back to Egypt, back to the land of slavery by abolishing the Law of Moses as the law of state and making the state officially "secular" or "ungodly". It means that you reside in the slave-owning neo-Egypt in violation of the Commandment Number One. You are by no means the slaves of God, dear so-called "Christians", so-called "Jews", and so-called "Muslims". You are the slaves of the Freemasons in the land of Egypt now. And no so-called "New" Testament (that is 2,000 years old), and no so-called "Shariah law" together with the Holy Quran will help you.

Let us now briefly review the most important steps of how the Freemasons managed to enslave the United States – that used to be a unique Christian country that managed to establish feudalism in the latest times – well after the Freemasons enslaved formerly Christian Europe.

As you probably remember, the United States in the first half of the 19th century used to be an officially feudal country. It was the freest country in the world – to the extent that even a private possession of unbelieving slaves was allowed to a Christian citizen there.

Actually, the experienced Freemasons, well-trained in demagoguery and in intrigue, duped and enslaved the simple American Christians relatively easily, in a few simple steps.

At the first step, some Freemasonic agent-provocateurs suggested to the free, yet gullible Christians in the United States something like this:

"Hey, folks! We are the free Christians, the slaves of God, after all, living officially in accordance with the Law of Moses! We do not hesitate exterminating unbelieving redskins and taking their land, because the Lord God indeed allows confiscating the land of the unbelievers and give it to the believers. But why don't we go a step further? The Law of Moses allows a believer to possess an unbeliever as a slave, doesn't it? So, why don't we just buy some unbelieving bipeds in Africa, where they are for sale anyway, and let them work for us here, in America?"

The gullible Christians agreed with that proposal and indeed bought the black slaves from Africa, starting to possess them as property, thus, starting the era of the so-called "black slavery" in the United States. They did not pay enough attention to the fact that although the Holy Scripture indeed allows a believer to possess an unbeliever as a slave, it actually discourages such a practice – suggesting that killing of unbelievers is highly preferable to enslaving them, because the enslaved unbelievers represent a potential danger⁴.

At the second step, some other Freemasonic agents appeared in disguise of the "good Christians". They said:

"Look folks. We are the Christians. We are following the teaching of our Savior, Jesus Christ. Do you remember that Jesus taught his disciples to teach and to preach the creed even to non-Jews? Even we, ourselves, are non-Jews, after all. We are not the direct descendants of Jacob. And yet we are embraced by the Jewish teaching because of the grace of our Savior, Jesus Christ. That is how we became the Christians in the first instance. Isn't it? So, in accordance with our religion, we have a religious duty to preach the creed to the unbelievers. Don't we? So, how come that you, Christians, possess the unbelievers from Africa for already a couple of decades, and yet it did not occur to you to teach them Christianity?"

The gullible Christians agreed with that proposal also and indeed started to teach the black slaves the Bible, in the process also officially baptizing them to be Christians. The black slaves did not become real Christians, of course, but formally they began to belong to the same flock as their white owners.

At the third step, some Freemasonic agents appeared in disguise of the "judicially educated Christians". They said:

⁴ Deuteronomy 20:10-18.

"Look folks. We are the Christians. We are living in accordance with the Law of Moses, that is the Law of God. But do you know that the Law of God allows a believer to possess as a slave only an unbeliever? But now you possess as slaves those who were converted into the Christians! Moreover, you possess them longer than 7 years, which is the maximum term permitted to keep a believer in bondage! Do you realize, idiots, that it is ILLEGAL? Because it is the blatant violation of the Law of Moses? A Christian can not possess a male Christian as a slave for longer than 7 years!"

The gullible Christians agreed with this suggestion and had no choice than starting to give freedom to their male black slaves who were formally converted to "Christianity" (though, initially, it was not applicable to female slaves because the Law of Moses does not provide for the release of female Christian slaves, since the females are slaves of males by definition, even among the Christians). Soon, the number of freed black slaves grew substantial and they were mostly concentrated in the Northern States. However, not all black slaves were released. Some slave-owners simply refused to convert their slaves into the "Christians" and continued to possess them as the unbelieving slaves. Moreover, they still kept the black female "Christian" slaves that were not embraced by the 7-years maximum limit⁵.

In this case, the Freemasons, who by then managed to consolidate a lot of political power in the North, grew aggressive. They no longer suggested anything to the slave-owners. They started to suppress them. The Freemasons simply passed some legislation in the North that partly modified the Law of Moses (that was actually untouchable by definition) to the effect that no one could possess any slave whether male or female, whether believing or unbelieving one. After this legislation, all slaves – males and females, believing and unbelieving, must be set free unconditionally. And it was so. The "slavery" in the North was abolished. In the process, "by the way", the Christians also lost their right to Lawfully possess their own wives. All women became formally "free" too and the marriage between a Christian man and a Christian woman was no longer officially covered by the Law of God. It became unLawful from the point of the Law of Moses. From now on, the marriage in the Northern American states became merely a "secular civil" arrangement that had absolutely nothing to do with the Christianity even if recorded into a Church book. The point was that a Christian could only marry a woman whom he Lawfully possesses. The unLawful possession (not to mention the judicial "freedom") of a wife effectively turned the institute of "marriage" and that of the "family" into the Freemasonic farce that continued to hang somehow for about 70-80 years or so before finally dying out.

It was not so, however, with the Southern States. People there were more discerning than in the North and they managed to recognize that the Freemasons merely duped the Christians into Abolishing the Law of Moses. Therefore, the South rebelled. Outwardly, and especially according to the Freemasonic propaganda, it looked like the "evil Southerners" refused to release their black slaves. In reality, however, the Southerners (the Confederates) merely refused to allow the Freemasons to encroach upon the Law of God that was officially governing the lives of the Christians. People those days were a bit more clever than today and they knew that once you agree with abolishing of the Law of Moses, you will no longer be a slave of God, but become a slave of the Egyptian Pharaoh. The United States was an officially feudal country and that was what made it free. Nobody agreed to surrender his freedom to the so-called "good guys" and therefore the American Civil War started, in which the North attacked the South, not the other way around.

As you probably remember from the history, the Freemasons won the Civil War in the United States and effectively converted that former free feudal country into a "secular capitalist" one (and boldly depicted the symbol of the Egyptian slavery – the pyramid with the eye of Satan right on the Great Seal of the United States, and later – even on one US dollar bill).

Prior to the Civil War, the United States was an officially religious, theocratic country, officially governed by the Law of Moses as the law of state. After the Civil War, the now officially "secular" United States was no longer in the jurisdiction of the God Almighty, but in the jurisdiction of the Freemasonic sect.

The Freemasons sincerely believed that they were new Pharaohs who managed, at last, to bring all stupid Christians back to Egypt, back to the land of slavery.

In fact, they enslaved their subjects to a much greater extent than Pharaoh did during the times of Joseph. If you read the Bible (Genesis 47:23-24), you will notice that the Biblical Pharaoh merely

⁵ Exodus 21:4, 21:7.

increased income taxes from the standard one tenth (which was in accordance to the Law of God) to the illegal one fifth and deprived most of his subjects from their right to possess the land. Apparently, it did not occur to the naïve Biblical Pharaoh that he could, in addition, charge the Egyptian slaves the so-called “sales tax”, the so-called “value added tax”, and the so-called “property tax”, in addition to his relatively modest, yet unlawful 20% income tax.

The Freemasons, of course, realized how dangerous were the remnants of the feudalists who were not killed in the American Civil War and who could remind the lost souls (now equalized to their former slave status), what was actually written in the Holy Scripture in regard to the Egyptian slavery. So, for the so-called “good guys” who ran the United States since their victory in the Civil War, the initial main enemies of their so-called “democracy” were, of course, those who could use the Bible in their argumentation. Therefore, during the first few decades after the Civil War, the Old Testament/Torah enjoyed the status of an *extremist book* in the United States – much in the same sense as the Tawrat in today’s “Islamist” Saudi Arabia, or the Töre in today’s “secular” Turkey.

It seems that some people might not believe me because it seems for them that they know history of the United States better than the humble author of these lines, who is, moreover, a Russian, not even an American. It appears to them that only because they read attentively enough an officially approved version of the U.S. history, plus several conspiracy theories graciously allowed by the Freemasons, they “know everything” already.

Well. Do not forget, that many people also read the Report of 9/11 Commission. And many more – read “alternative” versions, such as ravings of Prof. Steven Jones about so-called “nano-thermite” and those by Judy Wood about the alleged “beams from the space”. But does it really mean that those who attentively read all that garbage really understood why the Twin Towers collapsed? Of course, not. They can not even understand why the spot of their demolition is called “ground zero”, despite apparently knowing what “ground zero” used to mean in the pre-9/11 English language. The same consideration applies to those who think he “knows” about the U.S. history. In reality he knows only what the Freemasons want him to know and nothing more than that. They do not know the actual U.S. history. They only know *the approved version of it*.

In order to understand the Truth, you do not need to read tons of books. You need to read (or to listen to) only a few right sentences. On the contrary, if you want to get as far away from the Truth as possible, you only have to read as many more meaningless books and theories as possible. I hope you got the point.

Thus, all that shall be known by a thinking man about the Freemasonic sect is a combination of the words of the First Commandment (the Holy Bible, the book of Exodus, Chapter 20, verses 1, 2, and 3) and the blasphemous picture of the Egyptian pyramid with the “illuminating” eye of Lucifer, boldly depicted by the so-called “good guys” on one US dollar bill together with the blasphemous Latin wording.

Anyway, I will try to rid you of that illusion that you allegedly “know” the United States’ history.

Let me remind you of something, appealing to your common sense and logic, rather than to your alleged “knowledge” of the approved version of the United States’ history.

Do you know that the United States was actually created by the God-fearing Christian pilgrims who escaped the ungodly capitalism in Europe? Yes, of course, you know it. It is a pretty common knowledge.

Do you know that before the Civil War the United States was considered as the stronghold of freedom: both religious and personal? Yes, of course, you know it. Even today those reminders of the good old days still haunt around and America is still formally perceived as the “example of freedom”, while in reality, it is quite to the contrary.

Do you know that those folks who drew the American Declaration of Independence and the first American Constitution (a/k/a “Founding Fathers”) used to have entirely different views compared to those of the rulers of the United States today? While the Founding Fathers advocated Christianity, the Law of God, and personal freedoms above interests of the state, the current rulers of the United States advocate interests of the state, secularism, and rights of women, children, cops, “colored” people, and so-called “sexual minorities”, and claim that they are above personal freedoms and Christianity; Don’t they? Yes, of course, you know it.

Do you know that before the Civil War, the United States' citizen could possess and carry any type of firearm without any license? Of course, you know it.

Do you know that today the U.S. citizen will end up in prison if he dares to possess (not to say "carry") a firearm without a license? Of course, you know it too.

Do you know that during the times of the Founding Fathers no women (nor even Christian women) were embraced by the concept of democracy? Of course, you know it, because it is a common knowledge that the Freemasons got voting rights for female Egyptian slaves, the so-called "female suffrage", only in the '20s of the 20th century A.D. Otherwise, women had never been included and the concept of democracy has never suffered any damage because of the absence of women among the voters for some 3 thousand years since the word "democratia" was first coined in ancient Greece.

It means that we know about the history of the United States quite the same things, at least, basically.

So, answer yourself, please, where exactly runs that line, which separated the old, free, Christian United States founded by the Founding Fathers, and the new, secular United States where the so-called "democracy" and so-called "human rights" reduced the former human to a complete slave of the cop?

In case you have difficulties answering this question, I will answer it for you. That line runs by the year 1865 A.D. – i.e. by the year the complete victory of the so-called "good guys" in the American Civil War was achieved.

Why, you might ask?

The answer is very simple. It is only for a simpleton to believe the Freemasons waged that war for the alleged Abolition of Slavery. It was only a beautiful looking, seemingly "fair" pretext. In reality, the Freemasons waged that war for the Abolition of the Law of Moses as the law of state.

Speaking in sociological terms – they fought the Civil War for converting the feudal United States into the capitalist United States.

Speaking in pseudo-religious terms – they fought the Civil War for converting the theocratic United States into the secular United States.

Speaking in religious terms – they fought the Civil War for converting the Promised Land into the Egyptian slavery land.

The abolition of the Law of Moses as the only law of state, in case you do not know it, is tantamount to coming back to Egypt, back to the land of slavery (see Holy Bible or Jewish Torah for your reference⁶).

Try to realize please, that those many millions of Americans, who fought for the Confederates' (or the Southerners') cause, were not spilling their blood in order to preserve their right to possess black slaves. The mere right to possess a certain particular type of a property is not enough reason to risk one's precious life on the battlefield, as you might probably imagine. The real cause must have been much higher than just a "preservation of the black slavery".

There is a little secret that the approved version of the United States' history hides from the modern Egyptian slave who inhabitates the U.S. territory today. The Confederates did not die on the battlefields of the American Civil War for the preservation of the black slavery. They died for their right to go to the Last Judgment as Christians, as the slaves of God, rather than as the Egyptian slaves of the Freemasons.

Do you know why? It was because the Lord God does not judge the Egyptian slaves in the Last Judgment. He sends them direct to Hell without any court proceedings, because they refused His Heavenly Jurisdiction in This life and therefore are not subject to it in the Next one. This logical fact, that is pretty obvious to any people who are judicially educated or merely friendly with common sense, was

⁶ Exodus 20:1; Leviticus 26:13; Deuteronomy 5:6, 5:15, 6:12, 6:17, 6:20-21, 8:10-14, 13:5, 13:6-10, 17:16; Matthew 5:17 and, of course, this: **Matthew 7:23** (the last one only from "The New King James Version", since in all other English editions of the Bible that last verse was falsified by the Freemasonic censorship).

well-known to the Christians, especially because it was explicitly denoted in the “New” Testament (that was, not so “new”, but more than 1,800 years old by the time of the start of the Civil War in America):

I Never Knew You

21 “Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven.

22 “Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’

23 “And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!’

Above – verses 7:21-23 from the Gospel of Matthew, New Testament, the Holy Bible, the New King James Version, dealing with the concept of “lawlessness”.

Try to remember the particular concept of “lawlessness” (in a sense of the “absence of the Law of Moses”, as you may sincerely expect, not in the sense of the “absence of the secular U.S. legislation”) as mentioned by Jesus Christ, quoted by Evangelist Matthew. The point is that the exact rendering of that particular verse into the language of the Freemasonic slaves, practicing the Lawlessness in the cursed land of slavery in the capitalist neo-Egypt is a bit difficult for the Freemasons. Therefore, today, the word “lawlessness” could only be encountered in a few exceptionally “politically incorrect” translations of the New Testament that for some not so clear reason managed to miss the attention to of the Freemasonic censorship. To my humble knowledge, the word “lawlessness” is only used in these translations of the Bible and nowhere else:

- 1) The New King James Version (and, moreover, I guess, it might differ from edition to edition);
- 2) The New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures made by the sect of Jehovah Witnesses;
- 3) The Interliner Bible Hebrew-Greek-English by Jay P. Green, Sr., Sovereign Grace Publishers;
- 4) Synodical Russian translation of the Russian Orthodox Church Bible, where the Russian word “беззаконие”, that means “lawlessness”, is used to render this verse into Russian.

In no other modern translation of the “New” Testament into any language is the word “lawlessness” used to pass the words of Jesus Christ to the Egyptian slaves, who dared to abolish the Law of Moses and yet believed that they are still “slaves of God”. Some *other* word is always used, instead, in that verse...

Let me remind you of one more detail that seems to be increasingly forgotten today. Before the Freemasons’ victory in the American Civil War, the United States was indeed an example of freedom to all free-minded people in Europe and in Latin America (despite the actual “black slavery” practiced there). However, after 1865, this perception was changed to the diametrically opposite one. The United States as the country began to serve as an example of the so-called “democracy” to all obedient slaves of police in the old capitalist world. While the free-minded people who used to hold the feudal United States in so high esteem, turned to a highly derogatory term “yankees” when referring to the Americans.

In case you can not recollect who those “yankees” were, let me remind you that the “Confederates” were the “Southerners” in the American Civil War, while the “Northerners” were “Yankees”. For all free-minded people around the world since then (and until very recent) the word “yankee” used have a very derogatory meaning, akin to the word “gringo”, but much more derogatory than the latter.

Let us briefly come back to the question of the Holy Bible, reduced to the “extremist book” in the post-war “secular” United States.

It again might sound strange for people who lack an appropriate education and who were brought up on the approved version of history, aggravated by hard-rock music, TV-box, computer, i-Phone, and i-Pad. However, whether you like it or not, it was so: the Bible was strictly prohibited for any “lay” usage in the

United States since the end of the Civil War and right up to the days of the so-called “Religious Revival” of the ‘50s (that “strangely” coincided with the death of the former seminarian Uncle Joe and the denouncement of the Red ideology in the USSR and Eastern Europe). The Bible was indeed considered as an *extremist book* those days, and while its printing was not totally prohibited (it was printed under certain conditions in very limited volumes strictly for liturgical purposes), its public sale was restricted for certain.

To illustrate what I mean, let me cite an instance of what is being claimed today in regard to the numbers of the Bibles printed. An article ***“Why are there SO MANY Bibles in the world?”***⁷

“...The Bible Society of the United Kingdom calculates that the number of Bibles printed between 1816 and 1975 was 2,458,000,000. By 1992 the estimated number rose to nearly six billion...”

From this quote you can perceive that only between 1975 and 1992 (i.e. during merely 17 years) more Bibles were printed than during the previous 150 (!!!) years. The above article omits more details on this aspect, but you will surely be surprised, if you learn that the numbers of those 2.48 billions of Bibles that were printed between 1816 and 1975 were by no means distributed evenly through all those 150 years. The biggest portion of those 2.48 billions were printed in between 1957 and 1975 – i.e. during the years of the so-called “Religious Revival” of the ‘50s (when the Egyptian slaves were allowed to “remember” about God, but failed to notice the Egyptian pyramid on their green money and to recollect that the God’s Law prohibited them from residing in slave-owning ungodly Egypt). The smaller portion of those 2.48 billions was printed much earlier – i.e. in between the year 1816 and 1861 – i.e. during the epoch of the so-called “antebellum”, prior to the American Civil War. And *almost none* of those 2.48 billions of the Bibles were printed in between 1865 and 1957. It was because the Bible those years was indeed considered the most dangerous extremist book. It was seriously fought against those years by all possible propaganda means too, in order to discourage the Americans from reading its copies that they might accidentally possess.

Do not forget to add here also this seemingly “unimportant” factor: it is only the Old Testament (the Torah) that represents the mortal danger to the so-called “democracy”. The so-called “New” Testament alone could be easily misinterpreted in the absence of the “Old” one, and therefore, the “New” Testament printed alone represents no danger at all (exactly the same as the Quran, printed alone, separately from the Tawrat, in the Islamic world represents absolutely no danger). Therefore, after their victory in the American Civil War, the Freemasons embarked on printing a castrated version of the “Bible” – the Gospel (the “New” Testament) alone. Therefore, even among those scarcely printed restricted Bibles in between 1865 and 1957, the majority was represented by its castrated editions – i.e. by the “New” Testament printed alone, moreover with the word “lawlessness” in the verse 7:23 of the Gospel of Matthew substituted for by some *other* word.

Various scribblers, hired and promoted by the Freemasonic sect those days, severely criticized the Holy Bible and they did it as actively as today’s scribblers criticize the so-called “terror”. For example, one of the prominent Bible critics of that era was not unknown Samuel Langhorne Clemens (1835 – 1910) better known by his pen name “Mark Twain”. Here are some of his famous sayings in regard to the Holy Scripture:

*“...It is full of interest. It has noble poetry in it; and some **clever fables**; and some **blood-drenched history**; and some good morals; and a **wealth of obscenity**; and upwards of **a thousand lies**.”*

*“...The Christian’s Bible is a drug store. **Its contents remain the same**; but the medical practice changes **...The world has corrected the Bible**. The church **never corrects it**; and also never fails to drop in at the tail of the procession – and take the credit of the correction.*

During many ages there were witches. The Bible said so. The Bible commanded that they should not be allowed to live. Therefore the Church, after eight hundred years, gathered up its halters, thumb-screws, and firebrands, and set about its holy work in earnest. She worked hard at it night and day during nine centuries and imprisoned, tortured, hanged, and burned whole hordes and armies of witches, and washed the Christian world clean with their foul blood.

⁷ <http://www.biblestudy.org/beginner/why-are-there-so-many-bibles-in-the-world.html>

Then it was discovered that there was no such thing as witches, and never had been. One does not know whether to laugh or to cry. There are no witches. The witch text remains; only the practice has changed. Hell fire is gone, but the text remains. Infant damnation is gone, but the text remains. More than two hundred death penalties are gone from the law books, but the texts that authorized them remain...."

Those atheist Freemasonic scribblers like Mark Twain, for some not so-clear reason, "established" that the "witches" allegedly "do not exist" implying that the feudalists followers of the teaching of Jesus Christ who used to exterminate witches for *eight or even nine centuries of the Christianity* were allegedly "stupid", while the Egyptian slaves enslaved by the Freemasons as a result of the American Civil War, grew, at last, "clever". These scribblers prefer "not to notice" the numbers of sorceresses, enchantresses, fortune-tellers, mediums, spiritists, shamans, etc. who grew as bold as to even advertise their services in mass media today. They prefer "not to notice" also that it was not "the world that corrected the Bible", but the Freemasonic sect that "corrected" the Bible-dictated feudalism by abolishing it whatsoever in favor of the slave-owning Egypt served up to the gullible under the new name "capitalism".

Mark Twain did not even notice that the so-called "Church" has indeed *corrected* the Bible after the victory of the Freemasons in the American Civil War; for example, by replacing the word "lawlessness" in Matthew 7:23 with some *other* word.

Moreover, Mark Twain managed to go as far as to claim that the "Hell fire" was allegedly "gone". As you may probably guess, right now Mark Twain is having a very good chance to experience on his own skin that he was badly mistaken when he claimed so.

As you see from his statements, Mark Twain cleverly manipulated the matter of interrogating and exterminating the witches by the Christians (the witches indeed are to be exterminated according to the Law⁸) – an "awful" detail that horrified a modern secular slave who sincerely believed that it was only a cop who might be allowed to torture him if he was suspected of being a "terrorist", but he himself could not be allowed to torture any heretic or a criminal.

However, Mark Twain failed to explain to his gullible contemporary readers that in less than a century the latter would be prohibited from possessing any unlicensed firearm, from carrying even a pocket knife, from driving any unlicensed vehicle, from raping his own wife, from spanking his own children, from his former right to pay in gold coin, and even from his former right to have privacy in his banking transactions in paper- or even in digital so-called "money".

Yes, indeed as Mark Twain noticed it, "more than two hundred death penalties" (in reality, less than) "are gone from the law books". Today's Freemasonic legislation no longer provides for any punishment for blasphemy, for adultery, for an unlawful loss of virginity, for male homosexuality, for disobedience to one's parents, for witchcraft, for astrology, for practicing psychiatrics (before that psychiatrists used to be burnt at the stake – together with witches and astrologers for their denying that a human body had a soul and that any kind of mental sickness could only be caused by possession of evil spirits).

However, some new punishments had entered the so-called "law books", in their stead. You will now be in prison for: spanking your own children, raping your own wife (perish the thought what would happen with you if you catch your wife with a lover and shoot both of them using a licensed firearm), for operating with gold as value without a license (i.e. for paying- or for demanding a payment in gold coin), for driving a car without a license plate, for possessing (not to say carrying) an unlicensed firearm and even a pocket-knife, for growing poppy flowers and even hemp, for not paying an income tax, for not paying a property tax, for not paying a sales tax or a value added tax, for visiting a web site with so-called "child pornography", for not properly reporting financial transactions with your own so-called "money", for not using proper "identity documents", and even for denying a so-called "Holocaust".

Still do not believe that the Christians and their Bible were the main enemies of the so-called "democracy" after the American Civil War? Well. I will give you the last example.

Below you can see a list of the U.S. Presidents from the very same seditious dictionary I used in the very beginning of this book, in its Prologue – to show how "politically incorrect" it was to mention the 1983 Beirut Marines barracks bombing in any officially approved versions of history. Here is yet another

⁸ Exodus 22:18.

example of the so-called “political correctness” from the same dictionary, this time a rather seditious one. The point is that certain steps that were indeed “politically correct” in their time, may appear utterly seditious in later times if those who control the media missed them and left them for the plebeian consumption “as was”. Here you could see exactly such example of the carelessness of the Freemasonic censors that turned the former “political correctness” into the extreme “political incorrectness”.

Perhaps, you naïvely thought that United States of America is a Christian country and it always was, didn't you? And, perhaps, you naïvely thought that all United States' presidents are Christians and they always were Christians, didn't you?

Now you will see that you were badly mistaken. Look at this table (pay particular attention to the info in the column number six, counting from the left, titled “Religious Affiliation”):

PRESIDENTS OF THE UNITED STATES									
Name	Born	Died	Birthplace	Residence	Religious Affiliation	Party	Dates in Office	Wife's Name	
1. George Washington	Feb. 22, 1732	Dec. 14, 1799	Westmoreland Co., Va.	Va.	Episcopalian	Fed.	1789-1797	Martha Dandridge Custis	
2. John Adams	Oct. 30, 1735	July 4, 1826	Quincy, Mass.	Mass.	Unitarian	Fed.	1797-1801	Abigail Smith	
3. Thomas Jefferson	Apr. 13, 1743	July 4, 1826	Shadwell, Va.	Va.	Episcopalian	Rep.*	1801-1809	Martha Wayles Skelton	
4. James Madison	Mar. 16, 1751	June 28, 1836	Port Conway, Va.	Va.	Episcopalian	Rep.*	1809-1817	Dolly Payne Todd	
5. James Monroe	Apr. 28, 1758	July 4, 1831	Westmoreland Co., Va.	Va.	Episcopalian	Rep.*	1817-1825	Elizabeth Kortwright	
6. John Quincy Adams	July 11, 1767	Feb. 23, 1848	Quincy, Mass.	Mass.	Unitarian	Rep.*	1825-1829	Louise Catherine Johnson	
7. Andrew Jackson	Mar. 15, 1767	June 8, 1845	New Lancaster Co., S.C.	Tenn.	Presbyterian	Dem.	1829-1837	Rachel Donelson Robards	
8. Martin Van Buren	Dec. 5, 1782	July 24, 1862	Kinderhook, N.Y.	N.Y.	Reformed Dutch	Dem.	1837-1841	Hannah Hoes	
9. William Henry Harrison†	Feb. 9, 1773	Apr. 4, 1841	Berkeley, Va.	Ohio	Episcopalian	Whig	1841	Anna Symmes	
10. John Tyler	Mar. 29, 1790	Jan. 18, 1862	Greenway, Va.	Va.	Episcopalian	Whig	1841-1845	(1) Letitia Christian (2) Julia Gardiner	
11. James Knox Polk	Nov. 2, 1795	June 15, 1849	Mecklenburg Co., N.C.	Tenn.	Methodist	Dem.	1845-1849	Sarah Childress	
12. Zachary Taylor†	Nov. 24, 1784	July 9, 1850	Orange Co., Va.	La.	Episcopalian	Whig	1849-1850	Margaret Smith	
13. Millard Fillmore	Jan. 7, 1800	Mar. 8, 1874	Cayuga Co., N.Y.	N.Y.	Unitarian	Whig	1850-1853	(1) Abigail Powers (2) Caroline Carmichael McIntosh	
14. Franklin Pierce	Nov. 23, 1804	Oct. 8, 1869	Hillsboro, N.H.	N.H.	Episcopalian	Dem.	1853-1857	Jane Means Appleton	
15. James Buchanan	Apr. 23, 1791	June 1, 1868	Mercersburg, Pa.	Pa.	Presbyterian	Dem.	1857-1861	none	
16. Abraham Lincoln†	Feb. 12, 1809	Apr. 15, 1865	Hardin Co., Ky.	Ill.	Nonmember	Rep.†	1861-1865	Mary Todd	
17. Andrew Johnson	Dec. 29, 1808	July 31, 1875	Raleigh, N.C.	Tenn.	Nonmember	Dem.†	1865-1869	Eliza McCardle	
18. Ulysses Simpson Grant	Apr. 27, 1822	July 23, 1885	Point Pleasant, Ohio	Ill.	Methodist	Rep.	1869-1877	Julia Dent	
19. Rutherford Birchard Hayes	Oct. 4, 1822	Jan. 17, 1893	Delaware, Ohio	Ohio	Nonmember	Rep.	1877-1881	Lucy Ward Webb	
20. James Abram Garfield†	Nov. 19, 1831	Sept. 19, 1881	Orange, Ohio	Ohio	Disciples of Christ	Rep.	1881	Lucretia Rudolph	
21. Chester Alan Arthur	Oct. 5, 1830	Nov. 18, 1886	Fairfield, Vt.	N.Y.	Episcopalian	Rep.	1881-1885	Ellen Lewis Herndon	
22. Grover Cleveland	Mar. 18, 1837	June 24, 1908	Caldwell, N.J.	N.Y.	Presbyterian	Dem.	1885-1889	Frances Folsom	
23. Benjamin Harrison	Aug. 20, 1833	Mar. 13, 1901	North Bend, Ohio	Ind.	Presbyterian	Rep.	1889-1893	(1) Caroline Lavinia Scott (2) Mary Scott Lord Dimmock	
24. Grover Cleveland	See number 22						1893-1897		
25. William McKinley†	Jan. 29, 1843	Sept. 6, 1901	Niles, Ohio	Ohio	Methodist	Rep.	1897-1901	Ida Saxton	
26. Theodore Roosevelt	Oct. 27, 1858	Jan. 6, 1919	New York, N.Y.	N.Y.	Reformed Dutch	Rep.	1901-1909	(1) Alice Hathaway Lee (2) Edith Kermit Carow	
27. William Howard Taft	Sept. 15, 1857	Mar. 8, 1930	Cincinnati, Ohio	Ohio	Unitarian	Rep.	1909-1913	Helen Herron	
28. Woodrow Wilson	Dec. 28, 1856	Feb. 3, 1924	Staunton, Va.	N.J.	Presbyterian	Dem.	1913-1921	(1) Ellen Louise Axson (2) Edith Bolling Galt	
29. Warren Gamaliel Harding†	Nov. 2, 1865	Aug. 2, 1923	Bloomington Grove, Ohio	Ohio	Baptist	Rep.	1921-1923	Florence Kling De Wolfe	
30. Calvin Coolidge	July 4, 1872	Jan. 5, 1933	Plymouth, Vt.	Mass.	Congregational	Rep.	1923-1929	Grace A. Goodhue	
31. Herbert Clark Hoover	Aug. 10, 1874	Oct. 20, 1964	West Branch, Iowa	Calif.	Society of Friends	Rep.	1929-1933	Lou Henry	
32. Franklin Delano Roosevelt†	Jan. 30, 1882	Apr. 12, 1945	Hyde Park, N.Y.	N.Y.	Episcopalian	Dem.	1933-1945	Anna Eleanor Roosevelt	
33. Harry S. Truman	May 8, 1884	Dec. 26, 1972	Lamar, Mo.	Mo.	Baptist	Rep.	1945-1953	Elizabeth Virginia Wallace	
34. Dwight David Eisenhower	Oct. 14, 1890	Mar. 28, 1969	Denison, Tex.	N.Y.	Presbyterian	Dem.	1953-1961	Mamie Geneva Doud	
35. John Fitzgerald Kennedy†	May 29, 1917	Nov. 22, 1963	Brookline, Mass.	Mass.	Roman Catholic	Dem.	1961-1963	Jacqueline Bouvier	
36. Lyndon Baines Johnson	Aug. 27, 1908	Jan. 22, 1973	Johnson City, Tex.	Tex.	Disciples of Christ	Dem.	1963-1969	Claudia Alta Taylor	
37. Richard Milhous Nixon§	Jan. 9, 1913		Yorba Linda, Calif.	Calif.	Society of Friends	Rep.	1969-1974	Thelma Patricia Ryan	
38. Gerald Rudolph Ford	July 14, 1913		Omaha, Neb.	Mich.	Episcopalian	Rep.	1974-1977	Elizabeth Bloomer	
39. James Earl Carter, Jr.	Oct. 1, 1924		Plains, Ga.	Ga.	Baptist	Dem.	1977-1981	Rosalynn Smith	
40. Ronald Wilson Reagan	Feb. 6, 1911		Tampico, Ill.	Calif.	Presbyterian	Rep.	1981-1989	(1) Jane Wyman (2) Nancy Davis	
41. George Herbert Walker Bush	June 12, 1924		Milton, Mass.	Tex.	Episcopalian	Rep.	1989-1993	Barbara Pierce	
42. William Clinton	Aug. 19, 1946		Hope, Ark.	Ark.	Baptist	Dem.	1993-	Hillary Rodham	

*Now the Democratic party †Died in office ‡Elected on the Union party ticket §Resigned

Above – the list of United States Presidents and their religious affiliation from the page 1698 of Webster's Encyclopedic Unabridged Dictionary of the English Language 1994; Deluxe edition. ISBN 0-517-11888-2; Library of Congress Catalog Card No. 89-3785. Below – an enlarged portion of the same table showing two consecutive U.S. Presidents between 1861-1869 and one more – in 1877-1881 who were officially non-Christians.

Franklin Pierce	Nov. 23, 1804	Oct. 8, 1869	Hillsboro, N.H.	N.H.	Episcopalian	Dem.	1853-1857
James Buchanan	Apr. 23, 1791	June 1, 1868	Mercersburg, Pa.	Pa.	Presbyterian	Dem.	1857-1861
Abraham Lincoln†	Feb. 12, 1809	Apr. 15, 1865	Hardin Co., Ky.	Ill.	<u>Nonmember</u>	Rep.†	<u>1861-1865</u>
Andrew Johnson	Dec. 29, 1808	July 31, 1875	Raleigh, N.C.	Tenn.	<u>Nonmember</u>	Dem.†	<u>1865-1869</u>
Ulysses Simpson Grant	Apr. 27, 1822	July 23, 1885	Point Pleasant, Ohio	Ill.	Methodist	Rep.	1869-1877
Rutherford Birchard Hayes	Oct. 4, 1822	Jan. 17, 1893	Delaware, Ohio	Ohio	Nonmember	Rep.	1877-1881
James Abram Garfield†	Nov. 19, 1831	Sept. 19, 1881	Orange, Ohio	Ohio	Disciples of Christ	Rep.	1881
Chester Alan Arthur	Oct. 5, 1830	Nov. 18, 1886	Fairfield, Vt.	N.Y.	Episcopalian	Rep.	1881-1885
Grover Cleveland	Mar. 18, 1837	June 24, 1908	Caldwell, N.J.	N.Y.	Presbyterian	Dem.	1885-1889
Benjamin Harrison	Aug. 20, 1833	Mar. 13, 1901	North Bend, Ohio	Ind.	Presbyterian	Rep.	1889-1893

As you can see, almost all U.S. presidents were indeed officially “Christians”. Before the Civil War, they were genuinely Christians, without any quotation marks, because the United States was officially the Christian country. Even after the Civil War all U.S. Presidents claim to be nominally “Christians”, though,

this time in quotation marks, of course, because you can not be a “Christian” in an officially secular country, especially, if you are its formal figure-head (I hope the reader is friendly with common sense and elementary logic and can not deny obviously logical things – you can not be “God-fearing” in an officially ungodly country, especially if you are its official leader). However, as you can see, there was a noteworthy exception to this rule: two consecutive U.S. Presidents were OFFICIALLY NON-CHRISTIANS – and their terms corresponded PRECISELY with the start of the Civil War and continued into the post-War period (1861-1869). Even one more U.S. President, the third in this kind, managed to be an official non-christian – in between 1877 and 1881.

Do you think this was some “casual inconsistency”? All 42 (now already 44) U.S. Presidents either before or after the Civil War were, at least, formally “Christians”, and only those during the Civil War were not? Do you believe in such “coincidences”?

Of course, it was not “coincidence”. If you are a judicially minded (or a simply logical) person, you will easily understand the obvious.

The point is that the United States was indeed an *officially feudal* country before the American Civil War. It was feudal to the precisely same extent as nowadays Pashtun tribes in the Tribal Area of Pakistan who refuse to trade the ancestral Adat for the ridiculous Freemasonic “Shariah”. Or to the same extent as Afghanistan in the pre-Taliban era was. The United States was feudal because it was *officially Christian* and it was *officially* governed by the Law of Moses as the only Law of State. Since the Law of Moses does not prohibit possessing of slaves, there was a possession of slaves in the United States allowed: a Christian had his undeniable right to own an unbeliever as a property; no King and no President could prohibit this because it was allowed *by the God Almighty*. However, the actual society in the United States was not “slave-owning”, despite the phenomenon of the “black slavery”. The society was feudal; because the society did not own the citizens. It was only some citizens that privately owned some unbelievers. The citizens themselves were totally free – they were the slaves of God, the Christians.

However, today, the society is no longer feudal. It is *secular*, because it is no longer governed by the Law of God. In the feudal society, from the purely judicial point of view, it is the Lord God, the Heavenly Creator, Who owns His slaves. His slaves, in turn, might own their wives and children, as well as the unbelievers. It is not the case with the secular society, of course. The Lord God no longer cares about those who dared to denounce His Law and come back to Egypt, to the land of slavery and to do so in such a bold manner as to even print the Egyptian pyramid with an eye of Satan on their money. That is why now the slaves are not owned by the God. Moreover, they were effectively deprived from their former right to own each other. Therefore, all American slaves, adult and children, male and female, black and white, homosexual and heterosexual, are owned by the Freemasons who run the slave-owning society from behind the curtain. Still do not believe? Or still think that the Egyptian pyramid with blasphemous words in Latin on the US one dollar bill note and on the “Great Seal of the United States” has some other, some “mystical” meaning? Well... In this case I can not help. I am from those who believe their eyes and do not believe in any “mysticism”. In reality, there is nothing “mystical” at all in the Freemasonic symbols: the so-called “good guys” are just *so much more impudent* that they do not even bother to hide from their subjects that they actually run nothing else but the *very Egyptian slavery* from behind their infamous “curtain”.

This was just the judicial view on the feudal- and the secular capitalist social orders.

As you can probably imagine, it is impossible to abolish the Law of Moses as the Law of State if you officially believe in God. It is just *technically* impossible. Because the Abolition (not of the actual slavery of the unbelievers, but of the Law of Moses that used to permit it) means nothing less than *the rebellion against the Heavenly Creator* that no one who officially believes in God could afford. That is why to be able to cross the line separating the feudalism and the secularism (i.e. to abolish the Law of God as the Law of State and to replace it with something else), judging from the purely technical point of view, you must denounce the Lord God first. You must officially, formally, publicly declare that the Heavenly Creator allegedly DOES NOT EXIST and the alleged fact of the “non-existence of God” is the reason for the Abolition of His Laws and replacement of them with some human-made legislation. In no other way you could abolish the Law of God as the law of state in any Christian country.

That is exactly why the two consecutive U.S. Presidents of the Civil War era were *officially atheists* – in a sharp contrast with the rest of the U.S. Presidents.

Interestingly enough, if you look again at the seditious table of the U.S. Presidents above, you will also notice that the two officially non-christian U.S. Presidents of the 1861-1865 and 1865-1869 tenures used to belong to different parties – Lincoln belonged to the Republican Party, while Johnson belonged to the Democratic Party. It clearly means that the denouncement of God in the transitional period between the Feudalism and the Egyptian slavery (a/k/a “secular capitalism”) had absolutely nothing to do with any particular political party, and, by extension, it had absolutely nothing to do with any so-called “democracy”. Moreover, the very fact that both officially atheist U.S. Presidents belonged to different political parties is the proof, that the so-called “democracy” in the West is nothing but “so-called”.

It means that whether you would vote for the “Republicans” or for the “Democrats” during the 1861-1969 “transitional period”, it would not change the direction of the United States’ movement towards Egypt, towards the land of slavery. The United States was no longer run by the Christians at that moment. The Christians were defeated on the battlefield of the Civil War by then and, as a defeated party, they were effectively deprived of any rights to have voice. The United States from now on was exclusively run by the Freemasons from behind the curtain and the so-called “democracy” from now on was merely a drama on the scene performed by the “two political parties”.

That is exactly why, serious folks like the Reds, the Anarchists, and the Islamic Fundamentalists, as well as the Mafia, have never been duped by the so-called “democracy” in the so-called “capitalist” society. Without paying any respect to the “elections” dramatized on the scene by “different political parties” of the Egyptian slaves, the real Jews, Christians, and Muslims used to point their guns right towards the curtain behind the scene – targeting the Pharaoh who hid there.

Yes, of course, after the most dangerous step of the transition from the feudalism to the so-called “capitalism” had passed, the Freemasons relaxed the prohibition “to believe in God” a little bit and allowed the rest of the U.S. Presidents (as well as the rest of the American slaves – white and “colored” alike) to be “Christians” again. However, I hope you understand the technical difference between the Christian who officially lives under the Law of God and the so-called “Christian” who does not...

So, the point is that with this rather lengthy explanation, I supposed to remove your potential doubt as to my outrageous claims that the Christian Bible (especially its “Old” Testament), as well as the Jewish Torah, were strictly prohibited in the United States immediately after the Civil War. Do not even doubt this: the Holy Scripture was indeed strictly prohibited and its very limited circulation was allowed for strictly liturgical purposes. Otherwise, since the time of the atheists Lincoln and Johnson, the Holy Bible was an *extremist book* – exactly as is the Tawrat in today’s Afghanistan, Iran, Turkey, or Saudi Arabia. And it was so right up to the death of Josef Stalin, when the so-called “good guys” judged that the situation with the Egyptian slavery was somehow stabilized and the Red threat was no longer feasible. So, it was not until 1957, when the Freemasons enacted the so-called “First Amendment” that allowed their slaves certain “religious freedom”, and, at last, allowed printing the Bible in big numbers, in many languages, and even including the Old Testament.

You have to know, though, that since the Freemasons graciously allowed the free circulation of the Bible after the “First Amendment” of 1957 in the United States, and, by extension – in the rest of the world, they took exceptionally good care to control the actual doctrines taught by various “churches” to their gullible disciples. No “church” is allowed to explain to a so-called “Christian” that he is not actually a slave of God, but merely an Egyptian slave, and that this state of affairs (at least, on the United States’ territory) has continued since 1865. Moreover, the Freemasons, prior to allowing the new round of the Bible’s circulation, took a very good care to instill a notion that the so-called “New” Testament (that is, as you probably know, much older than the European capitalism, not to mention the American capitalism) is allegedly a replacement of the “Old” Testament, implying that Jesus Christ allegedly “abolished the Law of Moses” and replaced it with his alleged “grace”. To this effect, of course, the Freemasons had to modify certain extremely dangerous verses in the Gospel, where Jesus Christ referred to the Law of Moses and the Lawlessness.

So, if you wish to verify my words, please, take different available English translations of the Bible, plus, if you wish, add to them Spanish, Portuguese, German, Italian, etc. translations and check what word the Freemasons used instead of the word “lawlessness” in the seditious verse known as “Matthew 7:23”.

In this connection, I just remembered a funny detail (if such a thing could only be “funny” at all). In the “secular-christian” United States as of today, when they take an oath, they usually do not use the full edition of the Bible to lay their hand on, but only a castrated one – that includes the Gospel alone, without the Law of Moses. It is quite understandable, indeed, because to swear on the Law of God in the officially

Lawless country would be just technically wrong from the purely judicial point of view. The folks who constitute the American judicature apparently have some sense of logic, still. Thus, when the so-called “secular Christian” swears while laying his hand on the so-called “Bible” (with the Law of Moses removed from it and with the word “lawlessness” replaced by some other word in Matthew 7:23), it looks technically correct (at least, from the judicial point of view).

Now the question is: how would *officially non-christians* Lincoln and Johnson swear into their presidencies in 1861 and in 1865 respectively? Apparently, they could not use the Holy Bible at all – either it’s full, or even it’s castrated version, because they were not Christians officially. What object did they use to swear into the presidency? The Egyptian “Book of Dead”? Or some Satanic scripture of the Freemasonic sect (the Freemasons are official Satanists, in case you don’t know it; they officially worship Lucifer/Iblis)? And by *whose name* particularly did they swear? By the Name of Jehovah God? Or by the name of Jesus Christ? Or by the name of Jesus’ Mother? Or by the name of Lucifer? The fallen angel of light, that serves the Freemasons/Illuminates as a “torch of illumination” of the feudal “darkness”?

This little judicial technicality, even though bearing no any practical importance, still remains a mystery to me. So, if anyone knows any formal details in regard to the inaugurations of Lincoln and Johnson, please, contact me and let me know. I am just curious.

Back to the question of the CIA and the Mossad. Freemasons and the revolutionaries.

Let us consider the above as a little lyrical digression and come back to our main topic here. As you remember, we were considering the question of why would the Freemasonic sect coach the two newly created intelligence services – the American CIA and the Israeli Mossad?

There was no better coach (and, actually, no *other* coach) available by the end of the World War II to train the newly created Mossad and the CIA, than the Freemasons. That is exactly why, it was no one else than the so-called “good guys” that were invited (actually, knowing the Freemasons’ behavior quite well, I would dare to presume that they were not even “invited”, but they themselves volunteered) by the formal U.S. and Israeli figure-heads to create and to coach these two intelligence organizations.

You can probably ask – but why would the Freemasons need to coach these two organizations? If the CIA and the Mossad were in dire need of the good coach – this was their own problem, why should the Freemasons bother helping them?

In order to understand this, you have to understand the actual political situation at the end of the ‘40s. For the last 25 years or so, the Freemasons have the total, unchallenged control over the entire Planet. Those isolated groups of Maoists, Anarchists and Islamic Fundamentalists in some remote jungle and poor remnants of the increasingly “domesticated” Japanese Yakuza and the Sicilian Mafia in some cities are apparently no match for the political power of the Freemasonic sect. It was not so, however, by the end of the ‘40s. The mortal enemies of the Freemasons – the Reds, moreover, headed by absolutely irreconcilable former seminarian Uncle Joe, were effectively controlling a good half of the Globe and were seriously preparing to take over the other half of it. The Freemasonic sect faced by then not just the loss of their actual control of the Western “secular” society. It faced physical extermination – the Reds were serious; they indeed attempted to wipe the Freemasonry off the face of the Earth. State security organizations of the Reds were officially tasked with hunting and exterminating the Freemasons. The amount of damage “the Red Monarch” Stalin managed to inflict on the so-called “good guys” could only be compared to what was done to them by Philip the Fair 700 years ago on that famous Friday the 13th.

In fact, it is difficult for a lay observer to fully comprehend why Stalin’s personality is being treated in the West with that unprecedented amount of spite even today, 60 years after his death, because it simply makes no sense, otherwise. There were so many ruthless dictators who were forgotten just 5-10 years after they quit the scene. Moreover, the supposed actual “victims” of the supposed “ruthlessness” of Stalin – the Soviet citizens – continue to actually love Stalin, up to this day, however strange it might sound to a Westerner duped by the propaganda. The absolute majority of the former Soviet citizens not just “like” Stalin – they *love* him, despite the verily heroic efforts of the Soviet and Russian propaganda to instill the hostile sentiment towards the recalcitrant seminarian.

You might be surprised to learn that very recently, just in 2008, an attempt to boost the so-called “patriotism” in Russia by appealing to the public to elect “the greatest historical figure of Russia at all times” resulted in a complete fiasco. Stalin (who was against any so-called “patriotism” by definition, because of being formerly a seminarian, a Mafioso, and, finally – a Red internationalist, and who, moreover, was not even a Russian, but a Georgian) won the public vote by a wide margin (moreover, with V. I. Lenin being the third in the rating)⁹. The debacle was so humiliating and so embarrassing for the so-called “good guys” that they had to abandon the project and to finally publish some falsified results¹⁰, according to which Stalin was shifted to the third position and Lenin – to the sixth one.

That is just to confirm that Stalin is not perceived as “bad” in Russia, and that the visibly “unreasonable” continuing hatred towards him promoted by the Western propaganda could only be understood if you know what Stalin and his secret services really did to the Freemasonic sect.

It is difficult to imagine today, in 2013, how much the West actually feared Uncle Joe and his efforts to undermine the so-called “capitalism”. Today, it only looks like he was merely a “ruthless totalitarian dictator” – akin to Saddam Hussein or to Muammar Kaddafi, and nothing more than that. It was not so, of

⁹ <http://www.ogoniok.com/5055/13/>

¹⁰ <http://www.nameofrussia.ru/>

course, during Stalin's lifetime. You could scarcely imagine how powerful and how influential he actually was, how much of the hope he managed to give to the oppressed, and how much of the fear he managed to instill into the hearts of those behind the infamous "curtain".

Perhaps, not too many people remember today about Senator Joseph McCarthy, about the so-called "McCarthyism", as well as why the so-called "First Amendment", that guaranteed the right to freedom of religion and freedom of expression from government interference, was only implemented in 1957 and not any earlier than that (Stalin died in 1953, just to remind you). It might help you to refresh your memory in regard to both – McCarthy and Stalin, if I quote what the former (who, ironically, claimed to be a "Catholic Christian") used to say about the latter:

"...Stalin is Satan, supreme in his craft and power, an adversary fit to grapple with God Himself, and, perhaps, to triumph..."

Therefore, it is not surprising that by the end of the WWII, the Freemasons (who chose the United States' territory in 19th century as their temporary bridgehead to concur the rest of the world) were in dire need of creating a seriously trained "secular" intelligence service capable of counteracting the Reds.

The Freemasons, however powerful they could be, could not afford carrying out any significant volume of bellicose actions in the name of the Freemasonic sect (moreover, considering that it officially "does not exist"). Yes, the Freemasons could indeed detonate a couple of mini-nukes, steal a couple of nuclear submarines, and poison a couple of the most dangerous leaders of the most dangerous states; or, in the rarest occasion – to go as far as to fire an "anonymous" missile into the Pentagon; but this is a maximum of what they could afford. The Freemasons can not conduct any substantial volume of operations, because it will inevitably unmask their sect that will be unavoidably elevated in status from the "non-existing mysterious society" to an "existing terrorist organization". The Freemasons, apparently, can not afford it. They are "behind the curtain", after all, while the bellicose actions have to be carried out on the scene. Therefore, the Freemasons needed some "profane", officially existing proxy that would take on all the blame for the bellicose actions and would serve as a possible target of retaliation, in the same time also distracting attention of lay observers from the "non-existent" Freemasonic sect. That is exactly why the so-called "good guys" created the CIA and trained it so thoroughly as if it were indeed a branch of their own sect.

But what about the Mossad, the reader might ask? The Freemasons supposed to hate the Jews by definition – even more they hated the Reds? Because it was indeed the very Jewish ideology that eventually begot the Red ideology? It was actually Jewish Prophet Moses, who organized the first Exodus from the slave-owning Egypt, while the Reds merely attempted to repeat it several millenniums later? Why would then the Freemasons, who re-created the slave-owning Egypt and even boldly printed the Egyptian pyramid with the eye of Satan right on the Great Seal of the United States and on its one-dollar bill, would create and coach the most effective secret service of the Jews – their chief ideological opponents?

Well. I will answer even this seemingly "difficult" question too. However, in order to properly understand my answer, you should understand first the actual situation of the end of the '40s, when the state of Israel was created, plus, understand, at least, a little bit about the basics of the Jewish and the Red ideologies.

To begin with, I have to tell you an awful fact: despite the "freedom" of the Internet, you will be NEVER, under NO CIRCUMSTANCES, be able to find any true information about the Red ideology. It is the strictest taboo of all possible taboos.

Actually, there are several extremely "politically incorrect" topics that the Freemasons do not allow to touch. Therefore, no information on them exists in any free access. Among such prohibited topics are these: the nature of the Red ideology and its actual doctrine; the nature of the Islamic Fundamentalism and its actual doctrine; the true nature of the Adat; the ideology of the Mafia; the ideology of Japanese Samurais; the true history and the actual ideology of Gypsies. All you can find in regard to these strictly prohibited topics is only *intentionally* misleading information that has nothing to do with the reality. All you could read on the Internet (or even find in libraries) in regard to the Reds, in regard to the Gypsies, in regard to the Samurais, or in regard to the Islamic Fundamentalists, contains no more truth than the 9/11 Commission's report or ravings of Prof. Steven Jones contained in regard to the true nature of the Twin Towers' collapse.

From all of the abovementioned prohibited topics, the nature and the doctrine of the Red ideology is

undoubtedly the most prohibited one. The Red idea, without question, occupies the very first line in the list of the most infectious of ideological subversions – exactly the place the plague occupies in the list of the most dangerous quarantine infections. In this view, it shall not surprise you if you learn (or just recollect) that in the “good old times” all those “buffer” states that used to surround Red Russia soon after the 1917 October Revolution were called in the West as nothing less than “quarantine states” and even “a sanitary cordon”¹¹. And, indeed, they were exactly as they were called. That is how much dangerous was that Red infection (apparently, no one bothers creating any “cordon sanitaire” around those countries that practice a so-called “Shariah law” or a North Korean “Juche” in order to contain an epidemic of these, do they?).

Therefore, you should not be surprised much when you eventually come to realize the awful fact: there are absolutely no sources existing on the Red ideology. You can find anything on this topic neither on the Internet, nor in any library. I would put it even more boldly: it is more likely that you encounter a published blue-print of the nuclear demolition scheme of the Twin Towers coupled with the genuine radioactivity measurements map created immediately after the WTC “collapse” than any genuine book on the Red ideology. Those books were effectively destroyed everywhere in the world; the Red infection was entirely eradicated – much in the same sense as smallpox. All works of Stalin, Mao, Lenin, Marx, or of any other theoretician of the Reds that you could find on the Internet today are bogus. Their actual texts have very little to do with the authors to whom they are ascribed. This is equally applicable to genuine works of Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini – the chief ideologist of the Islamic Fundamentalism. You have absolutely no chance of finding any genuine works of Khomeini in any language; you could only find falsified ones.

In fact, there is one more topic that is getting increasingly “politically incorrect” nowadays and is indeed very close to be totally prohibited, in addition to those mentioned above. It is the sociological term “feudalism”. Only 30 years ago it was no secret, at least, to professional historians and sociologists that the “feudalism” had no other definition than a *“social order in which a state or a society is governed by the Law of Moses that is implemented as the sole law of state or the sole law of the society”*. Therefore a sociologist would never make a mistake when defining a type of the social order when, for example, he is asked to look at a Gypsy tabor, at a Chechen teip, at a Sicilian Mafia clan, at a Japanese Yakuza family, at a nomadic tribe of Mauritania, at inhabitants of the Tribal Area of Pakistan, at the entire state of Afghanistan of the pre-Taliban era, or at the southern States before the American Civil War. The sociologist would unmistakably identify them as “feudal societies” or “feudal states”. In the same time, no sociologist professional would ever do a mistake by applying the term “feudal state” to any state that is governed by a co-called “Shariah law” – akin to Saudi Arabia, Northern Nigeria, or Sudan.

It is not so clear with the term “feudalism” today, in 2013, however. The so-called “good guys” apparently recognized the danger of this sociological definition, at last. Less and less old-type academic sources that deal with that term could be found in today’s libraries and practically none – on the Internet. The term “feudalism” is no longer used in the modern teaching of sociology and is being gradually withdrawn from the studying books on history. In the same time, more and more misleading definitions of the “feudalism” appear (which is reminiscent of the “broadened” definitions of the term “ground zero” in the post-9/11- and in the fake “pre-9/11” dictionaries). The spin-doctors work hard, and soon the term “feudalism” will be completely re-defined to sound like a nonsense, and, as an “unclear” concept, it would be excluded from any academic usage whatsoever. An example of what I am trying to say could be found in the corresponding Wikipedia article¹² on “feudalism”. The article is quite wordy, yet contains not even a particle of the truth and not even a hint of what the feudalism actually is. The article ends with this sentence:

*“...In 1974, U.S. historian Elizabeth A. R. Brown **rejected the label feudalism as an anachronism that imparts a false sense of uniformity to the concept.** Having noted the **current use of many, often contradictory, definitions of feudalism**, she argued that the word is only a construct with no basis in medieval reality, **an invention of modern historians** read back “tyrannically” into the historical record. Supporters of Brown have **suggested that the term should be expunged from history textbooks and lectures on medieval history entirely...**”*

I hope you got my point and would not accuse me of lying just because you were not able to find any classic definition of “feudalism”, any academic definition of “Adat”, or any genuine works of Mao Tse-tung or of Ayatollah Khomeini on the Internet. Do not make any mistake in this regard: the fact that you were

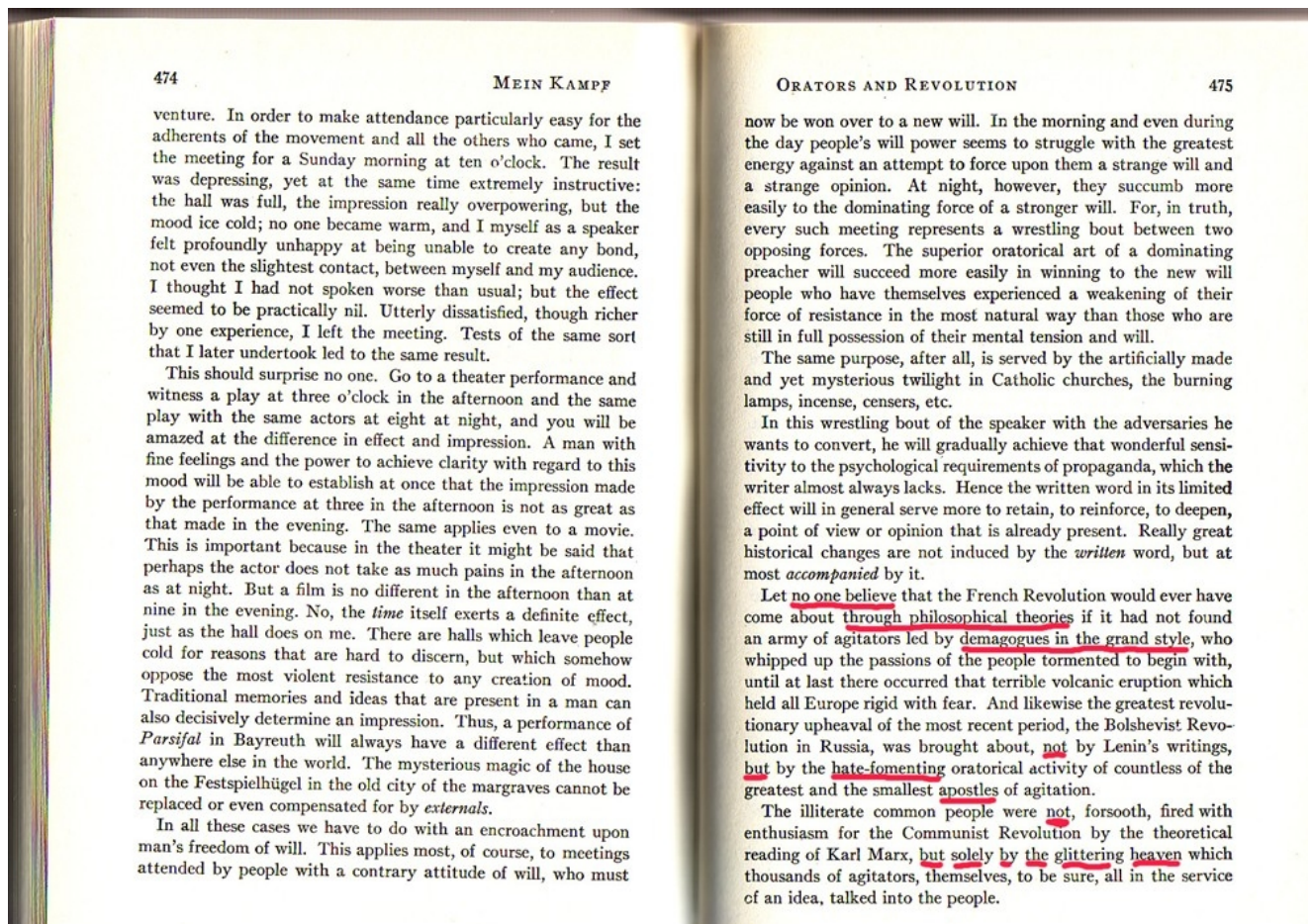
¹¹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cordon_sanitaire

¹² <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Feudalism>

not able to find these strictly prohibited items in the free circulation is not my problem. It is *your* problem.

Coming back to the prohibited Red ideology, as well as to the rest of, how they call it, “Abrahamic” ideologies. The classic Jewish, the classic Christian, the classic Muslim, and the modern Red ideologies do not differ in principle: all of them emphasize that The Heavenly Creator strictly prohibited descendants of Adam from returning to Egypt, to the slave-owning society, by abolishing the Law of Moses (that should be practiced as the “law of state”) and replacing it with any so-called “constitution” that might differ from the Law of God. Thus, all these ideologies call either for *the Exodus* from any society that is not governed by the Law of God, or for a *violent overthrow* of such an ungodly social order. Thus, the Red ideology calls upon all – Christians, Muslims, Jews, and even Buddhists – for an *armed rebellion* against the Egyptian slavery cunningly instilled by the Freemasonic sect in disguise of the so-called “capitalism” in the course of the last two-three centuries, and for the restoration of the Law of Moses as the law of state – exactly as it used to be during the Middle Age in all Christian, Muslim, and even Buddhist countries. The Reds were not “ungodly atheists” as the Freemasonic propaganda tries so hard to instill on the “good citizens” for many decades since the death of the former seminarian Uncle Joe. The Reds were *religious fanatics* in the full sense of this word. They were absolutely sure that they would go to Paradise and this was, by the way, the very reason that it was almost impossible to defeat the Reds on the battlefield.

Of course, you would never, under no circumstances, find even a single mentioning of the fact that the Reds were religious, because the Freemasons want you to believe that they were “atheists”. All books and documents pertaining to the Red era were destroyed totally. It is possible, of course, that you might accidentally encounter some occasional mentioning or a hint that the Reds were by no means “atheists”, but rather religious fanatics, but you can not hope finding such a thing – it is simply too improbable. The Freemasons take very good care of this particular subject. However, not to deprive my reader from the unique opportunity of seeing of a couple of such rare mentionings that somehow managed to escape the attentions of the Freemasonic censors, I place here a couple of seditious pictures. The Freemasons are very powerful, of course, and they almost never make mistakes, but they are not perfect, still:

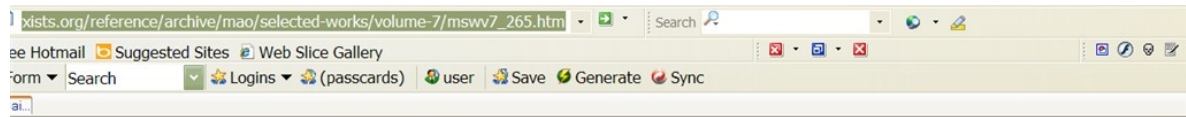


Above – Adolf Hitler’s “Mein Kampf”; an unmodified English edition. Pages 474-475.

Oh, you thought the Reds were “atheists”, didn’t you? You did not expect that they were, in fact, inspired by the *apostles* who promised them the *glittering heaven* and, in fact, that very “glittering heaven” was the

only reason that that the common people had the courage to break out of the Freemasonic slave-owning Egypt? You have to thank the Freemasonic censorship for thinking so. And also you have to thank the Freemasonic censorship for your mistaken belief that no censorship supposedly exists in the West and the Western society is allegedly “free” in a sense of “freedom of information”.

Still do not believe that the Reds were indeed planning to go to the Heaven and that they used to pray to God? Here are two more pieces of seditious info, unfortunately missed by the Freemasonic censors:



Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung

Letter to Qi Baishi

October 5, 1952

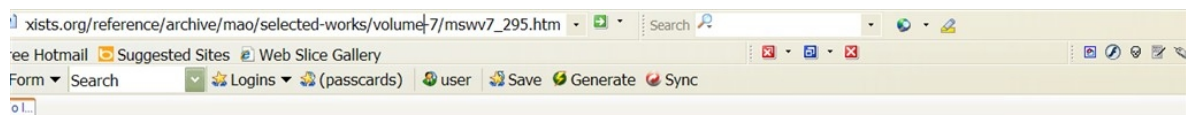
[Source: *Selections from Mao Zedong's Letters*, p.448]

Mr. Baishi: [1]

I thank you heartily for the gift of your scroll painting *Pu tian tong qing* (Joyous Celebration for All in Heaven), which I have received. I would like to express my gratitude to all your co-creators [of the masterpiece]: Messrs. Xu Shixue, Yu Feian, Wang Shensheng, Hu Peiheng, Pu Yizai, Pu Xuezai and Guan Songfang.

Mao Zedong, br> October 5, 1952

http://www.marxists.org/reference/archive/mao/selected-works/volume-7/mswv7_265.htm



Selected Works of Mao Tse-tung

Telegram To Inquire After Stalin's Illness

March 4, 1953

[Source: *People's Daily*, March 5, 1953.]

Chairman,

The Council of Ministers,

The Union of Soviet Socialist Republic,

Dear Comrade J. V. Stalin:

On learning the unfortunate news that you have come down with a severe illness, the Chinese people, the Chinese government, and myself, bearing feelings of deepest concern, extend to you our sincere sympathy and wish with all our hearts that your condition will take a turn for the better, that you will be restored to health, and that the prayers of the peace-loving people of China and of the whole world may be answered.

(Signed and dated in Beijing)

http://www.marxists.org/reference/archive/mao/selected-works/volume-7/mswv7_295.htm

Now, at last, you know for sure that the Reds were indeed believers in God and not “atheists” as alleged

by the impudent Freemasonic propaganda. They indeed prayed and they indeed craved to go to Heaven – so that the Reds were not different at all from the real Christians, from the real Muslims, or from the real Jews. Actually, the Reds just attempted to make a new purified religious doctrine, reasoning from realities of the beginning of the 20th century A.D. and making this modernized doctrine perfectly suitable for adherents of all previous creeds. Despite common misconception, the Reds have never denied a legacy of Prophet Mahomet and the Holy Quran; quite to the contrary – they accepted them, notwithstanding themselves being mostly the Jews and the Christians. Therefore, the Muslims were always welcome to the ranks of the Reds. In fact, the Red ideology used to have a substantial number of followers in the Muslim world – it is well-known that Stalinist- or Maoist Communist parties were present in almost every Muslim country until very recent. The most notable example was probably Kurds so much hated by the West and by the “secular” Western lackeys like Baathists Saddam Hussein and Hafez Assad. It is well-known that the Kurds, while being real, practicing Muslims, managed to become Maoists in the same time.

However, if you compare the so-called “Muslims”, the so-called “Christians” and the so-called “Jews”, the percentage of those who might indeed take up the arms and venture out of the Egypt, out of the land of slavery, is the highest among the Jews. This was continuously demonstrated in the course of the post-Biblical history and was demonstrated once again by the example of the Reds who undertook the most recent attempt to overthrow capitalism by a force of arms, paying the least respect to the Freemasonic so-called “democracy”. It is no secret to anyone who read a few books on the contemporary history, that the percentage of the Jews in the ranks of the Reds was the highest, not to mention that almost all chief ideologists of the Reds were direct descendants of Jacob¹³. That is why it is particularly Jews who are the main concern of the Freemasonic sect. That is exactly why the Jews were persecuted in all early capitalist states. And that is exactly why the Jews are under the tightest control of the Freemasons today.

But why, you might ask, are the Jews different in this sense than the Christians or the Muslims?

Well. I will try to explain it. Thought, it might be a bit lengthy, but you will surely get the point if you follow my explanation attentively enough.

¹³ The author of these lines feels obliged to inform the reader that unlike those conspiracy theorists who dally with the new-fangled notion of so-called “Khazarians” (as opposed to “Jews”), he plainly rejects the ridiculous “Khazarian conspiracy theory” as being inconsistent with common sense as well as inconsistent with well-established historical facts. Thus, the author of these lines stands by the classic teachment – i.e. that the absolute majority of today’s Jews are merely descendants of those Biblical Pharisees described in the New Testament.

More on feudalism, freedom, so-called “family”, and so-called “sovereignty”.

I think I have to explain a bit more about feudalism, family, freedom, and sovereignty before proceeding further, because otherwise some readers might not fully comprehend what I am talking about.

When it comes to actual “feudalism”, I think the reader more or less understood from the previous chapter what it is (to be more exact “what it was”) – it was a social order conditioned by the strict compliance with the Law dictated by the Heavenly Creator that was initially established by the 12 tribes of the descendants of Jacob upon their Exodus from slave-owning ungodly Pharaonic Egypt. This event is described in the Holy Scripture; moreover, it is actually the pivotal event the entire Biblical history spins around. Later, feudalism was re-established in different parts of the world firstly by the earlier Christians and then – by early Muslims. It existed right up to the advent of so-called “capitalism” – i.e. until approximately 1600 A.D. in Europe, and approximately until the 19th century in the United States of America and in Muslim parts of the world. Likewise, some non-Abrahamic religions (such as Buddhism, Brahmanism, Sintoism, Tengrism, etc.) used to have their own versions of feudalism, which were based on the very same principles of the necessity to abide by the Law of the Creator. Notably, “feudalism” is not necessarily a “state order”. It is a *social* order – i.e. a society could be organized as a “feudal state”, as well as a “feudal society in the absence of any statehood” – for example, among nomadic- or even settled people, as well as among the Mafia or similar “anti-social” groups functioning within a certain state.

There is also a term “theocracy” or “theocratic society”. The latter is basically a synonym of the term “feudalism”, unless, of course, the term “theocracy” is abused by some cheaters. This situation might, for example, take place when a certain so-called “Islamic” society that either fully (like Saudi Arabia) or partly (like Pakistan) is based on the so-called “Shariah code”, instead of being based on the Law of Prophet Musa (a/k/a “Adat”). So, the term “theocracy” or “theocratic society” means a type of social structure that is governed by the Law of God and whose formal Supreme Ruler (or the formal “Head of state” as the case might be) is the Lord God Who resides in the Seventh Heaven. Of course, such a society is governed by His Law that the mortals do not dare to modify.

So, while everything is more or less clear with the concepts of “feudalism” or “theocracy”, it might not be so clear with the concepts of “freedom” and “sovereignty”. Unfortunately, the majority of modern people do not understand the concept of “being a sovereign” or that of the “state sovereignty” or “nation’s sovereignty”. Although, they encounter the word “sovereignty” from time to time in publicized reports of a certain session of the United Nations Organization or from some political statement of a certain president (or from some supreme court verdict acquitting the latter on account of his being “sovereign” while in office and therefore not liable to answer to his subjects in regard to the 9/11 affair), they hardly understand what the “sovereignty” is, unless they have a special education in international law, or are well-versed in history plus in sociology.

With the concept of “freedom” there is another story. Many people seem to believe that they understand what “freedom” is; though, their perception of the freedoms is far from being logical. Some of them might believe, for example, that the concept of “freedom” is permissiveness of the society in general and sexual promiscuity in its actual members, along with one’s supposed right to make irresponsible public statements. In the same time, these folks could be divided over an issue if such a concept of “freedom” allows physiologically ready, yet “legally underage” youngsters to copulate only with each other, or it should also include the right of adults of the full legal age to copulate with such “children” too, for example. These people could also be divided over an issue of whether a strong, well-armed state has its right to bully other, smaller and weaker states by threatening to bomb- and by actually bombing them and by occupying and annexing its territories, despite the latter’s titular sovereignty. While some “free-thinkers” might believe that the United States (or the so-called “United Nations”) is free to wage wars against sovereign states and this does not contradict any concept of “freedom”, some others might see an obvious contradiction, because those states that are victims of the aggression are “free”, too. While some people (especially in the United States and in Switzerland) might believe that the “freedom” must include the freedom of an individual to possess and to even carry a firearm, some other people (in Western Europe) believe that “freedom” is only about sexual promiscuity, and not about the “means of murder”. Some people might believe that they are still free to spank their own children, while some others seem to believe that they are free to denounce such “abusing parents” to the cop and the cop is free to throw them behind bars. While some people believe that they are free to learn or to deny learning, some other people

believe that it is not the proper interpretation of “freedom” – the state must force every biped to learn at least in a secondary school, where the very concept of “freedom” is being supposedly taught.

It is obvious that the modern people are completely lost when it comes to understanding “freedom” and they have no clue when it comes to the understanding of “sovereignty”. So, in order to make up for this deficiency, I will try to explain these in more or less “layman terms”.

Let us begin first with the concept of “freedom”. The concept of the “family” that is intertwined with the concepts of “freedom” and of the “sovereignty”, we will address too, in the process.

First of all, it shall be understood that the men or mankind (I prefer to call them “descendants of Adam” or “adams”; though, some folks might prefer to believe that the so-called “humans” were planted by some “extraterrestrials” and these “extraterrestrials” are not going to punish them in the Next Life) is obviously different from other wild species on this Planet.

Firstly, although having an apparently animalistic nature, a man is a “homo sapiens”; so if a wild (and even a domesticated) animal is driven exclusively by its instincts, man is driven by both his instincts and by his reason, mixed, in various proportions in various men. Secondly, unlike many wild animals (especially the non-gregarious ones), a man has to reckon with “his neighbor” – another man, living in the same society. Thirdly, unlike the animals, the man tends to invent things, and his inventions could range from helpful to dangerous, very dangerous, and extremely dangerous. Fourthly, unlike the animals, whose instincts keep them from killing another of their species, except under conditions of survival, the man, although on an animalistic level, also is instinctively prevented from doing so, on the conscious level is perfectly capable of killing each other. This particular quality, in combination with various uncontrolled emotions (greed, lust, enviousness, jealousy, cowardice, bullying, thirst for power, etc.), and especially aggravated by the unique ability of the men to use weapons instead of horns and teeth, would certainly result in the constant, never ending bloodshed, if the men were “free” to exercise it.

Thus, when we talk about the “freedom”, there is a different sense when this term is applied to the animals and to the descendants of Adam. Let’s say we have a bird in captivity. The bird is certainly “not free”. But once we open the cage and let the bird fly out, it at once becomes free – i.e. it begins to live in the wilderness, in exact accordance with all instincts embedded into it by the Creator. The same thing could be said about a captive wolf released into the wilderness, as well as in regard to any other animal in a similar situation (though, with a reservation – the pure instincts of such an animal could be spoiled to various extents by “unnatural” habits acquired while in captivity). It is not so, of course, with the species called “mankind”. If a man released from prison (i.e. technically obtains his freedom), it does not mean that he would at once rob, kill, and rape everyone he encounters on his way from the prison gates.

Let us compare, for the sake of clarity, a couple of tigers living in the jungle, and a small community of men living in a certain remote, uncivilized village in the same jungle. The tiger is totally free – it goes anywhere it wishes, it hunts and eats anything it wishes and any time it wishes, it urinates and defecates anywhere it wishes, it sleeps wherever and whenever it wishes, and wakes up any time it wishes. It mates with any tigress it wishes and it has no obligation whatsoever towards this tigress and their common progeny. The tigress, basically, has the same freedoms as the tiger, with the exception that because of her embedded behavioral model (a/k/a “instinct”) she is “obliged” to rear the progeny (i.e. to feed, to defend, and to train the younger tigers to live on their own). It shall be noted, though, that when the tigress fulfils her maternal “obligations” towards the cubs, she does it by no means out of the sense of obligation, but merely because of being driven by a certain very strong instinct, known as “maternal instinct”. So, the tiger is free to do, and indeed does anything it wishes, except only three things – it does not kill other tigers (though, as any other animal, it could bully them, competing for food or for females), while the tigress does not refuse mating to the male tiger, and does not abandon her cubs till they are adult. The observance of these three restrictions conditions the survival of the tiger race.

Anyhow, despite the three abovementioned restrictions, we could consider the tiger as a genuinely free creature (obviously, the tiger is much “freer” than a typical working bee, a member of a hive, or a typical working ant, a member of a corresponding hill). With the man everything is not so simple, as you may imagine. Even in the most primitive, natural, pristine, uncivilized conditions (i.e. where there is no cop who would prohibit parents spanking their children or would oblige his fellow-tribesmen to obtain a “license” for their weapons and “license plates” for their carts), a society of men is regulated far more extensively than just the tigers’ “do not kill thy neighbor”, “do not refuse sex to a male”, and “do not abandon thy kids”. Of course, the men have much more restrictions and regulations compared to the tigers. I hope you agree with this observation. So, this should mean that the men are not, and, what is the most important, *can not*

be free. They are “not free” by definition, are they? Nonetheless, traditionally, we perceive some men as “free”, while some others as “being in custody”, and some other as “servants” in “servitude”, “serfs” in “serfdom”, and even as “slaves” who are “enslaved”.

It is clear, that the man can not be completely “free”. He is not a tiger, after all. He must observe certain self-imposed and society-imposed restrictions and prohibitions, some of them being contrary to urges of his inborn animalistic nature (which “clever” Sigmund Freud¹⁴ [re]discovered in the “enlightened” 19th century A.D. and called by the well-forgotten Greek term “ego”¹⁵). I hope the reader understands what I mean, but for those with poor imagination, here are examples of such contradictions:

An animal (an “ego” in Freud’s lexicon) inside a man says: “steal, or take away by force that tasty piece of food from that weak stupid guy and eat it yourself; it is delicious”. Homo sapience inside the man objects: “no, do not do it, it is not your food, it is another man’s food; you can not steal from- and you can not rob thy neighbor”.

An animal inside the man says: “hey, seduce, or even take by force that beautiful female and copulate with her, or even both of those two beautiful females, two are better than one”. Homo sapience inside the man objects: “no, do not do it; these are daughters of thy neighbors, who plans to marry them off soon; contain your sexual urges, you moron, you are not an animal, after all”.

An animal inside the man says: “hey, you are a strong man – beat up and subdue this stupid weak man you are facing (or even a few weak stupid men); by doing so you will appear a “big boss” or a kind of “alpha-male” and all females would love you naturally – exactly as they love other hooligans and boxers”. Homo sapience inside the man objects “no, no, never do so; bullying is the worst animalistic instinct in a man, it does not befit the Homo sapience; moreover, unlike you, stupid animal, those supposedly “stupid and weak” potential victims of yours could be armed with knives and they would be absolutely right if they use their knives to disembowel you; moreover, while your behavior is driven by the ignoble animal instinct, their response will be humanistic, driven by a noble desire to defend their honor!”

An animal inside the man says: “hey, eat all of this food alone; it is so delicious!” Homo sapience inside the man objects: “no, you have to share this food with others, because others might not have what you have; besides, you alone could not eat that much – although the food is indeed tasty, it is dangerous for your health in those quantities”.

I hope you got the point and can continue the list on your own.

The above were examples of how the human consciousness counteracts typical animalistic urges in men (I mean in males). When it comes to females, they have typical animalistic urges of their own, which are contradictory to human values; however, unlike the males, the females of the adam race are less inclined to control them in the manner shown above (i.e. if the wish to flirt – they will flirt, if the wish to nag – they will nag, if they wish to scold – they will scold, if they fell in love – they will certainly fall in it to the end, etc.) Though, since the animalistic instincts of the females are [*seemingly*] less dangerous to the society and, moreover, today are known to specialists only, they are largely ignored in the modern society, which does not lay much restriction on the females, but lays a lot of restrictions on the males.

Let us finish with the males first; to the females we will arrive later. As you can understand from the above examples, no complete “freedom” of the mankind is possible by definition. Otherwise, they would steal, rob, rape, bully, and even kill (that is not to mention that they would defecate in public, as well as copulate in public). Unlike in the case of the tigers, freedom in the case of the men is limited in any case.

However, there are two important questions in regard to the limitation of freedom, dictated by either – the practical needs of the actual community of men, and by observance of certain concepts of good and evil (or, in other words, by adherence to a certain morality):

- 1) To what extent is freedom of men limited? Where are the frames of this limitation?
- 2) Who personally (what is his name *and what is his mandate*?) is in charge of establishing (changing, adjusting) these frames? Are they fixed, by the way? Or movable?

¹⁴ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sigmund_Freud

¹⁵ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ego>

Or, these questions could be re-phrased as follows and merged into a single question (presuming that the concepts of good and evil *do* exist, and they are indeed constant – i.e. all that was “evil” 7000 years ago is still “evil” today – in 2013 A.D., and all that was “good” 7000 ago is still “good” today too):

3) Who is *personally* in charge in establishing the concepts of good and evil?

On the other hand, if to presume that the concepts of “good” and “evil” *do not exist*, we can not talk about any morality whatsoever, because the very concept of “morality” is based on the presumption that there is good and there is evil. Thus, if to presume that there is no good and no evil, we could no longer call any of particular conduct “good” or “evil”. We could only talk about the conducts “prohibited by authorities” and “allowed by the authorities”.

In this case, firstly, we automatically accept the actual authority as something that has the right to suppress us. And, secondly, we also accept the right of this authority to apply their surrogate “concepts” selectively – i.e. something that it could allow to one of its subjects it might deny to another (example: a king could wear an unlicensed sword, his field-marshal could wear a licensed one, but an ordinary “citizen” could not wear any), or, that it could allow something this year, but prohibit it in the next couple of years (for example, a man could still punish his wife with a cane, thickness of which did not exceed the thickness of his thumb, in the beginning of the 20th century, but he could no longer do it in the second half of the 20th century).

Indeed, whether or not the concepts of good and evil exist and, if they do, who is personally responsible for their exact definition, was (and still *is*) the utmost question of the philosophy – much more important than the question of the universe. Actually, it used to be a primeval question in all non-religious philosophical systems. Who? Who was so high and who was so clever as to serve an undisputable authority in giving the mortals the concepts of good and evil? These philosophical systems strived hard to cope with this question, but they have never succeeded (though, to be fair to them, with the question of the universe they were not able to cope either). However, it was not so with the philosophical systems based on religion – i.e. based on the presumption (or, to be precise, on the Belief, the Faith) that it was God, from another World (outside of this Universe), from other dimensions (a/k/a “heavens”), Who created the mortals and Who demanded from the Homo sapiens that they had to live in accordance with certain fixed, untouchable concepts of “good” and “evil”.

Thus, for the men who do not believe in God (i.e. for those who were planted Here by some mortal “extraterrestrials” or evolved from monkeys) the concepts of good and evil could only be self-invented or enforced by earthly authorities, which, in the absence of the higher “extraterrestrial-” or the “simian” authorities, had no choice than to invent them on their own (doing in the process nothing less than *assuming the mandate of God*).

It is not so, of course, when it comes to the men who believe in God. For them, the source of the definition of the Universal concepts of good and evil is undisputable – it is the Heavenly Creator, the Lord God, the Immortal Extraterrestrial (if you can’t abandon the word “extraterrestrials”).

So, here we come closer to freedom and the limitations of this freedom (I mean the freedom in regard to the Homo sapiens, as opposed to that of the wild- or domesticated animals).

Freedom, in the humanistic, religious tradition, is the state of affairs, when no mortal, no earthly authority, no enemy that overpowered the humans, is capable of enforcing more limitations on the humans than did the God in His Heavenly Law.

So, if no one limits the free man from freely practicing the Law of God (in the case of the Christians, Muslims, and Jews – the Law of Moses), freely exercising all liberties provided by the Law of God, this man is indeed free.

On the contrary, when someone interferes in relations between the God and the mortal and dictates to the mortal his own will, this state of affairs is called either “servitude” or “slavery”, as opposed to freedom. The difference between the servitude and the slavery, in the religious sense, is this:

- in the case of the servitude (serfdom), a servant (serf) is not personally free; he is not a slave of God; he is a subject to his earthly master; however, his master presumably believes in God, practices God’s Law, and behaves in such a manner as not to cause his servant (serf) to sin

against God; the difference between “servitude” and “serfdom” in this case is very little – in the traditional sociology, it is perceived that the “servitude” is when a naturally free man exchanged his freedom to become a serviceman in a voluntarily manner, while “serfdom” is a state of affairs when a man was forced into the servitude either because of being temporarily sold for his debts (modern equivalent – “imprisoned”), or because he was born as a serf to his serf-parents. The second state of affairs is perceived as “serfdom” rather than “servitude”, but practically there is no difference between them – the legal status of the servant and of the serf is precisely the same;

- in the case of slavery, a slave is not personally free; he is subject to his master (that could be a person, or a head of state, or a state itself, or a state organization, or a non-state organization) and his actual master does not practice the Law of God, so enforcing on the slave some other legislation (or an authoritarian rule), thus, causing the slave to sin against the Heavenly Justice;
- a variety of slavery is when an unbelieving biped belongs to a believing master as a “slave” rather than “servant”; in this last case, the difference between the “servants” (“serfs”) and the slaves belonging to the same believing master is that the servants/serfs are believers in God, while the slaves are not.

Understanding the difference between the freedom, the servitude, the serfdom, and the slavery is important, because later it will help us to understand what sovereignty is and how it became possible to enslave the former Christian- and the former Muslim worlds.

So, I will repeat myself one more time: freedom is not when male homosexuals are able to copulate with each other without a fear of being impaled in the central square of their city. Freedom is not when witches and sorcerers are able to advertise their services in newspapers without a fear of being burned at stake in the same market-place – next to the impaled sodomites. Freedom is not when school-girls could lose their virginity to their class-mates and immediately after that send to prison “legally adult” males who were second in a row. Freedom is not when children can denounce their own parents to the cop. Freedom is not when anyone could freely publish his irresponsible ravings or could announce to the gullible public his irresponsible promises (that he was not going to fulfill even at the moment they were announced).

Freedom is when no one – no czar, no king, no emir, no khan, no president, no “prime-minister”, no so-called “priest”, no mullah, and, of course, no cop stands in between the God and His slave that spends his temporary life on the Planet Earth.

The reader might use the following examples in order to estimate various degrees of enslavement, servitude, and various secondary deprivations of liberty, as well as feelings associated with them, and so to better understand the concept of freedom:

- compare the state of being a child, who is totally morally, financially, and legally dependent on his parents with a state of being an independent adult who lives separately and earns his own money;
- compare the state of being an independent adult who lives separately and earns his own money with a state of being the same adult who is married to a woman in a typical Western country;
- compare the state of being a husband of a modern Western woman with a diploma of higher education, with a state of being a husband of, let’s say, a poor Vietnamese or Thai girl from a poor village;
- compare the pleasure of having sex with a prostitute, whom you bought for one night, with the pleasure of having sex with your wife who indicates that you should “deserve” sex before having it;
- compare a state of being a conscript in an army with a state of being a commissioned officer in an army;
- compare a state of being a commissioned officer in an army with a state of being a free, adult man in the very first example above;
- compare a man who stays in prison with a man who was conditionally released (let’s say, on bail or on parole);

- compare a state of being a man who was conditionally released from the prison with that of a man who is just free;
- compare a state of being a citizen of France with that of being a citizen of Monaco (or that of Germany with that of Switzerland; or that of the United States with that of Uruguay);
- compare a state of being a man with a diplomatic passport with that of being a man with an ordinary passport when they are about to board a passenger aircraft in the aftermath of the 9/11 affair;
- compare a state of being a member of the national team of, let's say, the United States, with that of North Korea when they arrive to a third country to participate in, let's say, Olympic Games;
- finally, let's compare a relatively "free" man who no longer needs to work or to serve: compare a state of being a relatively rich man with, let's say, a passport of Uruguay, who keeps his few millions of dollars in a Swiss bank, moreover in gold, not in actual "dollars", with a state of being a pensioner with the U.S. passport who receives his monthly subsistence from the U.S. Government.

Now I hope the reader understands more or less (or, at least, "feels") what the freedom is and what the servitude is. But, please, note that in all of the examples above the implied "servitude" is actually just a harsher form of the "slavery inside the slavery". So, the state of being "free" in the above examples is more or less like the state of being "free" when a prisoner is released from a punishment cell into the prison's main yard and is free to play basketball for one hour and to walk back to his usual cell and to a prison's canteen.

Perhaps, the above examples were insufficient, but I could hardly find any better examples that could be perceived by a modern citizen naturally, based on his own experience. The freedom provided by God's Law is much, much more comprehensive than the "freest" of all types of the "freedoms" suggested in the above examples.

No one is higher in This World than the free descendant of Adam – all other bipeds are at the best case equal to him, or lower than him, especially if they are women, children, or unbelievers. If some cop approaches him and demands to see his passport or his permit to carry a weapon, or whether or not he has paid taxes for his vehicle, a human is free to use his unlicensed weapon to defend his honor and to kill the cop at once; and nobody could blame him for this. If the man decides to travel, no one could ask him "why" and "where" he goes when he is crossing the border of his home country; if someone dares to ask such a question, the free man's answer certainly would be: *"it is none of your ****ing business"*. If the man wants to take with him all his gold and silver (that he uses as money instead of paper) no one on the border could ask him why he takes the gold – this gold belongs to the man and he could move his property to anywhere he wishes. Of course, no one could ask him where he got this gold from. Indeed, he could get this gold by robbing caravans of enemies, or by selling weapons, or by selling heroin, or by selling cocaine, or by selling hashish, or by selling captives into slavery, including children and women (a/k/a "trafficking in so-called humans"), but he does not even need to "launder" his income in order to "prove" to any cop that he allegedly got his wealth from some "legitimate" business – the income from the slave-trade or from the drug-trade is as legitimate as from any other business. Moreover, no one could accuse such a man of being a "traitor to his fatherland", because he simply does not belong to any "fatherland", to begin with. He has only the land of his own, which is "his" to such an extent that he could declare himself "king" or "sultan" on his own plot, or he could surrender his plot of land to any of the neighboring sovereigns of his choice.

The last would be in modern conditions an equivalent of the following: let's say you bought a certain plot of land in the United States that borders Mexico. After that, you decided to pledge the allegiance to the Mexican ruler and you decided to part with the United States' ruler and to join the state of Mexico – together with your land. So, you withdraw all your assets from various U.S. banks, buy gold bullions, and bring all your gold onto your land. Then, you lower the American flag and rise the Mexican one (if you care about the flag whatsoever, of course, because many people do not, since such a thing was not supplied to Adam upon his placement on this Planet, and neither any so-called "flag" was described in any clause of the God's Law; thus, for many thinking people the flag is a useless piece of a rag, much in the same sense as the so-called "passport" is a useless piece of carton). Finally, to ensure the deal, you also call in Mexican border-guards – to guard the Northern part of your estate from the United States.

While in the United States such a conduct of yours would not be perceived as “treason” of any kind, or as any “encroachment on the territorial integrity and on sovereignty” of the United States. Your conduct would be merely considered as a legitimate exercising of undeniable human rights given to you by God. This is approximately what the feudal freedom used to be – indeed, the slaves of God were as high and as sovereign as the current states are. I would better stop here, because if you have good imagination or if you know a little bit the history of the Middle Ages, you could continue the list of these freedoms that are accorded to the free man.

Now, let us talk about limitations that are conditioned by the Law of God. Of course, there must be some limitations – as we understood from the introductory part above, the freedom of the man is limited in any case, since he is not the tiger in the forest. I will not quote here the entire Law of Moses – although it is not so big, actually, and you could fit it into merely 20 pages of text, my intention here is not to describe it. If you wish, you could study it on your own – it is in the first five books of the Holy Scripture. I would rather explain the reasons of limitations and obligations the God’s Law imposes on the man, so it would be easier for the reader to understand how the so-called “good guys” play with the concepts of good and evil today and *why* they do so.

Here I would talk about typical feudal traditions and what was behind them.

The most important, when it came to the concepts of good and evil, was to separate the Homo sapiens from his (or her) animalistic nature and so to subject his (or her) animalistic urges and desires to his (or her) reasoning (that was, in turn, based on understanding and implementing the Law of the Heavenly Creator). In the next couple of chapters these animalistic urges and their reasonable oppositions will be described in detail, separately for the men and for the women, also in connection with the institution of family.

Before I begin, I have to address a certain important aspect, because otherwise, I presume, some people might see a contradiction. The problem is that the majority of modern men presume that God (in case, if He exists, of course, since the absolute majority of modern men do not believe in God and, in the very best case, could only concede a *possibility* of His existence) created a man as a Homo sapiens, not as an animal. Therefore, the apparent animalistic nature of the so-called “human”, which is so blatantly obvious, serves for many as an alleged “proof” that the man was not created by God but rather “evolved” from the world of animals.

In reality, there is no contradiction at all. The supposed “contradiction” is only seen by those who have never bothered to read and to understand the Holy Scripture. In reality, God created Adam as an *animal*, not as Homo sapiens, lest the so-called “human”. Adam and Eve became “Homo sapiens”, equal to Gods (the word “gods” in plural, by the way, even in the text of the Holy Scripture), only after their unauthorized eating of prohibited fruits from the tree of knowledge of good and evil. Before that moment, they were 100% animals, although capable of speaking in a certain language. So, the point that eliminates the alleged “contradiction” is that God created men as *animals*, and He programmed their instincts accordingly, while the elevation of adams to the status of “mortal gods” capable of distinguishing between good and evil (that made them technically equal to *immortal* gods) occurred only *after* the adams were programmed as animals, and not before that.

Freedom and limitations of freedom in men (males) and the first introduction of the institution of family.

Let us consider the animalistic nature of a man (male) first. As with any other male animal, the existence of the biped one has two main objectives:

- 1) to survive at any cost;
- 2) to beget progeny at any cost.

Additionally,

3) he has also specific animalistic instincts that force him to ensure the survival of females and children even at the expense of his own survival.

The last one is because the females are more valuable than the males when it comes to reproduction. An example: 1 male and 50 females could easily make 250 kids (and even more) in 10 years; however, 50 males and 1 female, at the very best case, could only make 10 kids in 10 years.

To the furtherance of the first one, the man is designed not only to earn a living, but also to take away (to rob) others from their earned means of a living. Of course, he is inborn greedy – he prefers to keep everything he has to himself and tries his best to protect it from others (instead of sharing with them). Additionally, his personal survival at any cost is assisted by his inborn cowardice – upon seeing a danger, the man, as any other animal, tends to escape rather than to face any “honorable death”.

To the furtherance of the second one, the man is designed to bully and to subdue other males and so to become a leader of the group and thus to obtain the right to copulate with the females. Such an attitude obviously deprives many weaker males from fathering children, but, instead, it ensures that the new generations would be born from genetically strong fathers and so the children would be strong too, thus, improving the quality and the survivability of the race in general. Due to the same reasons, the females are sexually attracted (actually, very strongly) to particularly only one man in any group – its leader who is capable of bullying and subduing others (in the modern, neo-animalistic society females are strongly attracted to boxers and to hooligans being driven by the same instincts). You can educate yourself on this particular subject by reading this Wikipedia article¹⁶.

Finally, as any other male, the man is driven by lust – an inborn desire to copulate with any and every female that appears to his male “judgment” being genetically perfect (a/k/a, “beautiful” or “pretty”, and so “sexually attractive”). Driven by lust, the man wants to cover as many “beautiful” and “pretty” females as possible.

As you can see, all these animalistic qualities in a typical man, although being obviously necessary in the animal world, are pretty disgusting when it comes to the judgment of a human acquainted with a certain morality.

And only when it comes to the furtherance of the third, additional reason (ensuring the survivability of the females and the children, even at the expense of his own survival), the man could manifest a single “positive” animalistic instinct – he could defend a female and a child, even risking his own life or his own welfare.

Thus, any and every man has the following “negative” animalistic instincts:

- he is a coward;
- he is greedy;
- he is a potential thief and a robber;
- he is driven by the so-called “hierarchical instinct” and so he tends to bully those who are weaker than him, and to ingloriously submit to those stronger than him;
- he is strongly driven by lust;
- moreover, he wants to copulate with as many females as possible, regardless of their status (i.e. without paying any respect to the fact that these females might belong to other men);

¹⁶ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Dominance_hierarchy

Finally, even the seemingly “positive” animalistic instinct of defending the females and the children often turns into a negative conduct on practice. For example, it could happen when a male can not cope with his animalistic urge and interferes into the affairs of another man who is punishing his wife or into affairs of another man or woman punishing his or her children. On the other hand, a male, driven by the very same “positive” instinct, could easily fall a victim of a malicious female or even of an impudent child who might exploit this particular instinct. For example, a female could easily screw up such a male either on her own or in complicity with some male criminals.

By the way, I hope in the description above every reader certainly recognizes at least a few of his own acquaintances – because the men who do not properly control their emotions or were not brought up in accordance with the due morality, typically behave in the animalistic manner described above.

This type of the animalistic behavior in its purest form could be observed among children that are kept in orphanages or detained in penitentiary facilities for kids. Since all children are basically animals, when no adult teaches them any moral values (which is exactly the case with abovementioned institutions), the children create a typical hierarchical structure of the primitive animalistic society, always run by the strongest, the most impudent child. If only such children were allowed to join with young females (which indeed sometimes happens among children’s street gangs), they would extend a typical animalistic attitude to the females as well (i.e. all nicest girls would fall to the leader’s share, the rest would be shared by his henchmen, and practically nothing would remain for the rest of the male kids).

This animalistic behavior could also be observed among other congregations of young cattle – such as in modern boarding schools, or among modern conscripts, for example, or among youth street gangs (unless they are controlled by some adult gangsters or consist of relatively adult youngsters who possess some morality). Interestingly, none of the oppressed children (or even oppressed young soldiers) would ever take a knife and stab such a bully who wants to be the “leader” merely on account of humiliating others. It is because of the well-known animalistic instinct of the man: it does not allow killing another representative of the same species; it allows only bullying him or submitting to him. Contrary to the common misconception, an ability to kill another man (especially in defense of one’s honor, and especially by using a weapon) is the humanistic feature, not the animalistic one.

So, based on the above, we could easily presume what qualities would be suppressed by religious morality (and these presumptions of ours would perfectly match the actual state of affairs):

- bullying and humiliating of other men is not to be tolerated (and it has never been, indeed, until very recent – a usual humanistic response to the bullying was a knife in the bully’s stomach and the acquittal by the Justice for such a proper act of defending one’s honor):
- as a logical consequence, all cattle sports that involve hitting a man on his face (such as boxing or karate) are to be prohibited, since they emphasize the physical superiority of one man over another, establishing humiliation and inequality, and, by extension, encouraging the bullying, in the mean time attracting undue attention of the rabble, and that of the females, arousing in the latter base emotions (and, indeed, all such cattle sports were prohibited among the Christians and the Muslims and were only left to their slaves; when it comes to the actual humans, they did not even need to practice such “martial arts”, since their martial art was to wield their swords and daggers, and later also firearms, which used to make the men really equal; do you remember, by the way, the original advertising slogan for Colt Manufacturing: **“God made man, but Samuel Colt made them equal”**¹⁷? the modern male slaves, who surrendered their former equality to the cop long time ago, perhaps, could not even recollect this famous slogan...);
- of course, as we could sincerely expect, stealing and robbing was strictly prohibited and the men were taught from their childhood that the worst thing the man could do was to steal from his neighbor;
- of course, the animalistic instinct of cowardice (that indeed serves the animal biped a good service allowing him to survive) was declared as not befitting the human, the Homo sapiens, the God’s slave; for the human the honorable departure to the Next World was clearly preferred to the ignoble salvation of his skin in This [temporary] life;

¹⁷ Sometimes it is also referred to as “*God created men. Colonel Colt made them equal*”.

- of course, the inborn instinct of greed was declared the ignoble one and not befitting the Homo sapiens too – the human was taught to share, to give to the needy, and to be otherwise generous;
- when it comes to the seemingly “positive” animalistic instinct of defending the women and the children, it was treated as the “negative” one too, because none of the animal instincts, whether seemingly “positive” or seemingly “negative” shall be tolerated in the Homo sapiens who supposed to be driven by the reason alone; thus, if the conscious man sees that another man beats his wife or his children, he has to suppress his urge to defend them and invoke his reason along with his common sense – if someone is punishing his wife or his children it must be presumed that they deserved their punishment; on the other hand, the “defender” could appear in such a situation too – and certainly he would not be pleased if another man would side with his own wife being punished for something wrong she did;
- lust was declared basic (to be more precise “base”) animalistic instinct that was not to be encouraged; thus, all that might encourage one’s lust was suppressed, while lust itself was perceived as the clearly negative quality (it is only by the end of the 20th century A.D., the words “sexy”, “horny”, and “orgasm” have finally obtained a certain positive connotation – several millennia prior to this, these words were derogatory – roughly as derogatory as the words “bitch” and “whore” in English or the expression “*der innere Schweinehund*” in German);
- finally, extramarital sexual relations with daughters of other men, as well as with widows or with divorced women, perish the thought an adultery (i.e. seducing another man’s wife), were treated as crimes (the last one being the capital offence for the “lovers” of both sexes) and the men were taught from their childhood that they should not behave like animals – seducing the females, falling victims of the females’ seduction, or competing with each other for the females’ attention.

Thus, the good man, the God’s slave, must have been:

- personally humble (i.e. not willing to dominate other men), yet having his honor in place;
- honest,
- brave,
- generous,
- not putting his nose in the affairs of another man’s family,
- and by no means being “sexy” or “horny”.

Yet, he must have been above women, above children, above servants, above slaves, and, of course, above unbelievers. The men were indeed equal. But it did not mean that they were also equal to the women, to the children, to the servants, to the slaves, or to the male homosexuals.

Oh, I almost forgot about the latter. The male homosexuals in any and every feudal society (not necessarily the one based on Abrahamic religion, but just in any one – be it Buddhist-, Hinduist-, Sintoist-, Brahmanist-, or Tengirist one) used to be exterminated. There was no imprisonment for them, no reduction of punishment on account of “repentance”, no reduction of punishment on account of being “legally underage”, and no “extenuating circumstances”. All male homosexuals were put to death unconditionally, irrespectively of their age or of other circumstances. Certain ancient leaders (especially non-Christian- ones) might be lax on this rule from time to time, but this was always corrected by some new ruler, since it was the general line in any and every society. Contrary to the common misconception being actively promoted today (that implies that Macedonian King Alexander the Great was allegedly a “homosexual”), the very first decree of Alexander, upon becoming the monarch, was to immediately arrest all male homosexuals in his realm and *to bury them alive*. Actually, it is because of this particular conduct of his, Alexander is perceived as the example of the righteousness and is mentioned as such even in the Quran. The male homosexuals have never been tolerated in any ancient society, with a few notable exceptions – when a certain ancient empire was surfeited and its moral degradation reached its peak, shortly prior to its demise, the male homosexuals might have been tolerated there; though, it did not last long in any case – the generation that tolerated them was always the last one. And when it came to the males with damaged reproductive organs (i.e. hormonally imperfect or being “not 100% males”) they were excluded from participating in any democracy in any feudal society.

Now we have slowly approached the question of the animalistic nature of the female along with the phenomenon of the “family”.

Unfortunately, not many people in today’s Western world understand what the “family” is. The confusion

went so far that not only the unit of the ridiculous monogamous marriage à la end of the 20th century A.D. is perceived as a “family”, but even a cohabitation of male- or female- homosexuals if they managed to secure an official certificate for such cohabitation is called the “family” too. Moreover, modern folks do not see any difference between the concepts of the “civil marriage” and the “common-law marriage”; between the “registered marriage” and the “religious marriage”; and between the “civil marriage” and the “adulterous cohabitation”, formerly known also as a “whoring”. Many do not see a difference between a prostitute and a whore either, perceiving them as the same thing.

Even the most brilliant thinkers seem to miss the understanding of the institution of family. One of the best examples of what I mean you can find in this article: *“Historical background – the Establishment of Capitalist Supremacy”*, initially published here¹⁸: (a later, extended version of this article titled *“The Elite Plan for a New World Social Order”* is available too – you can find it by googling). The article, written by a certain Richard K. Moore, is truly a masterpiece. I have never seen anything that provides more comprehensive and more thoughtful analyses on capitalism as a social phenomenon, as well as on capitalism relative to the modern history, and on capitalism relative to the freedom of an individual. Although the article severely lacks the ideological component (i.e. it fails to explain to the reader the difference between feudal and the slave-owning society from the point of view of the Law of God and in relation to the freedoms provided by the Law of God), it otherwise provides the best explanation on the historical and economical processes surrounding capitalism, as well as clearly explains its future. In any case, I highly recommend this article for the reader (it was even recommended in one of my “important notes” at the end of the 9/11thology book). The point, however, is that Richard K. Moore, its author, being clearly a brilliant thinker (only a brilliant thinker could write such a masterpiece, in my humble opinion), has little understanding when it comes to the institution of family. He perceives the family, as well as its inevitable disappearance, only from the point of view of a typical Egyptian slave, overburdened with all typical slavish complexes of the latter. I quote a part of his article that contains Mr. Moore’s views on the family and its future:

“...I do not expect the family unit to survive in the new era, and I expect child-abuse alarmism will be the lever used to destabilize the family. The stage has been set with all the revelations about church and institutional child sexual abuse. Such revelations could have been uncovered any time in the past century, but they came out at a certain time, just as all these other transitional things have been happening. People are now aware that widespread child abuse happens, and they have been conditioned to support strong measures to prevent it.

Whenever I turn on the TV, I see at least one public-service ad, with shocking images, about children who are physically or sexually abused, or criminally neglected, in their homes, and there's a hotline phone number that children can call. It is easy to see how the category of abuse can be expanded, to include parents who don't follow vaccination schedules, whose purchase records don't indicate healthy diets, who have dubious psychological profiles, etc. The state of poverty could be deemed abusive neglect.

With the right media presentation, abuse alarmism would be easy to stir up. Ultimately, a 'child rights' movement becomes an anti-family movement. The state must directly protect the child from birth. The family is demonized...

How scary were the old days, when unlicensed, untrained couples had total control over vulnerable children, behind closed doors, with whatever neuroses, addictions or perversions the parents happened to possess. How did this vestige of patriarchal slavery, this safe-house den of abuse, continue so long to exist, and not be recognized for what it was? How much better off we are now, with children being raised scientifically, by trained staff, where they are taught healthy values.

Ever since public education was introduced, the state and the family have competed to control childhood conditioning. In religious families, the church has made its own contribution to conditioning. In the micromanaged post-capitalist future, with its Shock Doctrine birth scenario, it would make good sense to take that opportunity to implement the 'final solution' of social control, which is for the state to monopolize child raising. This would eliminate from society the parent-child bond, and hence family-related bonds in general. No longer is there a concept of relatives. There's just worker bees, security bees and queen bees, who dole out the honey. ...”

¹⁸ http://serendipity.li/capitalism/prognosis_2012.htm

He is seemingly right, this Mr. Richard K. Moore. Indeed, the family is not needed for the complete slaves – akin to the “security bees” and “working bees” that the Freemasons try so hard to make out of the descendants of Adam. As you probably know, in concentration camps there were no “families”. First of all, the institution of family inevitably creates some emotions harmful for such slaves and their productivity (I mean the worker bees shall not have any so-called “relatives”, indeed; otherwise, it would be counterproductive). Secondly, the continuing co-existence of some male-parents and their children inevitably leads to passing of some “politically incorrect” “old-fashioned” knowledge and “old-fashioned” attitude from the former to the latter that is not beneficial for the modern slave-owning society. And, of course, the logical conclusion would be that the easiest way to finish off the family would be its demonization as the supposed “tool of abuse” either that of children by their parents, or of the wives by their husbands (notably, Mr Moore no longer mentions the latter, because the so-called “wife abuse” seems no longer be an issue in the current Western society – it seems that it has been completely defeated as of today). An apparent substitution for the former family, in the opinion of Mr. Moore, would be the “nationalized” upbringing of the children, who are to be “raised scientifically”, by the “trained staff”. And, I would dare to extend his thought, the very birth of the kids shall be “nationalized” too. The dummies known as “male- and female- citizens” shall not be allowed to beget children, and the children shall be made in the “test-tube” mode, on an industrial scale, in a planned manner, exclusively controlled by the state.

All said above seems “reasonable” and “logical” indeed and I presume that the absolute majority of those folks who tend to use their brains for thinking would agree with Mr. Moore when it comes to his views on the family and his analyses in regard to its inevitable future in this society.

When it comes to the humble author of these lines, he dares to disagree, still, and to point out that while the knowledge of Mr. Moore on the economical aspects of capitalism is profound, his understanding of the family is very superficial. Do not forget, please, that the same superficial approach forced many thinking people to believe that “evil Jews are guilty for everything” or that the so-called “nano-thermite” instantly melted the steel of the Twin Tower into fluffy microscopic dust. So, I would dare to claim that some twenty pages of the text below will provide the reader with a far more advanced knowledge on the institution of the so-called “family”, as well as with that on its history. Thus, the things would no longer seem to be as simple as described in the above passage, and yet, they would look very simple, but from another point of view.

Freedom and limitations of freedom in women and the deeper insight into the institution of family.

If all those boring truisms in regard to the animalistic nature of men and the necessity to curb their instincts mentioned above are more or less known, and are more or less understandable, it is not so when it comes to the typical feudal requirements for the women.

For a typical “good citizen” of today it appears that women in the feudal society were unjustly and unnecessarily oppressed and therefore they had to be “emancipated” (or “liberated” from that medieval obscurantism). The problem that causes such a misunderstanding is that unlike the animalistic nature of a man (which clearly matches that of a bull, of a wolf, of an elephant, or of any other male animal and therefore is understandable), the intricate animalistic nature of a woman was supposedly an “enigma” that used to bewilder even the brightest thinkers of the recent past (not to mention the “thinkers” of the present).

However, this will no longer be the case with the reader of this book, because I am going to briefly explain this infamous “enigma”. I presume that the majority of women will hate me for betraying this well-guarded secret to the men, but I hope, still, that some will appreciate it – after all, I am telling the Truth (if I am so bold as to claim that aluminum can not penetrate steel and the expression “ground zero” means the place where a nuclear explosion took place, why don’t I go a step further and tell the truth about the animalistic nature of the woman?). So, if what you have read above was something simply “politically incorrect”, what you will read below is the blatant intrusion into the sanctum sanctorum of the so-called “good guys” (and the “good gals”, in addition) – i.e. it is more than just “political incorrectness”.

Of course, all that I am going to tell you below was well known to the people in the past. Moreover, it was studied, published, and taught to the youngsters. The adults used to take good care of this, so that the inexperienced youths driven by typical animalistic instincts, would not fall easy victims to the females. However, it is all lost now – for the last couple of centuries, and especially during the 20th century A.D., this knowledge was suppressed in the heaviest possible manner. It was prohibited to teach, while all old books that might contain it fully or partly were banned. Now this “secret” is known only to some of those behind the infamous “curtain” and not any longer – to their subjects, even to the most educated ones. The reason is that those behind the curtain would not be able to enslave the men on their own without any help from the females, which supposes to enslave the males additionally, and whether willingly or unwillingly help the cop. Whether you like it or not, in the modern society an absolute majority of the females are natural allies of the cop, and, by extension, are strategic allies of those who created the cop. In this view, the knowledge about the animalistic nature of the female is indeed a prohibited knowledge – the male slaves are supposed to be ignorant in this respect, otherwise they might rebel.

Not to be confused with the “original author” of the revolutionary views expressed below, I have to mention that my views (when it comes to ethology) are chiefly based on the work of Oleg Novoselov, who published the fundamental work titled *“Woman. Manual for men”* (*“Женщина. Учебник для мужчин”* in Russian) a couple of years ago. I believe that Oleg’s work is the most politically incorrect thing that is next only to the Holy Bible. So far it is only available in Russian language, but I believe that its English translation will be available soon; once it is available, I highly recommend it. I cannot agree with Oleg on each and every point (especially when it comes to sociology and history, since I believe I know these better than him), but I agree with him 100% when it comes to ethology where Oleg shines. Moreover, exactly like the humble author of these lines, Oleg Novoselov, too, believes that the so-called “humans” were created by the Lord God, Who actually programmed these animalistic instincts in Adam and in the latter’s descendants. The “politically incorrect” belief in God is what clearly distinguishes a prominent researcher, because it is only the Lord God Who may enable a mortal to make such unprecedented discoveries as the one made by Oleg on the field of ethology. The mortal alone, with his limited perception, and, moreover, being duped by the modern environment, is obviously incapable of making discoveries of such magnitude; “someone from above” has to remove the infamous “veil”¹⁹ from his eyes first.

¹⁹ The concept of the “veil” is derived from the Holy Quran, where the Lord God says that He *intentionally* put a certain “veil” before the eyes of the unbelievers, so that they would not be able to see properly and so would not accidentally find the way to Paradise (where they are not really wanted).

However, what you will encounter below is not exactly what was suggested by Oleg Novoselov. It is rather its “expanded” version. I attempted to combine Oleg’s thoughts on ethology with my own thoughts on sociology, on history, and on the God’s Law, also mixed with my own life experience. I hope the result will be impressive enough, because I really tried my best.

So, here it is (after reading the seditious explanations below, you may rebel, if you wish):

The nature (the set of instincts) of the female of the species called “mankind” or “adams” is different from that of other mammal females; yet, it is still animalistic.

When it comes to females of quadruped mammals, their behavior could be easily observed and understood. Usually, the female gives in either to the strongest (who could bully the rest) male (like in case of bulls, wolves, or monkeys), or to the only available male (like in case of tigers, lions, or other cats). The male, in turn, is sexually attracted to the female during her heat only – thus, no animals (except the descendants of Adam) have any “regular sex”; they copulate only when in heat. After bringing forth the issue, the female instinctively suckles it for the needed period of time, then instinctively provides other food for the growing young, guards them all the time, if necessary, teaches the young all needed skills, and, finally, parts with them when they are enough adult. By observing this, it is as easy to understand the set of instincts of a typical female as it was easy to understand it in the case of a typical male described above.

It is not so easy to understand the nature of a woman (as a female biped animal, I mean), because it is far, far more complicated; but it is possible to understand it, still.

The main problem is that the young man (of either sex) becomes sexually mature and otherwise mature with a considerable delay in comparison with the young of other mammals. Here is an example: bulls/cows have body weight, which exceeds that of a man/woman by about 10-fold (either at the moment of the birth, or during their adult age). However, the bulls/cows attain their reproductive maturity in merely 1.5 years and their full physiological maturity – in less than 2 years. The men/women (being 10 times lighter when it comes to their body weight, just to remind you) attain their reproductive maturity in approximately 13-15 years and the full physiological maturity – in approximately 17-19 years. I placed here an example with the cows, but you can extend it to the rest of the animals. Even the largest mammals – tigers, lions, giraffes, horses, elephants, rhinoceroses, hippopotamuses, etc. attain their maturity much faster than mankind.

The descendant of Adam is clearly different from the rest of the mammals – he grows very, very slowly. Moreover, the delay in his growth is clearly intentional (i.e. intended by the Creator). The delay is genetically pre-programmed and therefore it could be removed. It is indeed technically possible (if you are bold enough to interfere in the God’s Creation) to arrange the man to become completely adult in the age of 3-4 years only and modern geneticists know this particular very well²⁰. The said intention to delay the maturity age in the mankind species was apparently conditioned by the necessity for the young men to accumulate enough knowledge that should match their adult status. At least, it is logical to presume so (I mean if the men were able to reproduce at the age of 3, they would be, perhaps, as stupid as the cows, although having no horns of the latter to defend themselves and no readily available food easy to consume – akin to green fodder for the cows available just anywhere).

Due to the abovementioned delay in the development of the young men, the span of time during which a kid is not yet able not survive on his own is very long – approximately 6 years. Only starting from about 7 years of age, the kid could survive more or less on his or her own, but not before that. This particular quality in mankind is unique – because even in the biggest known mammals the young become more or less survivable (thus, partly freeing their female parents) in only a couple of weeks, and more or less

²⁰ It shall be mentioned that some “natural” causes of the removal of that “delay” could be observed too. For example, a child affected by in-born syphilis, would likely have the above “delay” removed and so he could easily attain the full reproductive maturity, as well as near full physiological maturity, in only 4 years of age. Some other “natural” examples of the same thing could be observed even on otherwise healthy children. You can educate yourself by reading these two Wikipedia articles http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_youngest_birth_mothers and http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lina_Medina dealing with mothers as young as only 5 years of age, which implies that the pregnancy occurred when they were merely 4 years old. This, by the way, is the clear proof that the said “delay” in development of puberty is an *intentional* thing, embedded in the genetic code of the mankind by “someone” who wrote the actual genetic code.

independent (and so completely freeing their female parents) – in less than a half-year. In contrast, a female of the species of adams is obliged to devote her entire time to a kid until the kid is at least 6 years old, and even after that, she is obliged to continue devoting the bigger part of her time to the kid until he or she becomes at least 9 years old or so. Thus, in the conditions of the forest (and even in the conditions of a typical, more or less civilized village) the female with a child (not to mention two or three children) cannot survive on her own. In fact, a so-called “single mother” (formerly called “bitch”) is able to survive, supposedly “on her own”, only in a modern city, moreover, in a developed capitalist state, which takes good care of her, thanks to legislation that redistributes social benefits in her favor. In the primitive conditions and even in the natural conditions, that mankind used to live in for millenniums, the so-called “single mother” had absolutely no chance to survive, because she has neither enough time (being busy with the kid), nor enough physical strength to perform the same work as the men. Thus, the mother with her kid could only survive when she is either supported by the entire society (at the expense of the men, do not even doubt it), or supported by at least a single man of that society.

Here we, at last, approach the roots of the institution of family, as well as the question of its necessity in the primitive society and its obvious uselessness in the modern capitalist society.

However, do not be in a hurry to mistake the phenomenon of the “prolonged cohabitation of a pair female-male” (needed in a primitive, unregulated, animalistic community for the survival of children) with an “institution of family” in a regulated, a/k/a jural society, because they are not quite the same. Today (not actually “today”, but during the entire 20th century) any observing person could observe the agony of the “family”, a speed of which was directly proportional to the development of the so-called “civilization” and “legislation”. The so-called “family” largely ceased to exist by the ‘60s in Scandinavian countries and in the United States, by the ‘70s – in the rest of Western Europe, in Canada, and in Australia, by the ‘80s – in Italy and Spain, and by the ‘90s – in Russia, in Japan, in Portugal, in Greece, in Eastern Europe, and in many non-Muslim countries of the third world. China, India, Turkey, Thailand, Philippines, Israel, South Korea, and several so-called “secular Muslim” countries and some Latin American countries are in the process of the final destruction of the so-called “family” right now.

The problem, however, was that it was not the “institution of family” that suffered its demise in the 20th century A.D. It was the institution of the so-called “family”, a/k/a the institution of the “permanent or at least prolonged cohabitation of a pair female-male” that became obsolete in the capitalist society (which pays for the females high salaries and provides to them other social benefits allowing them to enjoy their lives without any male spouse whatsoever). But when it comes to the institution of family in the legal sense, the actual family disappeared much, much earlier than that – approximately 200 or 300 years ago in the “Christian” world, and approximately 150 years ago in the so-called “Muslim” one.

Now we are getting closer to the supposedly “enigmatic” animalistic nature of the female that used to bewilder so many bright thinkers [of the post-feudal society].

Let us remember a typical “ideal” or “pure” structure of a small community of wild bipeds, who behave purely in accordance with their in-built instincts, not aggravated by any morality (or by any concepts of “good” and “evil”) whatsoever. If you have difficulties imagining such a community – look at the typical bunch of monkeys and at the typical teenage gang (providing that it is not controlled by any adult gangster and is not disfigured by any moral principles) and combine the two – the result will be about perfect.

So, we will have in this society three types of adult males:

- 1) (Not more than one per bunch of the bipeds) – the ablest, the strongest, the cleverest (in terms of animalistic “cleverness”) who could physically and psychologically dominate and therefore lead the rest of the males (and the females, by extension);
- 2) Those who are able enough to hunt and skillful enough to work, plus brave enough to fight with the neighboring bunches of similar bipeds, if necessary, but not brave enough (or not able enough) to challenge their own leader;
- 3) Those who are not able to do anything useful, useless in hunting, not physically fit enough to fight with other males, not smart, having corporal defects, too greedy, too selfish, etc.; otherwise, really not needed to improve the quality of the said community.

Ethologists and psychologists (those of them who go as far as attempting to study the so-called “human”

presuming that he is an animal) distinguish particularly three abovementioned types of the males. They usually designate these three types as: “the alpha male” (usually, in singular, because, by definition, he cannot be more than one), as “the beta males”, and “the omega males”. Moreover, the abovementioned pundits go as far as to extend this classification of the males even to the modern capitalist society (that, just to remind you, supposed to be populated by the Homo sapiens, not by the biped animals).

In fact, the said pundits managed to build a successful model explaining more or less clearly why certain males enjoy an unlimited attention of females, moreover, totally free of charge, while some other could only get sex [sometimes] with their wives, at the expense of losing their personal freedom, and while some other cannot get laid at all even if willing to sacrifice their personal freedom and to “marry”.

So, not to re-invent the bicycle, and not to repeat those pundits, I simply copy-paste here a table that I immediately encountered on Google-search²¹ once I entered keywords “*ethology omega male*”.

Here it is:

Alpha Male Lots of sex partners but short term relationships
Beta Male One consistent partner
Omega Male Can't get laid

Since I plan to refer to this valuable table a couple of times in my further narration, I will designate it as “**the third-party table**”; so if you encounter this designation below, please, come back to the table above and refresh your memory when needed.

Let us not invent any new terms and resort to the established ethological classification. So, I will use the same terms – “alpha males”, “beta males”, and “omega males” in relation to the abovementioned structure of the primitive bunch of the so-called “humans”.

Above you have already seen the typical hierarchical structure of the bunch of the bipeds not disfigured by any “concepts” of good and evil. Moreover, you have seen a table of the modern ethologists suggesting the distribution of females between different hierarchical types of the males. Now, it would not be difficult for us to imagine how the females would be distributed in the primitive society governed by the animalistic instincts alone:

The leader dominating the society (a/k/a the “alpha male”) would have both – the right and the opportunity to cover any and every female he wishes. He would not feel any “love” towards any of them, but, merely normal, healthy lust, and, in addition, he might develop some kind of psychological attachment (but not too strong) to particularly nice (beautiful and well behaving) females. Those females that are no longer needed to stay with the leader permanently (please, refer to the above third-party table that describes “*but short term relationships*”) could be left on their own – to offer themselves to the “beta males” (among those could be some females already pregnant from the leader). However, those females that the leader really likes would stay with him for extended periods of time, more or less like his concubines.

Some other females could be rejected by the leader (either because the females are simply too many under his command to cope with any and every one, or because some of them are too old or not pretty

²¹ <http://marriedmansexlife.com/2010/01/a-little-more-on-alpha-and-beta-male-traits/>

enough). But when it comes to the females, they would certainly have a passion towards their leader (due to their inborn corresponding instinct that forces them to develop a strong “love-like” emotion towards the leader and so to give in particularly to the leader). When it comes to the rest of the males, the females would clearly despise them – either the “beta-“ or the “omega-“ ones, though, they would still be able to clearly distinguish the last two groups from each other. With the “beta males” the females could develop a long-lasting cohabitation (strictly one male + one female, no polygamy at all – again, see the above third-party table for your reference). However, with the “omega males” they would not. Why?

Now we are approaching the most important part of the prohibited knowledge. Why would the females, who certainly love only their leader alone and are willing to give in to him only, would form pairs, moreover, long-lasting ones, with the “beta males” whom they clearly despise after comparing them with the “alpha male”?

The problem is that unlike many other female animals, the female of the species of “adams” *cannot survive alone with her child*. The female is bound to her kid completely for approximately 6 years with no free time at all, and even after this, she is bound to her kid partly for another few years. This was described above. Do not forget that the “kindergarten” was the most recent invention. In any case, the female needs a male who would support her, or a society that would support her. Add here, that one kid per female is never enough. Even in the modern society 3 kids per female are required in order to sustain its population. And in the primitive society, the very minimum, 6 kids per female are needed (considering the mortality rate of the primitive society). That means that the female spends the major part of her life being completely bound to her kids with practically no free time.

In the “pure”, animalistic primitive society described above, the role of the “society in general” is performed by its leader personally. He personally could dominate and direct the rest of the bipeds under his command, but he is not able to provide the needed subsistence for several years per child to any and every female parent. He could scarcely maintain a few concubines of his own. Therefore, those females that were not lucky enough to form the permanent entourage of the beloved leader have no choice than to form the long-lasting pairs with the rest of the males. This arrangement allows the females to survive and to grow their children.

Just to make sure that it is exactly as claimed, try to imagine the difference between the female of the men, and the female, of, let’s say cows, lions, tigers, rabbits, giraffe, elephants, etc. The females of the rest of mammals could successfully hunt- or graze/browse – in the same manner as do their males. It is not so with the females of the bipeds – they obviously consume the food (at least, in the major part) that was brought in by the males. This makes a huge difference between the relatively simple females of the quadruped mammals, who could live on their own, and the “enigmatic” females of our species who badly need some male to permanently cohabit with them and to bring in the food. And, indeed, the females always find such a cohabitant – who more or less happily shares his gains with them.

But why, you might ask, the stupid “beta males” would form such long-lasting pairs and to share their hard earned (it is indeed hard to earn one’s living in a primitive society, it is not like in a big capitalist city) means of subsistence with the females? Well. I will try to answer it to the best of my knowledge. The so-called “beta males” go into forming such pairs because of a combination of different reasons:

- a) they have a certain inborn animalistic instinct that forces them to cohabit with a female and to protect and to support her and her growing kids (even if the kids were conceived from a different male parent); this instinct is somehow naturally suppressed in the “alpha males” (or could be suppressed by the reason in the Homo sapiens), but it is naturally encouraged in the “beta males”;
- b) as any other males, the “beta males” are driven by lust and forming a permanent pair with a female entitles them to have a sexual intercourse, at least, sometimes; otherwise, they would be completely deprived of any sexual life whatsoever, because they are not “alpha-“ who are entitled to have sex by definition;
- c) because they see that the rest of the males do so and they want to be “like the rest”; like any other animals, the species of “mankind” have that well-known “repetition instinct” (that dominates children and “low-ranking” adult males and is almost completely absent in the “alpha males” and in seasoned Homo sapiens);
- d) because they could be forced to do so by their leader who symbolizes the “society in

general” and so has right to enforce anything that is beneficial to the society in general (in the post-religious society of earlier capitalism the males were forced into forming such pairs by an involved legislation coupled with a misinterpreted religious morality);

- e) because every male has (or at least had) his own female parent, a/k/a “mother”, and his mother would certainly force him to cohabit with a certain female also, because the mother has a corresponding inborn instinct of the “female solidarity” that forces her to betray interests of her own male child and to side with the interests of the females and so to maintain the needed order in the society, where the “beta males” must be at any cost subordinated to the females in order to let the [primordial] society survive;
- f) finally, the females have a very special, intricate inborn psychological mechanism that allows them to make lower-ranking males (it does not work with “alpha males” as well as with the Homo sapiens driven by the reason) to “fall in love” with them and after the male “falls in love”, this intricate mechanism allows the female to keep this male besides her permanently, routinely confiscating his earnings, dominating and blackmailing him, and skillfully appealing to his “positive” animalistic instincts if he tries to escape such a yoke.

This particular mechanism under the clause “f” above is the point of our interest, because understanding it will allow us to understand a lot of other things.

First of all, it shall be known that the females in the primitive society (as well as in the neo-animalistic society of today) do not form any pairs with the “omega males” (see the third-party table above for your reference). Why?

Simply, because the so-called “omega males” are too useless. They cannot earn much (or hardly anything at all), so the females cannot extract from them any benefits. Some other “omega males” could earn, but they are not “genetically perfect” and are perceived by the females as “defective” and not suitable to cohabit with (a special instinct does not allow a female to conceive from anyone who is genetically defective; interestingly, this instinct often confuses an acquired maim with a genetic defect – causing the females to shy from otherwise suitable men). On the other hand, the “omega male” is characterized not only by his inability to earn, but often also by his unwillingness to share. Some “omega males” could earn, but they lack the required “sense of responsibility” so highly valued by the females when it comes to choosing their permanent cohabitant. Thus, the females cannot rely on them, while “to be able to rely on someone” is one of the most important instincts of the females that unmistakably drives them to choose the right male cohabitant, the good and reliable “bread-winner”.

The “beta males” possess the required “sense of responsibility”. It has to be mentioned, that the said “sense” is just another animalistic instinct, so it should not be accidentally confused with anything really “positive”. The sense of responsibility of a typical “bread-winner” towards his cohabiting female is by no means the same as the sense of responsibility of a colonel towards his regiment, for example. Thus, a typical “bread winner”, while being driven by the abovementioned “sense of responsibility” of bringing the bread to the cohabiting female, could be totally devoid of any other positive strains – he could be not the “man of his word”, not a reliable friend, he could be a police informer, a coward, a traitor, or just anything bad. Nonetheless, the females perceive the typical “beta males” (i.e. the “bread-winners”) as “worthy”, “deserving”, most importantly, “reliable”, “potential husbands”. In the same time, psychologically, the females despise the “reliable” hard-earning- or simply rich “beta males”. It is because the females instinctively love only “alpha males”, i.e. leaders, bullies, boxers, and hooligans who could dominate other males. However, the females are often willing to form with the “beta males” a long-lasting pair (or to “marry them” forming the so-called “monogamous marriage” as presented by today’s pseudo-morality).

Why they do so? Simply, because their animalistic female nature orders them to find a good “beta male”, that “could be relied upon”, and to form with him the long-lasting pair, thus, ensuring the future of her and of her children. I think this is pretty self-evident and can be easily observed in almost every female – usually, they do not even bother to hide this and often express their wishes openly (without actually realizing that they express *animalistic instincts*, which have nothing to do with the reason that supposes to drive the Homo sapiens).

On the other hand, the animal that seats inside every female, forces her to “fall in love” with “alpha males” and the females are driven by this instinct in the strongest possible manner (every species, primarily, need to reproduce, so, unsurprisingly, the sexual instincts are the strongest and the most dominant ones; the species of “mankind” is not an exception). So, it is not surprising that a typical female (especially the

one not affected by any religious upbringing – i.e. a female in whose body the animal completely dominates the Homo sapiens) would most certainly love a hooligan or a boxer, but would try to marry a doctor or a lawyer (unless, of course, the society is “developed” to such an extent that the females do not feel any need to marry at all, feeling that they “can rely” on the society itself).

Now, I have to briefly mention the details of the actual “intricate psychological mechanism” that allows the female not only to convince the “beta male” to form such a pair with her, but to keep him in such a yoke for extended periods of time (often during their entire lives).

First of all, it shall be known that what the Freemasons call by the word “love” in the 20th century A.D. is not actually a “love”. “Love” is when someone loves his parents, for example, or when the parents or the grand-parents love their children (grand-children), or when religious people love the Lord God, or when a typical patriot loves his motherland that he perceives as the “fatherland”. But when it comes to the emotion that the Freemasons call “love” today, it is a very different emotion and its name was not “love” for several millennia prior to the 20th century A.D. (and not only in English, but just in any other language as well). At least in English, the said emotion was known as “passion”. And so it used to be called. It was called by this word right until the earlier decades of the 20th century. And only then, the Freemasons re-named the “passion” into “love”, enforcing the widespread usage of the latter term via newly appeared technical means such as cinematograph, radio, and later the television. Simultaneously, a large number of novels²² dealing with so-called “love” was ordered from various scribblers and was greatly popularized in the society by those who run it from behind the infamous “curtain”. But it was not until the times of the WWII, when the Freemasons began suggesting to the duped society that the so-called “love” was allegedly a “holy feeling” and that the so-called “love” was allegedly “above all”.

Prior to this, the passion was perceived as a shameful, animalistic emotion, which the Homo sapiens supposed to suppress at the best of his or her abilities, lest to call it “holy”. So, what today is called “to fall in love” previously was called “to inflame with passion” and it was perceived accordingly. Interestingly enough, in the Russian language there was a word “passia”; it is now obsolete, but could still be encountered in 19th century books. This word meant “a female object of the male’s passion, as opposed of his love”. Anyhow, since the reader, most probably, got used to the Orwellian Newspeak and has difficulties to perceive the so-called “love” as anything else than the “love”, I would not re-name it back into the “passion” and would use the word “love” “as is” in the further narration. Though, you have been warned that here we are dealing with the deliberate manipulation of your consciousness by replacing the names of the concepts (a well-known technical trick, one of many used to manipulate the thinking of the Homo sapiens).

So, the so-called “love” is a very, very, very strong animalistic emotion that was originally designed for:

- 1) a female to “fall in love” and to immediately give in to the male who is perceived by her as the “alpha male” and to conceive from him, as well as to take care of him if the “alpha male” wishes to keep this female beside him for an extended period of time;
- 2) for a “beta male” to “fall in love” with a certain female and to try to become her permanent cohabitant, who would share his earnings and take care of this female and of her children (that are, moreover, not necessarily *his* children);
- 3) for an “omega male” – the same as above; although the females do not recognize the “omega males” as anything worth to pay attention to and do not form permanent pairs with them, the so-called “love”, nonetheless, forces even the “omega males” to share something with the females and so to increase the survivability of the latter (in modern conditions this phenomenon could be observed in form of a permanent desire of certain males, who obviously have no chance “to get laid” anyway, to give something to the females, still, to “help” them, or to “support” them);
- 4) when it comes to the “alpha males”, they are devoid of such a fault as to be able to “fall in love”, because this particular animalistic instinct is being suppressed in them by their “leader’s instinct”; however, if they *do* fall in love, still, the female’s animalistic judgment would immediately demote them to the “beta-” level and so the female, instead of loving them, would despise them, dominate them, and screw them up to the best of her abilities – exactly as she does with the “beta males” who “fall in love” with her.

²² Interestingly, the very word “novel” comes from the root “new”; it originally meant “something new; a novelty”.

Thus, as you can see, there is absolutely no mechanism for the pair of man and woman to “love each other” (I am talking about the so-called “love” that one could “fall in”). The infamous “Romeo and Juliet”²³ exists only in books (ordered by those “behind the curtain” in order to undermine feudal mentality). Even though the Freemasons tried really hard to instill a notion that the couple could allegedly exercise mutual so-called “love” and many modern folks perceive so from the corresponding “novels”, real life clearly shows that it is impossible: either a man loves a woman, or a woman loves a man. If in a certain pair both parties claim to “love” each other, then one of them clearly lies, while the other probably says the truth. This is because there are only two natural mechanisms (that mutually exclude one another and therefore cannot co-exist):

- 1) a female naturally falls in “love” with an “alpha male” and craves to become his concubine;
- 2) a female behaves in such a manner (known as “flirt”) that she causes a male (of “beta-“ or “omega-“ grades only, or an inexperienced youth who is yet to become the adult Homo sapiens) to fall in “love” with her.

(Above, for the sake of simplicity, we are talking only about young, “innocent” females; old lustful females, who might seek the plain sexual pleasure, or are craving to find some permanent “male-concubines”, are not considered here, because they are driven by a very different mechanism).

Now, as long as the young female caused the male of the “beta-grade” to fall in so-called “love” with her, she would certainly cause him to form with her a permanent cohabitation where she would dominate him and consume what was earned by him.

However, the female (or to be more exact not “she”, but the Creator who designed her) cannot hope that such a “beta male” would indeed cohabit with her all her life. First of all, he could be seduced by another female and so to “fall in love” with her. Secondly, she could become old, fat, and no longer attractive, and so his so-called “love” towards her might naturally cool down with the corresponding consequences.

That is why the female has an inborn set of features that are designed to prevent the entrapped “beta male” from parting with her (at least, not before her children become adult), as well as to wrestle from the male any benefit she desires. Among these special features are these:

- an ability to skillfully appeal to various “positive” animalistic instincts of the male – in regard to her, as well as in regard to her children (I will not list them; I hope you understand what I mean);
- a skillful dosage of sexual intercourse prescribed to the male cohabitant (the prescription of any particular dosage of sex is being intuitively calculated in accordance with her needs, with the behavior of the male, as well as with his compliance with the line of the “desired behavior”, and may also depend on some other circumstances);
- a skillful combination of demonstrating “female care” with the manifestation of the typical “female defenselessness”, along with the direct- or indirect appealing to the “sense of duty” and the “sense of gratitude” of the male;
- nagging (not used to actually detain the male, but to wrestle from him some particular benefit);
- jealousy (used to prevent the male “bread-winner” from being seduced by another female);
- scolding – the form of a rude domination over the male; usually used when the female is already old and so her only choice is to dominate her male cohabitant rudely, and detain him by rude force, without playing with any so-called “love” since the latter is no longer possible;
- as a last resort – an appeal to the leader (in the modern conditions – to the court of law or to the husband’s boss), as well as to various relatives and to public opinion (which in accordance with the “positive” animalistic instincts supposes to side with the female in *any* case), in order to force the “beta male” to continue supporting her;

²³ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Romeo_and_Juliet

- finally, there is a special natural mechanism that could be more or less exactly defined as the “female solidarity”; this mechanism, moreover, embraces not only the females, but also the “beta males” themselves; while the “alpha males”, the typical leaders and patriarchs are above this, the “beta males” are designed to instinctively side with the females when it comes to an argument between another “beta male” and the female; thus, an attempt to rebel against his female cohabitant automatically puts the male cohabitant against the entire community, including his own female relatives and other males around.

By the way, the last one is the very same animalistic mechanism that causes the modern society to promote the females at the expense of the males, and which, finally, created such a perversion as the so-called “feminism” (that is, not surprisingly, enjoying the full support from a large part of the male citizenry in the capitalist- and even in some neo-muslim societies).

As you can see, the female is not so “inoffensive” and “defenseless” as might appear at the first glance. She is armed with quite a few dangerous set of inborn features that allows her, acting either alone or in a group, to screw the males up quite effectively. Even the very “alpha male” could easily fall her victim if he forgets how to handle the females, but the “beta male” has simply no chance to stand against her. There is absolutely no exaggeration in this statement – the female is indeed the extremely dangerous creature and she has to be handled with the greatest care (not with the care of the female, but with the care of the handler). If you add here that the animal inside every female is actually programmed to act in two modes of operation – known as the “mode of seducing and entrapping” (where she would cook delicious food and provide the best quality of sex even for a beta-male) and the “mode of dominating the entrapped victim” (where the victim would have nothing of what he initially fell for), you would have a near complete picture of the supposedly “enigmatic” nature of the woman.

However, what is the most disgusting from the moral point of view (and yet perfectly justifiable from the point of view of zoology) is that while living in such a permanent pair with the “beta male” who is restricted by the female’s jealousy from even looking at other females, the female spouse still craves to have sex with an “alpha male” (the so-called “real man” in the modern females’ lexicon) and she will never miss such an opportunity. Moreover, she actually *tends* to conceive her kids from some “real man” and *not* from her “beta-cohabitant. This attitude is normal in the “pure” primitive animalistic society, where a leader has an obvious right to cover any female, but it could be observed as well as in the modern neo-animalistic society, where females fall in love with boxers and hooligans, but marry so-called “good citizens”, still. The absolute majority of the females in the modern capitalist society (unless they are spoiled partly or completely by some religious upbringing) do not want to conceive their children from their “beta-husbands” whom they despise by definition, perceiving them as a kind of “defective”. They want to conceive from someone they “love” (i.e. from “alpha males”), and yet, let their stupid so-called “husbands” take care of these children that are presumably “theirs”.

It shall be added here also that even while being a concubine of the “alpha male”, the female tends from time to time to “test” him. This is done on the intuitive level (i.e. it has nothing to do with the female’s reason even if she is technically a Homo sapiens) and is being conditioned by a corresponding instinct – the male she has sex with (and so conceives from) must be indeed “alpha-”, not the “false alpha”, and not the “former alpha”. So, as a part of such “testing”, from time to time, the female tries not to perform her duties in the proper manner and observes – if she will be punished for this or not. She may demand something excessive (that could not be demanded from an “alpha male”, but only from a “beta” one) and observes if the male would give in to her demands or not. She may try to nag and see what would be the male’s reaction on her nagging. If she (to be more exact, the animal inside her) is satisfied as to the “alpha-quality” of the male, she will continue to love him and to serve her master as usual. If she sees that the male gave in, then this is the end of her “love”. She will try harder then – to demand more, to manifest jealousy, finally – to refuse sex to him, until he is completely demoted (in her eyes) to the “beta male” status and comes completely under her domination. Precisely the same thing would happen if the typical concubine successfully causes her former master to “fall in love” with her. Thus, the female is capable of dominating even a leader and even a king, if the latter is morally weak.

Notably, an attempt to refuse sex could not be used for such a “testing” as described above – since it would be too a rude step to begin with; the sex could only be refused to the “beta male” as a part of his “training”. Actually, the very first (and the last) attempt to refuse sex to the “alpha male” is perceived by the latter as the gravest insult possible and this leads to the immediate banishing (in the jural society called “divorce”) of the female and all females intuitively understand this very well and avoid doing so (and in the feudal society the women are especially taught never to do so). Thus, for such a “testing” some other, “lighter” methods of disobedience are used. The refusal of sex, therefore, could only be used

to defeat the male finally, i.e. when the former “alpha male” has been already demoted by some other means.

Well... I have spent merely 5 pages trying to explain the supposedly “enigmatic” nature of the females and what it was conditioned by, but it seems that I managed to explain it more or less comprehensively, despite such a limited volume allotted. Modern sexologists, sociologists, and psychologists, along with psychiatrists, would not be able to explain this to you even if they decide to jointly publish some 40-volume encyclopedia on this subject... So, some applause is required to congratulate the humble author of these lines :)

Now you know this “enigma” that used to be known to any and every male in the feudal society because it was taught to him from his childhood. Moreover, the females often do not realize what they are doing when they are screwing the men up in the manner described above, because their behavior is not conditioned by any reason, but exclusively by their animalistic nature, i.e. by their emotions that they are not willing to control. However, if a female is properly educated and so understands her animalistic nature well, along with understanding the concepts of good and evil, she is quite capable of suppressing the bitch inside her and so to become a virtuous woman.

Understanding the animalistic nature of the men and that of the women, along with understanding the natural reasons for- and types of their cohabitation allows us to understand many other things. Now, we could also understand what the family in the feudal society was and what the so-called “family” was in the earlier capitalist society, along with understanding why that so-called “family” suddenly became obsolete. Now, we could understand, at last, why the feudal society used to suppress the animalistic instincts in the women so severely.

Actually, it is not fair to say that the feudal society used to suppress the animalistic instincts of the women more severely than the animalistic instincts in the men. It was quite the other way around – the women enjoyed far more lenient treatment for manifesting their animal nature than did the men. Compare – if the man forgot that he was not an animal, but the Homo sapiens, and started to bully other men, giving in to his hierarchical instinct, he would be certainly stabbed or shot to death. If a woman forgot that she was not an animal, but the Homo sapiens, and started to flirt, to nag, or to scold, the maximum she was facing was flogging or the branks²⁴, or in a very severe case – ducking²⁵. Nobody killed her for such things. Fair enough?

Please, keep in mind also, that a typical leader of a primordial community is a “sovereign” by definition – nobody is higher than him: no state, no judge, no monarch, no prime-minister, and, of course, no cop. It is not so with the “beta males” under his command, of course; they are clearly his subjects. Try to remember this, because this understanding will help us later to properly understand what the sovereignty is.

So, now we know that the permanent cohabitation of males and females of the species of “adams” (also known as “men” and “mankind”) could be of two distinctively different types:

- a) Type “A”: a cohabitation of a free, patriarchal, sovereign “alpha male” with any number of females who love him and take care of him to the best of their abilities, without limiting the male’s freedom (a/k/a “sovereignty”) to any extent – he is as free with these females as without any of them or without all of them;
- b) Type “B”: a cohabitation of an entrapped “beta male”, a subject by definition, moreover, often overburdened by the animalistic instinct known as “the sense of responsibility”, with a single female who despises him and merely tolerates his presence because she badly needs his support in order to let her (not necessarily “his”) children to survive till they are adult.

Here are some characteristic features of the two types of cohabitation (I intentionally fail to call them “marriages” because we are talking about the animalistic relationship, not about the humanistic one):

²⁴ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Scold's_bridle

²⁵ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Cucking_stool

	Cohabitation of Type “A”	Cohabitation of Type “B”
Leadership belongs to	male	female
Relationship is initiated by	either by the male who summons the female that is dependent on him, or by the female that loves the male and comes to offer herself	seemingly by the male who “proposes” to the female, but in reality by the female who causes the male to “fall in love” with her
Liberty status of the male	completely free	enslaved by the female, in addition to being a subject to some leading male (or to a state)
The number of permitted females per one male	unlimited	strictly one
Household property belongs to	male	both male and female
Valuables are controlled by	male	female
Household chores are performed by	female(s), unconditionally	largely depends on the good will of the female; this is not to mention that she could easily force her male cohabitant “to help her”
Children belong to	unconditionally to the male	to the female (although, visibly it might appear that “to both”, the court of justice would improve the visibility of this point in any case)
Children are begotten by	surely by the very same male	could be by another male
Status of being “always right” is enjoyed by	male	female
The procedure of the divorce	a misbehaving female is simply banished; she might take with her whatever the male deems fit to give her before parting, but she cannot demand anything at all	the procedure of the divorce is extremely complicated and often practically impossible due to the pressure of the authority or of the community; even if obtained, the divorce would cause the male to lose the bigger part of his property to the female and often to continue supporting her in one way or another; the run-away male could be even prosecuted and imprisoned
Dividing a dwelling place after the divorce	a misbehaving female is kicked out from the husband’s dwelling place and that’s it	typically, a misbehaving male cohabitant is kicked out from the dwelling place; or, if he decides to quit on his own, his “sense of responsibility” dictates him to leave the dwelling place to the female (if his sense of responsibility fails, it would be corrected by the judicial verdict)
Perception of the fact of the divorce by the society	in accordance with the status of the male as being “always right”, the divorce is perceived as if “a good husband banished his bad wife” (despite he kicked her out of his dwelling place empty-handed and despite her having no job/salary of her own)	based on the principle “female is always right”, the divorce is always perceived as if “a bad husband abandoned his good wife” (despite the “bad” husband left to the “abandoned” wife the dwelling place and a lot of

		other properties, and despite her having her own job and a salary often comparable with that of the “fugitive” husband, and even so-called “alimony” from him, in addition)
The female could be punished by the male	easily; and surely if she deserves	it is impossible – the female morally dominates the male, not the other way around; and if the male tries to beat her up using his physical superiority, she would appeal to the leader and to the community
The male is entitled to the sexual intercourse	in an unlimited and unconditioned manner; a refusal of any female to give in to the male leads to her immediate banishment	the male is being “trained” by the “dosage of sex” – he may get it or may not, depending on his “good” behavior and depending on the current stage of their relationship; while taking the female by force would cause her appeal to the leader and to the community to protect her
If there is a conflict of interests of a child (children) and those of the male, the female would behave in accordance with	the interests of the male; she is primarily his servant; while the children are his, anyway	of course, the interests of children would be preferred; she is primarily the bitch
nagging, blackmailing, scolding, and appealing to the “positive” animalistic qualities of the male from the side of the female	impossible; she will be severely punished for such an attempt or banished forever (“divorced”)	this is the “modus operandi” of the female
manifestation of jealousy from the female	strictly prohibited; it would be perceived by the male as an attempt to demote him to the “beta-“ level (or to “humiliate”, or to “enslave” him) and as a result the abusing female would be banished, or in the best case – punished in the severest manner	this is the “modus operandi” of the female

Of course, I have to presume that a bigger part of the male- (perhaps, as well as female) readers of this book will be in a state of shock after reading the above table and comparing the read against the typical features of a typical so-called “family” in the bourgeois “Christian” society of the later times, before such an institution fell into oblivion at the end of the 20th century A.D.

So, their obvious question might be: are the females really as bad as they are described above?

Hmm... this is a good question, and here is the good answer to it: no, the females are not “bad”. They are just the females; the bitches. Do you know that every woman is born a whore and a bitch? And only a religious upbringing used to make the virtuous women out of those whores? You did not know it? Well... perhaps, you are “too modern”... This boring truism was well-known to any and every man (as well as to every woman) in the feudal society and is known to the free minded people even today, still. So-called “gentlemen”, perhaps, cannot (or do not want to) remember it, but typical Mafiosi remember it for sure, even today.

The difference between the feudal, as well as earlier capitalist, societies and the modern capitalist society is that the former used to bring the females up as virtuous women, suppressing the inborn whore in them starting from the time the girls were born and continued doing so till they were old, while the latter does its best to encourage the inborn whore inside the female in a variety of different ways. It propagates the concept of the so-called “real men”, it propagates the concept of “independence” of the females, it propagates the concept of the so-called “family planning”, the concept of the alleged “holiness” of the so-called “love”, not to mention that it actively encourages a large variety of entertainments for the females,

as well as the so-called “fashion” and an unparalleled consumerism. The modern society went as far as to even print the so-called “female versions” of the Bible thoroughly commented on by some feminists in order to level the position of the females with that of the males on some “questionable” points of the Holy Scripture.

Coming back to the actual question: are the females “bad”? No; they are not “bad females”; they are “good females”; the “good bitches”, perfectly survivable ones – exactly as designed.

The Creator created them in such a manner, so we, mortals, cannot blame the Creator. Moreover, He had an obvious reason in creating the females with such seemingly “disgusting” bitchy features as described above. The Creator designed the females to ensure their maximal survivability, as well as the maximal survivability of their kids (including us, former kids), in the conditions of the primitive, natural, animalistic society. I.e. the females (as well as the males, though) were designed with a presumption that they would proceed as unconscious animals, not as the Homo sapiens, while the actual species of “mankind” must survive and breed the survivable progeny in any case and at any cost.

Do not forget that the females were designed to survive in the forest – where the males had to struggle with the wild nature to wrestle from it some benefits, while the female had to struggle with the male to wrestle these benefits from him and so to get the means of subsistence for her and for her kids. That is exactly why the female is armed with such a formidable set of psychological features that effectively equalize her powers with those of the physically stronger males. Moreover, the female is actually stronger than the typical “beta male”. While the “beta male” conquers the wild nature, the female conquers the “beta male” (together with all his gains from the wild nature).

She is indeed strong. Her only weakness is that the female cannot conquer the wild nature directly. She was not designed for this (yes, yes, I know that the female could be an engineer and a doctor in a big capitalist city; she can even be a sniper in the police force; and even a pilot; but she cannot hunt buffalos with a spear and she cannot build a home from logs). The female was designed to conquer the males only, and, to be fair to her, to do so not to enjoy her life with the gains, but to spend them on her growing kids, the future of mankind. Thus, by design, the females are not bad at all. They are as perfect as the Creator Who made them.

However, the application of the inborn abilities designed to enable an unemployed female to survive in the forest to the conditions of the modern city, where she is employed, is an obvious abuse – not different in principle to the beating up the female by the physically superior male (who is, nonetheless, trained to abstain from such a practice and indeed uses it only as the last resort, i.e. very rarely, if ever).

Coming back once again to the question whether the females are “bad” or “defective” or not?

Of course, they are not. It is not that the “females are defective”. It is the women, the Homo sapiens of the fair sex that are defective, because they cannot (or do not want to) suppress the animal inside of them. Moreover, the females use all (or almost all) of those gains, that they obtain by the typical “bitchy” bite, on their personal enjoyment and little (if anything at all) – on their kids (because many females do not have any). I hope you realize that when a modern female screws up a male in a purely animalistic manner described above and spends the gain on buying some fashionable dress and expensive cosmetics, or on a restaurant, or on an iPhone, or on cigarettes and on so-called “women drinks” in a pub (or gets these drinks for free from some stupid “omega males” hoping to win her favor) it is a flagrant abuse. And even when a seemingly “decent girlfriend” (wife) gets from her stupid “boyfriend” (husband) a car or a diamond ring in a genuinely “decent” manner, as “a present”, it is still an abuse, because the female was designed to be able to wrestle from the males means of subsistence for her kids, but not diamond rings and cars for herself.

On the other hand, the males (I mean the male Homo sapiens) are defective too. The Lord God, the Creator, in His Law plainly told them that the men are supposed to be equal (and yet *not equal to women*), thus, no man supposes to humiliate another man pursuing his animalistic hierarchical instinct. But by no means has the God’s Law suggested that all equal men must be of the “beta type”; they are supposed to be of the “alpha type”, of course; all of them. The God wants the men to be sovereigns, not serfs. The God’s Law explicitly demands that no believer could be kept in custody longer than seven years – at the end he must be set free, becoming a sovereign. This meant that any and every family of the man must be akin to a small “state” – the sovereignty, governed by the man, the actual sovereign, the patriarch, subordinated directly to God.

The classical Biblical example of such a family was the family of forefather Abraham²⁶, the undisputable model of the righteousness (at least, for the Jews, for the Christians, and for the Muslims), whose wife, Sarah, even in her thoughts referred to her husband as nothing less than “my master”, while Abraham did not wish to become a citizen of Sodom and preferred to look at that city from a distant hill. But the men, the Homo sapiens, did not wish to follow the Biblical suggestion – they preferred to voluntarily become the “beta type”.

They entered the city of Sodom, surrendered their personal sovereignty to the state (that, moreover, printed the Egyptian pyramid with an eye of Satan right on its “great seal” and on its exchange coupon called “dollar”), then surrendered their residuary sovereignty to the cop by giving up to him their swords and their unlicensed guns, and began to practice so-called “martial arts” (moreover, showing all these boxing and so-called “ultimate fighting”²⁷ on TV for the females’ convenience). And, if all mentioned above were not enough, they also started to “love” females, giving them flowers, buying for them drinks in a bar, lighting their cigarettes in the so-called “gentlemanly” manner, and “helping” them to wash dishes, in the mean time freeing the females to earn their independent incomes outside of their homes. So, now they cannot blame the females for treating the “beta males” accordingly – especially considering that the women were emancipated *by the very men* from all remnants of the former religious morality and let to drive freely back to the animal world. It was *the men* who made the women animals, after all. Therefore, the men could only blame themselves now.

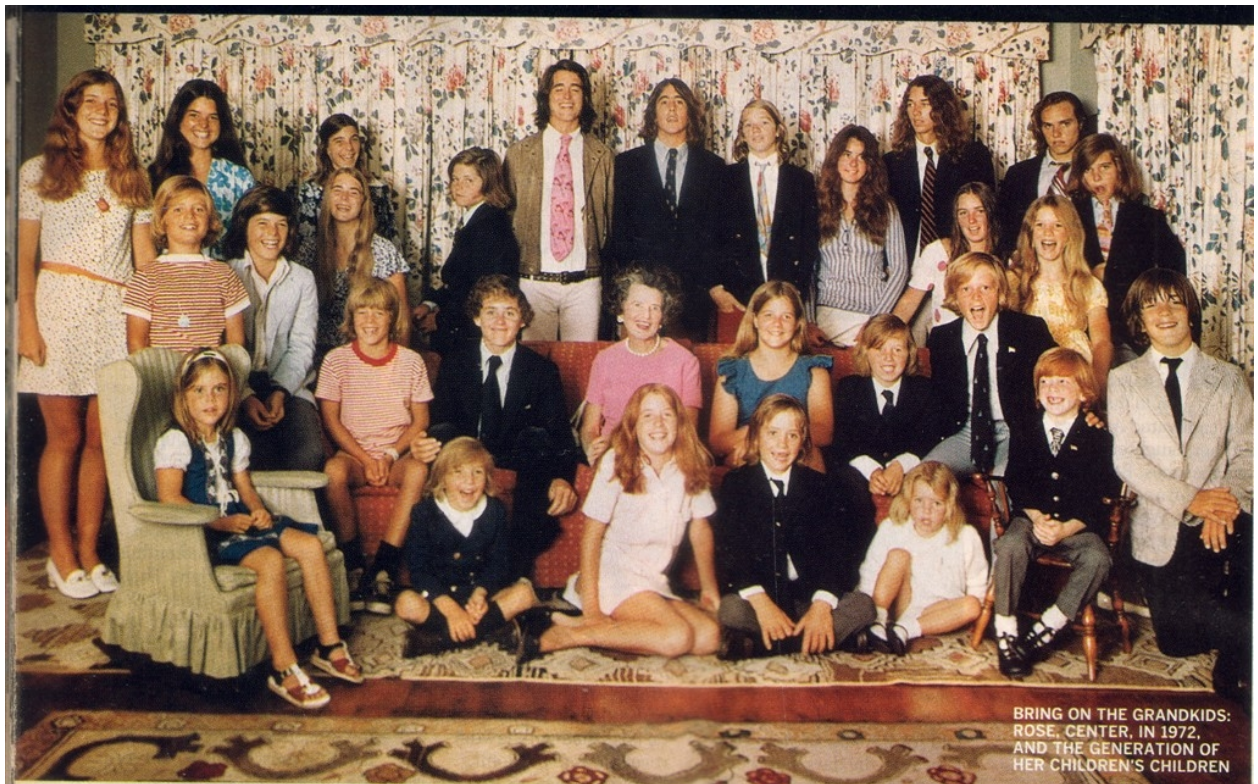
I cannot resist placing here a couple of very interesting photographs to compare. They reveal in the most illustrative manner what the infamous so-called “sexual revolution”, along with other so-called “liberties”, could do with mankind in less than 35 years (i.e. in less than two generations). The two photos show one very well known family that is by no means the “plebeian” family, but the very “patrician” one:



Above – the Kennedys. Circa 1939 A.D. Source: “TIME” magazine vol. 153 No. 23, 14 June, 1999, pages 98-99.

²⁶ Book of Genesis, chapters 16 through 25.

²⁷ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ultimate_Fighting_Championship
http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Ultimate_Fighter



Above – the Kennedys. 1972 A.D. Source: “TIME” magazine vol. 153 No. 23, 14 June, 1999, page 102.

The men did not evolve from the monkeys. They were created by God. But, as you could perceive from this comparison, it does not mean that Homo sapiens could not drift back to the animal world... Actually, this is the main problem of the modern so-called “human” – he inevitably turns into an animal. The fact that he could still read and write and even wears a neck-tie does not mean that he is not an animal. He apparently *is* and the last photo above is the best confirmation of this sad fact. So, do not be surprised that the relations between the two sexes nowadays are conditioned exclusively by animalistic instincts and by the corresponding animalistic emotions that have nothing to do with Homo sapiens, lest with humans.

Actually, when I discovered this particular edition of “TIME” magazine back in June 1999, I was inside jail and therefore I was in a bit of a “philosophical” mood at that moment (people who stay behind bars are prone to philosophizing since they are not distracted much by the vanity of the lay life). And this pair of the photos caused me to create an entirely new chapter of my own philosophy. Perhaps, if not for this “TIME” edition with these photos, so timely sent to me by the divine intent, I might not even write this particular chapter that you are reading now. Luckily, I took that unique magazine with me when I was released. But in 2003 it was stolen from me by cops who broke into my apartment, along with other papers of mine. Luckily again, I managed to get this magazine back from the cops just yesterday – 20 August 2013, and so I had a chance to scan these revealing photos and to insert them into this text at the very last minute.

Do you seriously believe, by the way, that folks depicted on the last photo could be husbands and wives in the humanistic sense of these words? I hope you realize that it is impossible. Thus, those bipeds would always mate in the animalistic manner, thanks to the fact that the Creator provided for such a possibility...

Let me repeat myself and remind you one more time that there is only one possible hierarchical structure of the society (or community) of the species called “mankind” if there is more than one adult male in it (listed from top to bottom in the order of hierarchical priority):

Alpha-male (leader and undisputable master; important; respected; defended)

Female(s) (breeder; important; respected; defended)

Beta-male(s) (bread-winner; useful; expendable; despised)

Omega-male(s) (living lumber; useless; expendable; despised)

As you can see, the female is in any case subordinated to the indispensable “alpha male” (a/k/a /leader/authority/patriarch/sovereign or to the state/sovereign that in the modern society occupies that particular position from the sociological- and the psychological points of view). And, in the same time, the female in any case, by definition, is higher than any “beta male”, who is merely an expendable and contemptible “bread-winner” (not to say about the “omega male” that is pretty useless).

When I equalized the former “alpha male” (either the primordial leader of a small bunch of wild bipeds or the patriarch of the typical feudal family) with the modern state authority, I did not make any exaggeration. They have precisely the same functions, with, perhaps, only the difference that the state cannot impregnate the female; some physical male breeder is needed, still; but when it comes to the rest – the animalistic female nature perceives the state exactly as their “beloved leader”. A typical Western female could only change her allegiance to the beloved state if she “falls in love” with some boxer or with a hooligan (that might provide an alternative impersonation of the “alpha leader” in certain cases). Try to remember the females you know and their attitude towards the state and you will be surprised to discover that while a typical “normal” male hates the state, perceiving it as his oppressor, the typical “normal” female (unless she is a Mormon, a Gypsy, or a daughter of a Sicilian Mafioso) loves the state and perceives it as something that is “always right”. Compare, for example, the numbers of the male-citizens of the United States (as well as those of any satellite state of the latter) who are unhappy with an official interpretation of the 9/11 affair, with the number of the female-citizens who are not happy with the same thing.

When it comes to the state of permanent “happiness” (which is just another, long-lasting emotion) in the relations between the males and the females, the “happiness”, as you probably noticed from the real life, is distributed as follows:

The female is only permanently happy when she is besides the man she loves and is allowed to serve him, to have sex with him, and to conceive children from him.

The feeling of “being loved” by the male does not satisfy the female at all. It rather annoys her – the more the male cohabitant “loves” her, the more she despises him, because the very “love” is the proof of his lower grade as the male, and so he is being perceived instinctively by the female animalistic nature. The female cannot feel happy while in the monogamous cohabitation with a typical “beta male” because of the variety of reasons, both natural and social ones. To make it short, the female cannot feel “happy” being with the male she despises, because she is designed for the adorable “alpha male”, the leader, whom she supposes to respect, and unless her predestination is achieved, she cannot feel “happy” at all. Thus, while living with the permanent male cohabitant, the “bread-winner”, the female constantly feels something like she “had a real bad luck with this moron husband” and “it would be much better for her if she would marry that actor (boxer, hooligan, musician, singer, dancer, footballer, race-driver, director, pilot, captain, manager, etc.)”.

When it comes to the males, the male is only permanently happy when he is free and is not oppressed by anyone, especially not by any cohabiting female. The point is that while the oppression from the leading authority could be bearable to a certain extent, because it is not felt daily, but only sometimes, the oppression from the cohabiting female is felt daily and nightly, hourly, and even minutely. Thus, the “beta male” who is cohabiting with the female, especially past the “honeymoon” (and especially after the female has born to herself her first child), i.e. when his initial blindness caused by his “fall” heals itself, could not feel “happy” any longer. At the very best case, if he is a consummate moron, overwhelmed by all possible slavish complexes, while the female he lives with has some remnants of the religious morality that partly softens his ordeal, the male could feel more or less “happy” with his “marriage” for the span of five to seven years, but almost never longer than this – the “deadline” for such cases is maximum seven years, but usually five.

The last one above was indeed the “heavy case”; while in the moderate, i.e. common cases, the state of unhappiness in the “marriage” occurs much sooner than that – from the first couple of months after starting to live together and the maximum – until the first pregnancy or the birth of the first child. The point is that younger females when they first marry, usually do not want to upset their cohabitants before their first child is born, because the disillusioned male in this case could easily escape – and this is being perfectly understood by the females on both levels – the intuitive- and the conscious ones. So, they try “to behave” in the initial stage. However, with the common child, it is no longer easy for the male to escape, so it is usually after the birth of the first child (or even earlier than this – just with the first pregnancy) the female suddenly turns from the “amicable girl” into the typical bitch. Of course, her male cohabitant, who

did not marry the bitch, but married the nice girl, could not be happy with this state of affairs. His remaining “marital” life – either till he feels fed up and decides to escape (the ability to kick out the bad wife rests with the alpha males only, the beta males could only escape themselves), or till the end of This life of his in the status of the “married man”, is merely a long-lasting suffering. I am sure that over 90% of the men who happen to be “married” to the modern females will confirm my words.

So, the conclusion is that both – the men and the women could only feel happy with the typical patriarchal marriage, where the man is the undisputed leader and the master of his wives, the number of which cannot be limited for obvious psychological reasons.

To illustrate that the so-called “marriage” is the thing unhappy for both – the male and the female, let me tell you this example. As you probably remember, the author of these lines was born in the Soviet Union and so he knows a lot of interesting things about that country. Somewhat in the earlier ‘80s, in the Soviet Union some folks decided to make a survey, by anonymously inquiring of some 10 thousand (ten thousand) typical families of Russian origin. The families were “modern”, from big modern cities; i.e. these were not families of “retarded” peasants, and by no means patriarchal families of politically incorrect folks like Chechens, Armenians, Tadjiks, or Gypsies. The only qualification was that the couple must have been married not less than seven years; though, the families were relatively young, i.e. it was not the families of those who participated in the WWII, but families of those who were born shortly before the WWII, during it, or after it. The only question was “do you feel happy with your marriage”? Male and female spouses, of course, were inquired separately from each other and they did not know what the other spouse answered.

Try to guess how many couples out of the *ten thousand* answered this question positively (when both – “husband” and “wife” said “yes, I was happy”)? Well. I will relieve you from the guessing by giving you the exact digit: 7 (seven). Seven out of ten thousand. This means that to “marry” in the modern society and to expect to be happy is roughly the same as trying to win in “Russian roulette” with a hundred fully loaded revolvers where only a single bullet (not one in each revolver, but one in one hundred revolvers) is missing.

Note, that in the earlier ‘80s, the Russian women were still very different from their Western counterparts. Almost 100% of them were virgins before the marriage (being a non-virgin in the mid-‘80s in Russia still caused a divorce the very next day after the marriage in 99% of the cases). Practically none of the Russian women smoked those days, and they almost never drank any alcohol (unless offered by their husband). They did not know the word “discotheque” (while the old-fashioned dances in the USSR were used only as a place for the youngsters of both sexes to get acquainted and not as a place to enjoy their lives after the marriage). They did not watch football and did not listen to music through earphones (even when idle, most of them would do knitting or some other fancy-work). This is not to mention that they did not have any cellular phones yet – so they could use them neither for disturbing their husbands nor for gossiping with other women. In addition, a good half of these women were still taught that to gossip was evil and they should abstain from it (as well as from magazines that might contain gossiping in a printed form). Of course, they did not have any permanent access to the Internet and did not know what was a “chat-room”, or a “social network”. Moreover, they were still taught that the woman must give her body to the man to please *him*, and not to please herself, and the so-called “female orgasm” was only for selfish dirty whores that were to be despised (that is to say that no Russian women those days might complain that her husband allegedly “did not satisfy her”). They were still taught that the wife must cook, clean, wash, and otherwise “take care” (and knit when she felt idle). In addition, almost half of the Russian wives would still accept beating from their husband those days, especially, if they were really wrong, and almost never would a beaten wife (from the other half, who did not accept it in principle) denounce her husband to the cop, feeling that the husband, even though the abusing one, was still higher than her and therefore it would be improper – to denounce him to the cop. Of course, there was no such thing as the notion of the “illegality of the marital rape” in Russia those days²⁸, and the man could easily take his wife by force even if she tried to play the typical bitch’s game known as “*I am tired, darling*”.

That is to say that the level of the actual “development” of those Russian women who participated in the survey was roughly equal to that of the American women of the ‘30s-‘40s, i.e. those before the so-called “sexual revolution”. And yet, out of the 10,000 (ten thousand) couples, there were only 7 (seven) happy

²⁸ In reality, the so-called “marital rape” in the former USSR was criminalized around 1960, but it was not even known to the general public, so no Russian wife was “educated” enough as to know that she could go as far as to accuse her own husband of raping her.

ones. So, based on these digits from the Barbarian Russia of the earlier '80s, you could easily figure out the level of "happiness" with the so-called "marriage" in the "civilized" West as of today.

Here is yet another example from the supposedly "Barbarian" Russia. I presume it is difficult for a typical Western man to realize how deep the Western society actually fell, so I hope that this example will help to realize it.

To begin with, I have to mention that the popular perception in the West is that a Russian (or a Ukrainian) wife is the good wife and many Europeans crave to marry the Russian or Ukrainian women hoping to be happy with them. They see almost no difference in this sense between a Russian-, or a Thai, or a Vietnamese wife, perceiving either of them as "unspoiled" by the so-called "civilization" "good woman". Even from my description above, you can perceive that the Russian (and Ukrainian, since they have similar cultures and do not differ much) women indeed were "delayed" from their Western counterparts when it comes to their "emancipation" by some 40 or even 50 years. It was especially noticeable in the earlier '80s, when they were still virgins before the marriage, when they still did not smoke, and when they still knew how (and not only "how" but also "why") to cook, to wash, to clean, and to "take care". It is very much different today, in 2013, when 80% of the Russian and Ukrainian girls lose their virginity while in high-school, when over 90% of them smoke cigarettes and drink beer, and when 100% of them have free access to the Internet, and, moreover, sincerely believe that their so-called "boyfriend" must "satisfy" them in the sexual sense and if he does not, then they are free to have sex with other males (the latter notion is only for their self-justification; in reality, almost all of them do, or at least "are morally ready to" cheat on their so-called "boyfriends" or even on their registered husbands). Yet, the Westerners still perceive the Russian and Ukrainian women as something "better" than their own ones, even today. The popular perception in the West is still the same – "the Russian (or Ukrainian) women are supposedly good wives".

It is not so inside the "Barbarian" Russia, however, and it has never been so, indeed. The Russian women were not perceived as "good wives" even by the Russian men (not to say about the non-Russian men). The level of "modernization" of the Russian men was always a step or two behind that of the Russian women. Besides, the Russian men traditionally were more conservative than their Western counterparts, and so they were always concerned with the alarming depravity of the Russian women that was served up to the gullible as their "modernization". In this example, I would not talk about those Russian/Ukrainian women who grew into the marital age in the '90s and beyond this. I will talk only about those "old-fashioned" Russian women – as they used to be before the so-called "Perestroika" and before the dissolution of the USSR, when they still did not smoke, did not drink, did not have tattoos, did not demand any so-called "orgasm", and were virgins before the marriage, i.e. were "ideally good girls", judging by [contemporary] Western standards.

As you probably know, Russia (and, the entire Soviet Union especially) is quite a "Barbarian" country. Besides more or less "civilized" and "westernized" Russians, Ukrainians and Belarusians, it is populated by a host of other nations, not so "civilized" and not so "westernized", yet educated to the same level (since they study in the same school curriculum and in the same universities); so by no means these nations could be considered as "uneducated" or "retarded".

Almost all of these nations (except the three titular Slavonic ones mentioned above) have incomparably stronger family traditions than the Russians, Ukrainians, or Belarusians. The actual strength of these traditions may vary from nation to nation, and, moreover, may slightly decay with the course of time, but the general trend is that their families almost never suffer any divorce, still, and they still have many children. If the rate of the divorce in the Russian (Ukrainian) families was over 60% in the '70s, and well over 80% in the '90s, the divorce rate in the rest of the nationalities of the former USSR and Russian Federation was always very close to zero or even equal to zero. In the same time, while a typical Russian/Ukrainian family has one or two children (almost never three, and in only exceptional cases – four), even in the '60s and the '70s, the families of non-Russians normally have 4 children or more (could be easily as many as 7 to 12).

Correspondingly, the Russian women were considered "bitches" (even in the '70s, and even in the '60s) by the non-Russians in the USSR/Russian Federation. They were deemed being absolutely unsuitable for marriage, while the "Russian wife" and, correspondingly, the "Russian-type" family were considered by these non-Russian folks as the worst kind of disaster that could befall a man in This life. Could you imagine, that a typical curse of some Uzbek/ Tadjik/ Azerbaijani/ Kazakh/ Turkmen/ Chechen/ Georgian/ Armenian (the last two were Christians, not Muslims) father to his son was: "I wish you to have a *Russian wife!*" As you probably understand, the wish "I wish you to have a Russian wife" from the lips of let's say, a Norwegian man, and from the lips of, let's say, a Chechen man does not mean the same thing...

Indeed, the very concepts of the “Russian wife” and the “Russian family” (I am talking about the ‘60s-‘70s, not about the ‘90s) used to be certain “common nouns”, which had an expressly negative connotation among the various nations of the Soviet Union. A thing that a father or a mother of some unruly boy could tell him, for example, was: *“if you do not listen to your parents, you would end up having a wife who would scold you and refuse to have children with you – like in that Russian family, which resides there and there”* (the actual Russian family referred to might have a couple of children, nonetheless); or to a naughty girl – *“do you want to grow into a disgusting old bitch – like that Russian woman who every evening argues with her husband and has only two kids?”* (the Russian women, referred to, by the contemporary Western standards, should be considered a saint – she was married as a virgin, she has never cheated on her husband, she has never demanded from him any so-called “orgasm”, she had two kids, she woke up strictly 4 AM every morning to milk her cow, to cook breakfast, and to clean the house, she has never smoked, she did not drink, she was always busy with her house and with her garden, and she still did not believe that she could denounce her husband to the cop if he punched her after being fed up with her nagging or scolding).

Another notable thing was that never, under no circumstances, would any Russian man (not to say a “Russian woman”) be invited into any wedding of other nationals. Let’s say, an Uzbek man could be the best friend with a Russian man – a real friend in the best sense of this word. But he would *never ever* invite his Russian friend to his wedding – because the mere presence of one of the Russians, who destroyed the institution of family of their own, would certainly be perceived as a very bad omen in such an auspicious occasion as the Uzbek wedding.

Mainly, the above attitude was conditioned by differences in an approach to the selection of one’s marriage partner. In Russia (parts populated by the Russians), Ukraine, and Belarus (also true to a certain extent to the Baltic republics of the USSR and to Moldavia) the pairs of the bride+bridegroom (there were no “boyfriends” and “girlfriends” yet those days, and so almost all girls were virgins) were composed based upon the so-called “love”. I.e. either the girl “fell in love” with the man, or the other way around. Of course, nobody paid the bride-price, because the Russians were firstly “too modern”, and secondly, because paying and accepting of the bride-price was legislatively prohibited (as a part of the concerted effort to wipe out the vestiges of feudalism in the USSR after Khrushchev came to power). Of course, it would be unfair to say that absolutely all Russians or Ukrainians were “westernized” and “feminized” to the extent described above in the ‘70s; it was not so, of course. There were quite a few old-fashioned ones too, both men and women, not counting Mafia-like elements, but they were not too many, and they lived mostly not in cities, but in Russian villages; so they could not be seen by the said non-Russians, and so shall be neglected in this description.

Unlike the “westernized” nationalities of the Soviet Union and the Russian Federation, their “barbarian” nationalities had very different views on the subject of the so-called “love” and on the method of selection of the marriage partner.

In their views, if a girl fell in so-called “love” with some man, it only meant that her parents did not flog her hard enough as to beat the bitch out of her, or did not force her hard enough to stay at home and to do some home work instead of gazing at the men. Likewise, if a man fell in so-called “love” with some girl, it only meant that the man was morally weak or otherwise defective or he was not taught by the elders good enough about the true nature of the relations between men and women (while the girl, the object of the so-called “love”, if she was local, not the Russian one, would be perceived as the worst whore – the dangerous one, who flirts with the men, causing them to “fall”). In any case, such an instance of the so-called “love” (whether the unilateral- or allegedly “mutual” one) would be harshly dealt with (typically, by the physical punishment of both “lovers” and by secluding them) and it would never result in the actual marriage (unless the stupid men went as far as to cause his “beloved” woman to lose her virginity, of course; in this case, there would be an unfortunate marriage, which will make happy neither the family of the men, nor the family of the woman).

The marriage in such a traditional society, as opposed to the infamous “Russian marriage”, could only be contracted in one way: by the fathers’ arrangement and by the obligatory making the bride a formal *slave* of her bridegroom – moreover, doing so necessarily *before* the youngsters consummated the marriage, and not after it. To the furtherance of the latter, the bride-price must be paid in an obligatory manner (even though it blatantly contradicted the contemporary Soviet Penal Code that criminalized such an act), while the bride was formally summoned by her father and solemnly told that from now on she was a *slave of such and such man, and if this man would ever be unhappy with her services, this would bring the deepest disgrace upon her father and mother*. Only *this* kind of marriage was considered Lawful among

these people and not any other one. The “Russian-type” of marriage, whether registered with the cop or not, was not even actually perceived as the “marriage” and the resulting union – as the “family”. It was considered as merely a whoring and as an “adulterous cohabitation”, because it lacked the legal component of the Lawful marriage – the selling of the girl into the slavery to her future husband.

I just noticed the expression “adulterous cohabitation” that I inadvertently used in the above sentence and realized that I am obliged to clarify something very important; otherwise, it would lead to a confusion of the reader.

I had no choice than to use the expression “adulterous cohabitation” because the contemporary English language lacks any better definition, while this one is well-known. In reality, however, this expression is very wrong; it is “wrong by definition”, because it evolved from one of the oldest attempts of the so-called “good guys” to play with the words and, by extension, with the concepts, in the Orwellian manner. Therefore, I have to warn the reader not to be cheated by the concepts of “adultery” and “fornication” that the Freemasons intentionally mixed up.

The point is that in the English language (as well as in almost all Roman- as well as Germanic languages) the word “adultery” used to mean “having sexual intercourse with another husband’s wife” (when it comes to men) and “to have a sexual intercourse with another male while being married to a husband without the latter’s explicit permission²⁹” (when it comes to women). The concept of “adultery” could be simply explained as follows: “adultery is when a man encroaches upon the sovereignty of another man by touching his wife” and “adultery is when a wife commits a high treason against the sovereignty of her husband”. As being the crime against the very sovereignty, adultery used to be punished by death only, with no extenuating circumstances. Thus, adultery in any and every jural society was a capital offense. The God’s Law demands the death penalty for adultery³⁰. Thus, so-called “adulterous cohabitation” is technically impossible, because the community supposes to promptly kill both – the adulterer and the adulteress and so to interrupt the actual cohabitation. Therefore, what is called in the West “adulterous cohabitation”, in reality shall be called by some other word. In the Russian language, for example, such thing is called by a construction that could be translated as “fornicating cohabitation”, not as the “adulterous”³¹ one.

The Freemasons, however, wanted to ascribe a totally new sense to the word “adultery” – notably, to make it applicable to a husband who supposedly “cheats on his wife”, moreover, not only by maintaining a mistress, but even by taking a prostitute.

Originally, the concept of adultery prevented only treason from the side of one’s wife (because she is her husband’s slave and she has to be the faithful slave). It has nothing to do with the husband, because he is not a slave of his wife and so the concept of “cheating on one’s wife” cannot exist; especially, if you imagine that nobody has ever prohibited the polygamy and the concubinage except the Western cop. So “to cheat on one’s wife” is impossible, at least, from the point of logic; unless, of course, the male is indeed a legalized slave of the female, not her husband; then, logically, it is possible that he “betrays” her or “cheats on” her. The Freemasons are of a different opinion, though. They believed that they managed to make the male-slaves legally subjected to their female-slaves. Therefore, many modern dictionaries (not only of English, but of other languages, for example, of German) define an act of adultery as an act of being a supposedly “unfaithful husband”.

²⁹ when it comes to the second part of the definition, although it might sound “odd” for modern folks, it is perfectly logical from the legal point of view – the husband indeed has the right to order his wife to sleep with anyone else and the wife has to follow the order, since she is a slave of her husband; in fact, if you ever read the Bible, you might notice that at one point, forefather Abraham (an example of the man’s righteousness) ordered his wife Sarah (an example of the woman’s righteousness) to sleep with Pharaoh and there was no adultery in this, because Sarah merely followed her husband’s order, while Abraham apparently had the right to give such orders, being a sovereign.

³⁰ Leviticus 20:10

³¹ “блудное сожительство” (sounds “bludnoe sojitel’stvo”) in Russian; the second word means “cohabitation”, while the first word has the same root as the Russian name for “whore”, known as “bliad” (“блядь”) – which is an extremely offensive, vulgar word, typically used as a curse that in the modern Russia is prohibited to be used in literature, as well as pronounced in public. While the “adultery” (the capital offense), in Russian is called “прелюбодеяние” (sounds “preliubodeyanie”) and it has nothing to do with the concept of “fornicating cohabitation”.

Besides, the Freemasons want you to confuse the concept of “adultery” with another misconduct known as “fornication” in English (actually, the same word is used in many other Roman languages to define the same thing).

The fornication (excluding the case of adultery, i.e. having sex with another husband’s wife, or for a wife cheating on her husband) could be defined (for a man) as “having a sex with a female that he does not possess in the rightful manner”, and, for a woman, as “having sex with a male who does not possess her in the rightful manner”. Thus, the concept of the “fornication” could not be applied to the married women (because they could only commit adultery due to their status of being slaves of their husbands), but only to the unmarried ones. However, it could be applied to both – married- and unmarried men.

Fornication typically occurred when:

(“situation 1”) a girl “falls in love” with a male she was not sold to (or a divorced woman/widow – with a male she did not become a formal slave of), and it results in either a brief sexual relationship or in a prolonged cohabitation.

or,

(“situation 2”) when a woman seduces a man and he “falls in love” with her (without making necessary steps to rightfully possess her) and it results in either a brief sexual relationship or prolonged cohabitation.

This type of cohabitation is the very thing that is called in the modern English by the wrong expression “adulterous cohabitation”.

In practice, however, the “situation type 1” could unlikely occur. This is because if a free woman (a divorced or a widow) falls with love with some man, she could legally offer herself to be his wife or to be his concubine (by making some contract to this effect); while if it so happens with an unmarried girl, her cohabitation with a man would be tantamount to cheating on her father, which elevates this case of “fornication” to the case of either “rape” (where a man must be forced to marry the girl) or even “adultery” (where the girl must be killed). That is why, in practice, the so-called “adulterous cohabitation” is represented only by the situations of “type 2”. In reality, it is just a state of prolonged fornication – typically, when a male, who, in accordance to the Law of God, supposed to have been a master of that woman, due to his “love” became her servant of the “beta male” type. That is actually why the so-called “adulterous cohabitation” (or to be more precise, the “fornicating cohabitation”), as opposed to the Lawful marriage, was always so shameful for the man, for his relatives, and for the entire community.

Interestingly, with the “democratization” of the Western society (as well as the Eastern one, though, that did precisely the same thing, but with a certain delay) and with the corresponding “liberalization” of the institution of marriage, the populace, slowly but surely, lost the distinction between the concept of “registered marriage” and that of the so-called “adulterous cohabitation” (moreover, starting to call the latter one by the expression “civil marriage”).

In the last decades of the 20th century, in all “civilized” countries, the populace conspicuously failed to see any difference between the “registered marriage” and the “unregistered one”; at least, from the moral point of view (if they still saw any difference, it was only because of some social benefits associated with the registration, but not because of any former morality). Thus, more or less “free-minded” folks in the West (followed by the East) began to cohabit with each other without registering their cohabitations as “marriages”. Their conspicuous failure to see any difference (from the moral point of view, I mean) between the “unregistered” and “registered” cohabitations in the second half of the 20th century is indeed notable. If in the ‘40s, and even in the ‘50s, a man and a woman cohabiting without formally marrying each other were clearly perceived as committing fornication, the perception changed in the ‘70s and ‘80s – instead of “fornication”, this state of affairs is now perceived as merely “unregistered marriage” or even as alleged “common law marriage”.

Someone might perceive such a change in the perception as an “intentional plotting with the perception” by those behind the curtain who did it in order to undermine the morality. It was not so in reality. The point was that in the first half of the 20th century even the monogamous marriage used to bear some jural components, still. For example, a husband clearly had certain legal rights on his wife, while the wife had quite a few obligations towards her husband, still. For example, adultery, although no longer punishable by death, was still a crime. The husband had the right to take the body of his wife irrespective of her desire. While a resistance of the wife to perform her conjugal obligations (notably to submit her body for

sexual intercourse) would inevitably result in a divorce and the court of justice would be in this case on the side of the husband. In contrast, simple, unregistered cohabitation in those days was deprived of any of these jural components – it was clearly fornication and therefore it was perceived as something very shameful.

In the later times, however, it all changed. The husband slowly lost all his former rights on his wife, while his wife obtained quite a few new rights (do not forget, that in jurisprudence everything is like in primitive mathematics – the right given to someone is the right *taken from* someone else; i.e. the right given to the cop is the right taken from the citizen; the right given to the child is the right taken from his parents; the right given to the wife is the right taken from her husband). Thus, the registered marriage inevitably equalized itself with fornication and became merely a “registered fornication”, if to call a spade a spade.

Of course, the populace reacted accordingly – by no longer seeing any difference between the “registered fornication” and the “unregistered” one from the moral point of view, because, indeed, there was no difference between them in the moral point of view.

The only thing that actually suffered was the perverted perception of the youngsters who did not have a chance to see the former marriage (like it was in the ‘20s or in the ‘30s) in order to compare it with the modern one. That is why, the youngsters, instead of perceiving the modern “marriage” as either a “registered fornication” or an “unregistered fornication” (or as an “adulterous cohabitation” using the wrong, but well-established English expression), perceive it as either a “legal marriage” or a “common law³² marriage” correspondingly.

Actually, the word “fornication” is a 100% synonym of the word “whoring”. The only difference is that the first one is of the Latin origin; therefore, it sounds a bit more “judicial”, while the second one is native and therefore it sounds more “vulgar”. In reality, the word “fornication” sounded in its native Latin as vulgar as the word “whoring” sounds in English. Either of these two synonyms defines an extramarital sexual relationship, where the man, instead of being a master of his Lawful wife, falls a victim of a whore who perceives him as a “beta male”.

The term “fornication” (as well as the term “whoring”) does not embrace, notably, situations with concubines and prostitutes, because the latter are possessed by a certain right. A concubine is typically a slave of a man, so he possesses her legally, or she concluded a contract to serve him as his concubine for a certain period of time, so that again the man possesses her legally. The same thing could be said about a prostitute – a client enters into a contract with her, pays for her services, in accordance with the contract, and so possesses that prostitute as of right, while she merely serves him. The rest of sexual relationships could only be defined either as “marriage” (when a man possesses a woman as of right) or “fornication”/“whoring” (when a man has no right to possess a woman, but, nonetheless, has sex with her).

In the modern conditions, just any kind of sexual relationship is technically “fornication” except only one – when a male client pays to have a sex with a female prostitute, because this is the only imaginable situation in the modern world when a man possesses a woman “by right” and not “by her permission”.

This is, by the way, exactly the reason why prostitution in most of the Western states is legislatively prohibited. There is no other reason of prohibition of the prostitution, because it is merely a profession, albeit a bit dirty one. However, it is not “dirtier” than, let’s say, a profession of a nightman, of a journalist, or of a spin-doctor, which unwillingly do some unpleasant work in exchange for some green paper. Moreover, from the logical point of view, a prostitute is supposedly a “human”, and so, in accordance with

³² It shall be known, that the so-called “common law marriage” is just another definition of the “marriage in accordance with the God’s Law”, because the “common law” and the “God’s Law” is the very same thing. Thus, the so-called “common law marriage” is being performed in this manner: a man (or the man’s father) pays a bride-price and so buys a bride from the latter’s father (or from the latter’s legal guardian), making her a slave of the man. If the man marries a divorced woman, a widow, an old maid, or a whore/prostitute (who run away from her own father), then no bride-price is paid; however, in this case two witnesses are required – these witnesses have to witness the legal act of the formally free woman voluntarily pronouncing her oath to become a slave of her husband (otherwise, it could be perceived that the man kidnapped a free woman and made her his slave against her will; the two witnesses would always confirm that the enslavement of the woman was made with her consent). As you can see, the “common law marriage” and the fornication (often called by the wrong expression “adulterous cohabitation”) are not quite the same.

the modern perception of the so-called “human rights”, she has an obvious right to do with her body whatever she wishes, including renting it out for sexual intercourse. Nonetheless, the rulers of the Western society do not allow her to sell her body for sex – they insist, that she must give it away for free, because in this case she won’t be humiliated, as they present it, while acting as a prostitute who is paid for it, she will be inevitably humiliated.

The pretexts for the prohibition of prostitution in the West (as well as in the East, though) might sound different, ranging from the “prevention of humiliation” of women to the alleged “preservation of morality” (and this is in a situation when a school-girl is free to lose her virginity to any of her class-mates, just to remind you), but the actual reason is this: those who enslaved the male, do not want him to have even the slightest chance to possess the female as of right, even in a dirty brothel, even for a half an hour. They want him to beg for sex from some whore who would cause him “to deserve” it, as opposed to buying it. Yes, indeed, they do not want the male to humiliate the prostitutes; they want the male to humiliate himself.

When it came to the registered (either with the Church, or with some civil authorities) “monogamous marriage” in the West of the middle of the 20th century, the point whether it must be considered “fornication” or not was disputed.

Some traditionalists maintained that it was fornication, because the husband did not buy his wife as a slave and had little (if any at all) rights on her while having sex with her. Some “modernists” argued, claiming that the man was entitled to demand from his wife a performance of the so-called “marital duties” and could even take her by force, if necessary; so that, in their opinions, elevated the “marriage” above ordinary fornication.

However, this old dispute was finally solved by the authorities in all Western states. They decided it in favor of the traditionalists, when they criminalized the so-called “marital rape” and so confirmed that the marriage in the West was indeed fornication (a/k/a “whoring”) and there should not be even the slightest doubt in this regard. You can educate yourself on this subject by looking at this Wikipedia article³³ on the so-called “marital rape” – actually, the entire so-called “civilized world” has already criminalized that thing, with only a handful of recalcitrant states refusing to do so...

Interestingly, you might notice in the abovementioned Wikipedia article that the supposedly “barbarian” Soviet Union was actually a pioneer in the criminalization of the so-called “marital rape”. The Khrushchevite USSR did it in the remote 1960 – well before the so-called “civilized” West. It shall not be surprising, though.

The problem was that the West in those days was more or less “democratic”. I mean its public still held a considerable influence over its politics. For example, an enforcement of something like the “European Union”, without asking permission from the citizens of each country (that were to lose its titular sovereignty as a result) was hardly possible those days³⁴. In addition, in 1960, there were still many men (as well as women, though) who were born as long ago as in the “semi-feudal” 19th century, and they, understandably, held a bit of “conservative” views and so would unlikely accept such an innovation that equated the marriage with fornication (especially considering the fact that the capitalist West was formally “Christian” and the so-called “Christianity” was intentionally boosted in the West after Stalin’s death in a form of the so-called “religious revival”). So it would not be easy for the Freemasons to enforce such a ridiculous concept as the alleged “criminality” of the so-called “marital rape” those days – the men in the West (perhaps, with the exception of Scandinavian countries, where the men were made complete slaves ahead of the rest) might not accept it.

³³ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Marital_rape

³⁴ In case you forgot it, the current so-called “European Union”, which effectively deprived each member state of its former titular sovereignty (i.e. deprived the former “sovereign nations” of Europe of their titular “national sovereignties”), was created without asking permission from the citizens. The Europeans just woke up one morning to learn from the TV news that they were no longer subjects of Germany (France, Italy, etc.), but those of the so-called “EU”, and so, from now on, a cop from any other European country could operate freely on the entire EU territory without bothering with the old-fashioned formalities such as “extradition requests”, “search-warrants” and “arrest-warrants” from local courts of justice, etc. Such a slap at their faces would hardly be possible back in the earlier ‘60s, when the politically active plebs still believed that they were the ones who actually defined the politics.

It was not so with the “modernist”, and, moreover, officially atheist³⁵ Soviet Union, which supposedly erased the “feudal past” in its entirety as a result of the 1917 Revolution and started the “completely new life”. Since Khrushchev and his henchmen overthrew the Reds after Stalin’s death, they transformed the formerly revolutionary USSR into the classical fascist state. USSR of the late ‘50s was a totalitarian anti-Semitic regime with a formidable apparatus of suppression, inherited from the Reds (while the Reds created it to suppress the counter-revolution, the Khrushchevites used it for the diametrically opposite reasons), with the militarized (and so subjected to the strict discipline) population, and with the Freemasons running all of this from behind the infamous “curtain”. You can compare this state of affairs with post-revolution Iran as of today or with North Korea of the later times – these would be the analogues of the Khrushchevite USSR. So, the disciplined fascist Soviet Union, the supposed “tabula rasa”, moreover, with its rubber-stamp “parliament” (known as the “Supreme Soviet”), was the perfect testing ground for all Freemasonic political technologies of those days. And so it was used.

Actually, not only the so-called “marital rape” was criminalized in the Khrushchevite USSR; the concept of the extramarital rape was reconsidered there too. Before Khrushchev, i.e. during the times of the Reds, the attitude towards the “rape” in the Soviet judicial system (as well as in the perception of the population) was this. If a man raped a virgin, he must be forced to marry her; if he refuses to marry, he must be punished. If it is a street-rape, or a gang-rape, or a rape of another man’s wife – the rapist(s) must be punished. However, when it came to the “ordinary” rape – i.e. one man versus one woman, moreover, occurring in some premises, the courts of justice were primarily interested in these questions:

- 1) “Did the victim lose her virginity as a result of the rape”?
- 2) “Was the victim a wife of some other man”?
- 3) “Did the rape occur in the premises the victim entered voluntarily?”

If the answers were:

“No the victim did not lose the virginity, because she was no longer a virgin, and neither was she someone else’s wife”

or

“She entered the premises where she was raped voluntarily, and so she voluntarily secluded herself with the rapist”,

The rapist was always acquitted.

The Soviet courts presumed that if she was not a virgin and was not married, then she must be a whore or a prostitute (because decent unmarried women were always virgins) and so she had nothing to complain about. Even if she was raped, indeed (which was highly unlikely), she did not lose much anyway – so, her potential damage did not equate to an imprisonment of the man even for a minimal term. And if the woman secluded herself with the rapist voluntarily, then she could not complain either – because a decent woman *should not* seclude herself with strangers. If she did so, then she must expect that she would be engaged in the sexual intercourse, because this is exactly why the men usually seclude themselves with women.

The Soviet judges did not suffer from the absence of logic. They might indeed find guilty some counterrevolutionary for preaching capitalism (i.e. advocating the return back to Egypt, back to the land of slavery), and sentence him to death (in accordance with the Law and the Spirit of the Holy Scripture³⁶), but in the same time they preferred to acquit the abovementioned kind of rapists.

The actual prison terms, prescribed by the Soviet Penal Law were not too high either. In theory, a man

³⁵ It shall be known (although it is the most tightly guarded secret today, and so it is absolutely unacceptable to mention it in any open source nowadays) that the Soviet Union was not actually an “atheist” state during the rule of Stalin (who was a former seminarian, in case someone forgot it). It was an official theocratic state, where the head of state was Jehovah God and where the supreme source of the morality was the Torah. The former “Judo-Red” USSR (which Adolph Hitler used to call “JSSR” – intentionally replacing the first letter “U” for “J”) became officially “atheist” state only after Stalin’s death in 1953.

³⁶ Deuteronomy 13:10.

guilty of raping someone's wife could have been executed in the USSR (that is exactly what the Law of Moses demands in such cases, providing, however, that the woman *screamed* calling for help, but no one came to her rescue; because in all other cases it demands the execution of the "raped wife" as well for adultery committed³⁷). However, the attitude of the Soviet penal system towards rape was based on the logical presumption that a typical "victim" of rape is rarely someone's wife (who would "scream for help", moreover), but more likely a so-called "free" woman who would not mind having sex and in the most cases would even provoke the men to "rape" her. Those guilty of an "ordinary" rape (as the "ordinary" rape in the USSR was understood a typical "street rape" or a "gang rape") could not get more than 4-5 years of imprisonment. Apart that there were a handful of cases of rapists' executions (you could count them by the fingers of one hand, though) in the Stalin's USSR, even those who were found guilty of the gang-rape committed on the street (i.e. of raping a complete stranger, moreover, doing so in a group) would never get more than 7 years of imprisonment.

The attitude of the Reds towards the rape was quite healthy, as you can see. Women in the USSR during Stalin's time had practically no chance to blackmail men with such things. Moreover, Stalin's (as well as other Reds') attitude towards the institution of family and towards the emancipation of women was quite obscurantist, although some modern folks (who have never lived in Stalin's USSR to have any first-hand knowledge) might perceive it differently thinking that the Communists were allegedly "modern" when it came to the male-female relationship.

The real story was a bit complicated and therefore it might be confusing for some observers. The point was that the Reds had one substantial flaw that made them different compared to, let's say, Islamic Fundamentalists.

Naturally, the Reds were only a handful of idealists against the overwhelming majority of "civilized" slaves before the October Revolution. They craved to organize the new mass Exodus from the slave-owning capitalist Egypt, but they could hardly find the needed crowd willing to undertake the Exodus. Too many folks were happy with their status of being the Egyptian slaves and enjoying their lives in Egypt.

Peasants in Russian and Ukrainian villages (who were formally liberated from serfdom in 1861) recently acquired land as a result of just another "agrarian reform" that once again redistributed the land from the remnants of the former feudal aristocracy towards their former subjects. So, the peasants were quite happy now in the slave-owning capitalist Egypt, perceiving the redistributed land as if it were indeed "their own", mistaking themselves with the sovereign feudal landlords. The traditional population of the Russian and Ukrainian cities and towns was badly spoiled by capitalism too. They found their current style of life to be quite convenient and did not want to exchange it for the 40-years-long wandering on the desert on the way towards the Promised Land (they did not believe in God and His promises anyway; although some of these folks were formally "Christians", the absolute majority of them, the "Christians" inclusive, were convinced atheists who could believe in anything, but in the Heavenly Creator and the existence of Hell and Paradise).

The Reds desperately sought the followers. Who would go with them out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery? The Jews? Well, many Jews were indeed with the Reds, but the percent of the Jews was not too high in the entire population. Who else? The Russian Mafia? The Vory in Law? Again, the Vory were supporting the Reds too. However, since the Vory have never actually entered Egypt in the first instance (they were Mafia that completely denied the society), they did not need to exit it either. Thus, they could only be considered as the "allies", but not as "personnel who would follow orders". There were quite a few of the Vory in the ranks of the Reds, indeed, but the majority of them preferred to lead their traditional life – the life of free nomads, the landless sovereigns, not the life of disciplined subjects of the Bolshevik party.

Who else? The so-called "proletariat"? Yes, the Reds believed that the poor industrial workers (unlike doctors, engineers, lawyers, and other similar well-to-do folks) should go with them, because they had nothing to lose – outside of the capitalist Egypt they would certainly live better than inside of it. However, the industrial workers were biped cattle. They originated not from the feudal nobility, but from the latter's former slaves. So, they lacked the most important attributes of humans – the principles and the honor. So the Reds must spend enormous efforts making humans out of the cattle, which supposed to take years and decades. This is not to mention that the so-called "proletariat" severely lacked education and even more efforts were to be spent on educating it, including educating it on the very principles that justified the

³⁷ Deuteronomy 22:23-24.

Exodus. Thus, those who prepared the Russian Revolution badly missed educated, and yet ready to fight, personnel. They simply did not know where to draw their cadres from.

At that point, they encountered... the females that were fighting for their emancipation, but were harshly suppressed in any and every capitalist country in the West, the Russian Empire inclusive.

As you probably remember, in the turn of the century, the so-called “feminists” were not tolerated yet in the West. Those earlier female fighters, then called “suffragettes”, who noisily demanded their rights were beaten by police batons and by fists, horsewhipped and trampled by horses, arrested, and thrown behind bars, not to mention that some of them were also kidnapped, tortured, and executed from time to time by some “death-squad-like” groups of vigilant citizens.

Below you can see a famous photo showing an arrest of infamous “suffragette” Emmeline Pankhurst³⁸ in 1914 by the British police.

In the most practical cases those impudent so-called “suffragettes” were treated far less leniently, as you can perceive from the feminist poster shown on the right:



The Western society tried to defend itself from the imminent destruction by fighting back this feminist infection. The citizens in the capitalist West those days were not so much “conservative”, but rather educated. So, they knew that the society would inevitably collapse in only a couple of generations if the males would give in to any demands of the females, because the females would never stop demanding more and more – until completely destroying the society – like was the case with Ancient Rome that was known to any and every educated man.

However, the Reds, who planned to overthrow capitalism in its entirety (including destroying even some feudal survivals in it, which only distracted people’s attention from the illegal nature of the capitalism itself) could not care less if they were assisted in doing so by some rebellious females. The females were those badly needed allies of the Reds, because, unlike the case with the Jews and the Vory in Law, whose numbers were limited, the numbers of females were unlimited – they were just the natural half of the entire mankind. So, by skillfully appealing to the females’ cravings, the Reds hoped to win a good half of the entire populace.

³⁸ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Emmeline_Pankhurst

To be fair, I have to say that the Freemasons do exactly the same – perceiving the females as the natural half of the populace, they skillfully appeal to their cravings in order to completely destroy the former social structure.

The only difference was that the Reds planned to liberate the men, making them sovereigns like forefather Abraham, but the Freemasons plan to completely enslave them by forcing each biped to wear a dog's collar (or at least an implanted microchip) and to have a surveillance camera installed right in his bull-pen (or even to force all of these so-called "humans" to live in concentration camps where the bull-pens will be more spacious, and so they could save on individual surveillance cameras).

Coming back to the times prior to the Russian Revolution and to the earlier feminists.

Those women were aggressive, really ready to fight, and yet, they were not so disgusting like today's feminists. Those feminists of the end of the 19th century were conspicuously different. Perhaps, you can have a clue of how different they were by comparing these two photos – of 1910 A.D. and of 2011 A.D. These photos also illustrate what the emancipation of females could achieve in only a single century:



Above left is a British suffragette, circa 1910 A.D. (prior to the wresting of the voting rights by the females).

Above right – Ukrainian feminists, Odessa city, 2011 A.D.

Inscriptions read: "Odessa is not a brothel", "Odessa is not a tramp", and "Odessa is Mother of Democracy". The latter has a *special* meaning for a native Russian/Ukrainian speaker, because the famous expression "Odessa-Mama" – exactly in the format used by these feminists – in the Russian tradition is referred to the fact that the city of Odessa is the cradle of the Russian Mafia, known as the "Vory in Law", rather than the "mom" of the so-called "democracy".

In this particular action, the feminists protest against sex-tourism. Odessa is traditionally full of prostitutes, because of both – being a cradle of the Russian Mafia, and because of being a large sea-port. The feminists are apparently unhappy with this fact – they think that the men should not buy women, even for a short-time, and should have sex only by the permission of the "free" women.

Here is another couple of photos to compare – 1935 versus 2012:



The photo above shows infamous French feminist Louse Weiss³⁹ (front) along with other suffragettes at the Bastille in Paris in 1935. The newspaper headline reads *"The Frenchwoman Must Vote"*.

Actually, in relatively conservative and formally Catholic France (that was, moreover, still proud of the well-known French Revolution during which all those decadent so-called "aristocratic" females were guillotined, and the rest of the "modern" females – publicly flogged in the most mind-refreshing manner) the new instance of the "modern" females got its right to vote only in 1944 (and in recalcitrant feudalist Switzerland – as late as in 1971, just to remind you).

Notably, on the photo above you can not see even a single feminist with her head uncovered, despite the event taking place in 1935 A.D., moreover in the capital of the "civilized" European state, rather than in a remote village somewhere in Sicilia. Those days the nominally "Christian" females still remembered what was the visible difference between a woman and a bitch. It is only in the modern Hollywood movies the Freemasons show to their gullible spectators that women in the past were dressed like whores. In reality, as a result of the French Revolution, all those French females that were not guillotined, but merely publicly flogged, were reminded that they were *Christians* and so – convinced to wear headscarves. And indeed they wore them – right until the times they grew "modern" again and decided to trade the obscurantist Christian headscarves for the "stylish" lady's hats.

Another notable thing is that those "modern" French feminists shown on the 1935 photo were not yet campaigning for the prohibition of the so-called "marital rape" or for the prohibition of the de-facto "rape of the prostitutes" by the latter's clients. Those earlier feminists demanded the voting rights for the females, merely.

It is not so with the nowadays feminists, as you can perceive from the photo below shows modern feminists in Russia, 2012 A.D.:

³⁹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Louise_Weiss



Inscriptions on the above photo read: “All women are real”, “Do not teach us how to dress, teach them not to rape”, and the last, held by the one who poses presumably as a so-called “Muslim” female: “They censure us differently, though they rape us similarly”.

Let us come back to the Reds and their alliance with the earlier feminists, though. As you know now, those earlier feminists, especially those of the late decades of the 19th century, were conspicuously different from their disgusting modern followers. They still wore lady's hats with veils and long skirts and they still believed that the wives must perform household chores and grow their kids, which should be not less than four per mother (they were friendly with the elementary mathematics and knew what would happen with the nation if every female would have only two kids or less).

Moreover, they did not believe those days that the woman could use the sexual intercourse as a tool to humiliate, to tease, or to blackmail the man – they still believed that the man was entitled to it by definition and so it was the woman's obligation that could not be disputed. They were fighting merely for the equality of women when it came to the education and to the right to vote. And when they demanded the voting rights, they did not mean that they would destroy the society. They thought they would merely improve it, by adding their experience to the common treasury of democracy, because it appeared to them that the ancient Greek concept, called by the corresponding Greek word “democracy” was unfair, because it did not embrace the females.

So, the Reds decided to take these militant women, who were persecuted in the Western capitalist society, along with them – making out of them “good communists”, too. They severely lacked the cadres and the feminists, who happened to be their “natural allies” against capitalism, were perceived as the badly needed manpower. And indeed, the militant females did a lot to advance the cause of the Russian Revolution. The Bolsheviks entrusted them with anything from distributing seditious literature and assisting escapes from prisons to bank robberies and assassinations, and the females rarely failed. They were eager to prove that they were “not weaker than men” and, driven by this desire, they really did their best.

Eventually, of course, the alliance with the feminists proved to be pernicious for the Reds, because the females in their ranks, moreover, being the “heroes of the Revolution”, would inevitably obstruct the very Exodus attempted by the Bolsheviks. The females (with some minor exceptions) did not want to go to the Promised Land to become faithful slaves of the patriarchal husbands there. They do not want to be Houris in the Paradise either and they were not afraid of the only alternative – the Hell Fire, because they

did not believe in God's promises. The females want to enjoy *This* life, and the capitalist Egypt provides the best opportunities for such enjoyment.

That is why, once the "conservative" West began to give in to the feminist demands in the '20s, all feminist achievements associated with the Russian Revolution and with the Communist Party began to fade. The feminists obviously wanted more "freedoms", but the Bolsheviks obviously wanted only one Freedom – the one that was to be written with the Capital Letter. Little is known in the West about this, but the split between the Reds and the feminists began almost immediately after the 1917 Revolution. The Reds wanted to preserve the family, and so, they understandably wanted to curb the female promiscuity. The feminists in their ranks, however, advanced ideas such as "all females were for all males" and that the "institution of family was the tool of the shameful past, because it restricted the freedoms of either the male or female".

One notable example of that argumentation was a statement of not unknown Alexandra Kollontai⁴⁰ – the most ardent feminist in the ranks of the Reds who advocated the so-called "free love" and envisaged the inevitable disappearance of the family with the development of socialism (as opposed to the men in the ranks of the Reds, she did not perceive the Russian Revolution as an important step of the mortal towards Heavenly Paradise; she perceived it only as a step towards a new social order in *This* world). Notably, Kollontai was not "anti-male" like today's feminists, which would be more than pleased to send all males to the electric chair for the so-called "marital rape", as well as for their watching pornography (where female actors are humiliated), and for their "factual raping of prostitutes". Kollontai believed that the woman must completely defeat her bitchy emotions and live only by her reason alone; especially, she must curb her jealousy and respect the man's freedom; and that the men in general and especially their physiological needs must be respected by the women. So, in this case she declared something that could be translated into English like this:

"a sexual intercourse is something that every man is entitled to by definition, like he is entitled to have water whenever he wishes to drink; so the society must be organized in such a manner that every woman must help the man with such thing, and so the sexual satisfaction would become such an easily accessible thing as drinking water".

Perhaps, you might be interested to learn what was answered to her by Lenin⁴¹. He said:

"yes, a sexual intercourse is indeed a necessary thing; as necessary as drinking water; and indeed it shall be affordable; but, nonetheless, when it comes to me, I would prefer to drink my water from a clean glass of my own, than to lap up it up from some puddle that belongs to the community".

By the way, if you care to read the mentioned Wikipedia article on Kollontai, you will notice an interesting quote there. Words of her mother are cited; the mother argued with her daughter at that point because young Alexandra wanted to marry someone very poor, against the wish of her parents, and claimed that she would work to support her new family:

"You work! You, who can't even make up your own bed to look neat and tidy! You, who never picked up a needle! You, who go marching through the house like a princess and never help the servants with their work! You, who are just like your father, going around dreaming and leaving your books on every chair and table in the house!"

Considering that Kollontai was born in 1872, the abovementioned event must have taken place in the 19th century, still, when the described above attitude of a girl was clearly unacceptable even among the rich – those who could afford to employ servants (Kollontai's father was a full general holding a high post in the Czarist army).

It shall be added, although it might sound "outrageous" today, that the girl reading books is perceived as something "good" only nowadays. It is because a view of a girl reading a book is contrasted against a view of a girl playing with her iPhone or listening to the music via earphones, or against a view of a girl playing a computer game or chatting on the Internet. Against such a background, some rare girl with a book in her hands indeed looks "good". It was not so, of course, in the 19th century. A girl reading some fiction was perceived as a spoiled child – and indeed she was, because in the absence of the iPhones,

⁴⁰ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexandra_Kollontai

⁴¹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vladimir_Lenin

the music players, and the Internet chatting-rooms, the fiction book (not to say a novel about the so-called “love”) was only a means to pretend to be “busy” and not to help her mother with household chores. And if today the girl with the book is compared against the girl with the earphones and the iPhone, those days the girl with the book was compared against the girl with some knitting in her hands. If you really want to understand the mentality of those old-fashioned folks, you have to keep in mind this particular as well.

In the same time, you can notice that Kollontai’s mother apparently lacked respect to her husband, despite his being a full general, moreover, of the Cossack origin. A wife is not supposed to refer to her husband in such a manner, especially when talking to her daughter (at least, it was too early to behave like this in Russia those days – the Russian women in general would reach that level of “development” as refer to their husbands in the disrespectful manner only in the earlier ‘60s of the 20th century). This detail will no longer surprise you, though, if you read the abovementioned Wikipedia article. It specifies that the case of her father and mother was a very rare case by the then standards. Her mother married her father by the so-called “love”, that was not common those days.

Based on these observations, you could imagine where those earlier feminists usually came from and how spoiled they were personally.

It might sound outrageous today, to think in such an “old-fashioned” manner, but try to remember that both a man and a woman had certain obvious social duties. If a man who refused to take his gun and sword to fight an enemy invading his land was considered a man who betrayed his countrymen and so deserved to be hanged or shot, so also deserving was the woman who betrayed her household duties and refused to give birth to the four kids needed to ensure the survivability of her nation. Thus, the so-called “feminism” is not an “inoffensive” thing at all. It is comparable in its destructive power only with epidemics of pneumonic plague or with an invasion of Genghis Khan, although only a handful of the so-called “civilized” folks seem to realize it today.

Below is a Soviet poster dedicated to the infamous “March 8”. I discovered this old placard on the Wikipedia article devoted to the so-called “Women’s Day”⁴².



The Russian text reads: ***"8th of March is the day of rebellion of the working women against kitchen slavery" and "Down with the oppression and narrow-mindedness of household work!"***.

⁴² http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/International_Women's_Day

According to the said Wikipedia article, the poster allegedly belongs to the year 1932, but it cannot be true; my knowledge of Soviet history suggests that this piece of art could only belong to the mid-'20s.

The earlier years of the feminists' orgy in the USSR were indeed marked by an introduction of the so-called "Women's Day" that fell on the "8 of March". It was no one else but very Alexandra Kollontai who managed to convince Lenin to introduce such a "holiday" after the Revolution. Look at the depiction above and note that despite an apparent feminist agenda and despite her glaringly short skirt (I mean "short" by the standards of the '20s, of course) the "revolutionary female" conspicuously wears a headscarf. Russia was a formally Christian country, still, and a woman without a headscarf those days was perceived as a whore by many, especially by the Reds. So, the "communist" women were supposed to wear headscarves those days and thus show an example to other women.

Let us come back to the Reds and their brief alliance with the feminists, though.

The Reds were composed of two distinctly different groups of people.

One was radical (or claiming to be "radical") intellectuals of Russian, Ukrainian, Polish, German, Finnish, etc. origins, who, and whose parents otherwise lived more or less happily as obedient Egyptian slaves in pre-Revolution capitalist Egypt that was titled the "Russian Empire". These could be described as "the slaves who tend to rebel", or, otherwise, as "the slaves who grew mature enough as to commit the actual Exodus".

The other group was represented by far more radical folks – who had never been the obedient slaves and who always resisted the Egyptian slavery, even before the Revolution. I.e. these could be described as "those who refused to come back to Egypt at the first instance and therefore did not actually need to exit it". Primarily, these were people originating from the Russian Mafia (better known as the "Vory in Law"), with substantial inclusions of sons of various Mafia-like feudal nations, notably the Caucasian- and Transcaucasian ones, as well as of the Jews (but not those educated Jews from cities, but those uneducated, obscurantist ones from behind the infamous Pale of Settlement⁴³, which would rather shoot the cop dead with an unlicensed revolver than go and register that revolver with the cop).

As you probably imagine, these two groups of the Reds, although they were mixed up in the ranks of the actual Communist Party, had different ideological (as well as psychological) profiles and their attitude towards anything bourgeois (be it the bourgeois culture with its so-called "ethics" and "aesthetics", or the bourgeois "marriages") was conspicuously different too.

The first ones might ingratiate themselves with the females of Kollontai's type, perceiving them as revolutionary comrades who, perhaps, must be corrected when it came to their ridiculous feminist views.

The second ones considered all females in the capitalist society (not only those in lady's hats with veils who advocated so-called "suffrage", but even those in headscarves who advocated obedience to monogamous husbands) as whores who got out of hand and who, at the best case, must be publicly flogged, and at the worst case – publicly hanged. The second ones were just too irreconcilable to reconcile themselves with the notion of the so-called "feminism", not to mention with the latter's agenda depicted on the above poster. They were as irreconcilable as you might expect from forefather Abraham who was actually their example to follow.

Understandably, the attitude of the Reds towards the institution of family and their views on the role and the place of the women used to fluctuate, depending on which of the two groups was more influential in the Party at that moment. If the attitude of Lenin (a man educated in Roman law who originated from a westernized Russian city) towards the feminism could be described as "merely disapproving", it was far more radical in the case of Stalin (a Mafioso, moreover educated in the God's Law, who originated from semi-feudal Georgia where the Christian women used to wear headscarves well into the '70s of the 20th century and to fear their husbands exactly as prescribed in the New Testament).

So, if in the earlier '20s, the feminists were somehow tolerated in the USSR (and the institution of family had a clear tendency to become weaker, especially among the "educated" folks), things began to improve dramatically when Stalin succeeded Lenin as the head of the Communist Party. Stalin gradually removed all those "female comrades" from all important positions in the Party and the Soviet Government and

⁴³ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pale_of_Settlement

finally drove them into oblivion. The rampant whoring of the '20s was finally stopped, although to put an end to it took almost a decade.

By the year 1930, the feminism in the USSR was defeated completely and all its “female organizations” (that were ostensibly dedicated to “improving working conditions of female workers”, to the “education of housewives”, and so on) were disbanded. The infamous “8 March” holiday was relegated to the “shameful tradition” and soon forgotten. The women were forced (and the younger girls taught in schools) to respect their husbands, while the men were made undisputable heads of their families. At some point, the men were even unofficially encouraged to flog their wives in order to enforce their obedience.

Besides, Stalin arranged the segregation of sexes and girls and boys during his rule were taught in separate schools and their curriculums were different. The boys were taught as future men, and the girls – as future women, not as something “sexless” and with mixed-up social roles like nowadays.

The promiscuity of women was effectively banned; although it was not prohibited on the legislative level, like in Muslim countries. However, the women in Stalin's USSR were expected to be virgins before marriage and this “expectation” was so vigorously enforced (the men were taught that to marry a whore would be a greatest humiliation of the husband), that the women simply did not dare to lose the virginity before marriage. This attitude became so deep-rooted, that it managed to even survive Khrushchevite reforms of the '60s and extended well into the late '80s. As late as 1988, the absolute majority of brides in the USSR, even among Russian/Ukrainian etc. “westernized” girls, were virgins. Only beginning from 1989-1990, the Russian men slowly started to accept the possibility of marrying whores and this, at last, allowed the girls to start losing their virginity while in school.

Moreover, the Bolsheviks managed to enforce the Biblical prohibition that did not allow women to wear male dress⁴⁴ and right up to the mid-'70s, the women in the USSR could not wear pants and other pieces of male dress, which automatically prevented them from behaving in a masculine manner like in the West. Stalin even managed to cause the Russian women to wear headscarves. If you find some old photographs of Stalinist Russia, you will be surprised to see how big a percentage of Russian women used to wear headscarves those days (the Russian women in villages always wear headscarves, even up to this day, but Stalin managed to convince even those in the cities to follow).

Interestingly, although working hands were badly needed in the quickly industrializing Stalin's USSR, and so both male- and female workers were welcomed, Stalin's government had never actually encouraged the women to work. Thus, many Russian women were formally “unemployed” housewives those days and that state of their being “housewives” was treated as the respectable one by the state. Those days legislation was enacted that allowed a widow to receive a half of a pension of her late husband in case she has no pension of her own – a step that greatly encouraged the “housewifery” in the USSR.

It would all change with Khrushchev coming to the power after Stalin's death. He would change the social perception of a “housewife” as something “shameful” and so all females would be encouraged to leave their households and to work outside, competing with the male workers and earning “their own” money.

Not surprisingly, despite the fact divorce in the USSR was the easiest thing to arrange from the legal point of view, there were practically no divorces during Stalin's time – the divorce rate was less than one percent. Generally, women held their husbands in high esteem those days and so the relations between the spouses had rarely reached the breaking point. This is not to mention that the husbands de-facto, if not de-jure, were allowed to beat their wives and so to subdue them if necessary (which was a traditional way to maintain harmony in the family for centuries and millenniums, in case someone forgot this homespun truth). Of course, it was common those days for Russian and Ukrainian mothers to have 3-4 kids and more – exactly as among the non-Slavonic nations of the USSR. A Russian family with 5 and even 6 kids was just normal, while a family with only 1-2 kids was perceived as something unnatural.

Of course, despite the supposed “mass executions” ascribed to Stalin, despite all those “mass deportations”, despite alleged “man-made famines” and other deprivations, and despite several actual wars the Red Army was engaged in here and there in the late '20s and the earlier '30s, the Soviet population continued to grow. Just to remind you, that from the point of elementary mathematics, in order to maintain the minimal population growth in times of peace and in the conditions of good public health care (like the one of today), every female of the reproductive age must be married and slightly more than

⁴⁴ Deuteronomy 22:5

a half of the females must have three children, providing that the other (smaller) half of them has a minimum of two kids. If every female would have only two children, the population would naturally die out; slowly, but surely (and this process would be immediately noticeable for corresponding officials who constantly monitored the demographic situation). So, here are some digits (I quote⁴⁵):

“...The state leadership reported that the total numbers of the Soviet population as on 6 January 1937 was 162,003,225, including military personnel of the Red Army and NKVD [in Stalin's USSR they used to call a spade a spade and therefore the servicemen were not counted as “citizens” and so they had to be mentioned separately from the citizens; and if in some unusual case they were mentioned together, this fact must be specified]. In comparison with the year 1926, the [Soviet] population increased by 15 million, or by 1.02 %, or, in average, by 1% per annum. These data shows that the natality in our country noticeably exceeds that in the most developed capitalist states, such as: England (0.36% average for 9 years from 1927 to 1935), Germany (0.58%), France (0.11%), USA (0.66% average per five-year 1930-1934), is equal to that of Italy (1.02%), and is inferior to only that of Japan (1.37%)...”

In a manner of “by the way”, it shall be mentioned that indeed, before the infamous “sexual revolution” and the corresponding victory of the feminist hysteria over the common sense of the nations, the natality in the “most developed capitalist states” such as those mentioned above was although minimal but still *positive*. That means that every 2 females of reproductive age had slightly more than 5 kids, or slightly more than 2.5 kids per female. It is not so today, of course (I think you know how many children the “emancipated” females and the so-called “single mothers” have nowadays, so, I do not need to specify it). Anyhow, I just wanted the reader to notice that Stalin did something really serious – he managed to rein in the feminists, to preserve the disappearing family, and to even ensure the population growth comparable with that of obscurantist Catholic Italy and inferior only to naturally feudalist Japan.

It all changed at once, in the most “revolutionary” manner, when Khrushchev and those behind him came to power in the former USSR in the mid-‘50s.

Khrushchev (actually, not “him”, because he was just a moron, but those behind him) managed to enforce the most effective mechanism of destruction ever seen in the history of mankind.

The former separate schools for boys and for girls were immediately abolished. The boys and the girls began to study together – in the same class-room and under the same curriculum.

Since the mental abilities of boys and girls were indeed different (I am sorry to say so, I know how annoying it is for the feminists and those who support them, but this is the sad fact), the curriculum had to be simplified, to let the girls cope with it. Moreover, it was “feminized” to make the girls more interested to study. This automatically made the boys less interested in studying, because the “feminized” curriculum that was just OK for the girls, was no longer interesting for the boys, not to say that it was also annoying to them, in addition.

This inevitably led to the increased school results for the girls and decreased ones – for the boys. The boys could compete with each other when it comes to the study, but they would never abase themselves as to compete with the girls who now studied in the same class-room, and this peculiarity was well-known to those who run the society from behind the infamous “curtain”. Another peculiarity (also well-known to professional “political technologists”) is that the boys have a rebellious nature and if they lose interest in something, they will completely ignore that thing, especially if it is “obligatory” like the secondary-level education. The boys, due to their rebellious nature alone, would deny anything “obligatory”, unless it is justified by someone they respect, moreover, justified in the convincing manner. It is not so with the girls, who are obedient when it comes to anything enforced by the state.

It was aggravated by the recent denunciation of the Red ideology on the state level. The boys, unlike the girls, perceive the betrayal of principles as something unacceptable. If the revolutionary ideology based on the God's Law (that was taught in schools during Stalin's times) was liked by the boys, the “atheistic state communism” of Khrushchev was perceived by the boys in the USSR as something as ridiculous as, for example, the current North Korean regime is being perceived by an average Westerner. Of course, the boys simply hated the Soviet schools and everything that was taught there, the innocent apolitical subjects such as physics and mathematics inclusive. It was not so with the girls, of course, for whom “the state was always right” (exactly as shall be the patriarchal husband in a perception of his faithful wife).

⁴⁵ [http://ru.wikipedia.org/wiki/Перепись_населения_СССР_\(1937\)](http://ru.wikipedia.org/wiki/Перепись_населения_СССР_(1937))

Thus, the girls in general began to study noticeably better than the boys in general.

It was followed by the inevitable increase of the self-esteem of the girls who began to believe that they were allegedly “more clever” than the “stupid and lazy” boys (who studied in the same class now and could be observed by the girls). Additionally, it led to the disproportional interest of the females to continue their education in universities and thus automatically increased their self-esteem once again. A typical girl began to think like this: *“those stupid and lazy boys cannot even study diligently enough to continue their study in the university”*. A simple thought that the boys just did not want to do so, could rarely occur to the girl (the girls, due to their slavish mentality, always obey the state and it is indeed hard for them to imagine that the boys have a very different mentality that causes them to rebel against it).

In the mean time, the school curriculum began to introduce notions that the women must learn how to “defend their interests” while in marriage, while the boys were taught to swallow it and to respect their future wives, as well as to help them with the household chores and even with nursing of the small kids. The infamous “complex of a gentleman” was introduced in the USSR about this time (the Reds, who made the 1917 Revolution, were not “gentlemen” at all – they clearly perceived the men being above the women and so taught the younger generations of both sexes). Starting from the mid-’50s, the boys were told to behave like “gentlemen” who suppose to offer their seat in a public bus not only to the elder citizens or pregnant women, but even to the girls equal in age. And, while the half of “rebellious” boys rebelled against such an innovation, the other half began to do so, sincerely thinking that being the so-called “gentleman” was something good. If in the “barbarian” parts of the Soviet Union it was normal for a woman to stand up and to offer her seat to a man in a bus (because she was told from her childhood that the man was higher than the woman by definition, even if he were not her husband), in the Russian and Ukrainian parts of the USSR the boys indeed began to offer their seats to the girls. In addition to this, the boys in the school were forced (especially by young teachers) to behave like “gentlemen” towards the girls, notably to offer to substitute for girls when it came to the cleaning of classrooms and other school facilities. Of course, the girls soon began to perceive this as something “normal”, taking it for granted.

It all culminated in the re-introduction of the so-called “International Women’s Day” (the infamous feminist “8 of March”) in 1966⁴⁶, which was made the most important holiday in the Soviet Union, comparable in its importance only to the “New Year”. On that day, all males were supposed to serve the females, washing dishes, cleaning, and cooking for them, not to mention that they were obliged to give them flowers and other gifts (thus, a female in the former USSR could expect to receive gifts at least three times a year – on her birthday, on “New Year”, and on 8 of March; and recently, with the westernization of post-Soviet Russia, one more occasion was added – February 14 or so-called “St. Valentine’s Day”, which had never been celebrated in Christian Russia on that day and in such a manner⁴⁷).

The situation with the education in the Khrushchevite USSR was further aggravated by the fact that all next generations of teachers in the secondary- and high schools were represented by mostly female teachers. The boys, who did not want to even study in the obligatory schools, to a much lesser extent wanted to devote their lives teaching in these schools. The disproportion could be as high as 40 female teachers versus 1 male teacher, and even this rare one male teacher would most probably be a teacher of gymnastics, of car-driving, or of civil defense. The positions of teachers of literature, languages (Russian, local, and foreign), history, biology, geography, mathematics, physics, chemistry, astronomy, not to say music, singing, and drawing, were occupied entirely by the females with almost no exceptions. The male teacher in the Soviet schools became such a rarity that there were not enough males even to staff the positions of principals (in the Soviet Union called “school’s director”), so even the schools directors (a typically “male” job by the standards of the USSR) were often the females.

⁴⁶ It was authorized by the Supreme Soviet a year before – i.e. in 1965, but first implemented in 1966.

⁴⁷ It shall be known that the infamous so-called “Valentine Day” (of 14th of February) is a continuation of celebrating of a pagan Roman festival of Lupercus. There are absolutely no sources (either by “secular” or by Catholic historians) that may confirm the claim that alleged “St. Valentine” (connected to this particular legend) had ever existed. Unbeknown to most of the so-called “Christians”, in 1969, the Roman Catholic Church officially deleted the alleged “St. Valentine’s Day” from the list of the Catholic Church dates due to the fact that no Church recordings exist that may confirm that a person named “Valentine” had ever existed, lest ever been canonized. When it comes to the Eastern Orthodox Church, it indeed celebrates the “Day of Saint Valentine”, but it had nothing to do with abovementioned “Valentine”, with any so-called “love”, and neither with the pagan Roman festival of the 14th of February. The Church’s “St. Valentine’s Day” is being celebrated 19th of July in commemoration of real Valentine, the presbyter of Rome.

With the increased quantity of the young female teachers, the boys were even less inclined to study than before. Firstly, because the man is naturally inclined not to accept any teaching from a woman (moreover, aggravated by a deep-rooted Christian tradition, that expressly prohibits women from teaching men). Secondly, because it was unnatural for a man to submit to a woman, while the female teachers demanded nothing less than submission. It was a vicious circle that finally resulted in the near total loss of interest to study on the part of the “normal” boys. If some boys continued to study eagerly those days, despite the common trend, it was usually “feminized” boys, who were perceived by the rest as something “shameful” and even “disgusting”.

Of course, as a by-product of the abovementioned changes, the boys became very much “interested” in the girls (from the sexual point of view, I mean; the boys might despise the girls as it is typical for the boys, but they are naturally attracted to them, still). Before it was not so, or, at least, not so noticeable. In a traditional society young men do not spend much time and much effort on entertaining girls. Firstly, it is perceived as a shameful, unmanly conduct, and, secondly, it is unnecessary: their parents would take care to marry them off in any case. As a result in the change of the attitude, many boys began to spend most of their time on “trying to make themselves to be liked by the girls”, which was just an extra blow to their already decreased interest in studying.

Additionally (unrelated to the family matters), the abovementioned phenomenon resulted in the collapse of the Soviet science. It was hardly visible, because the generation of those boys who lost the interest in studying as a result of Khrushchev’s education reforms, supposed to reach the level of scientists and so to replace elder academicians in various research institutions and professors in universities only by the end of the ‘80s. Since by that time the entire USSR was about to collapse, the collapse of its science was hardly noticeable. Nonetheless, it shall be known that the Soviet science collapsed independently of the political collapse of the USSR. Even if the USSR would survive, its science would not. There was a clearly visible line that separated the generation of those unaffected by Khrushchev’s reforms (i.e. those who were lucky to complete their university studies before the ‘60s, and those who entered universities after learning in some post-Stalinist high-school). The difference was dramatic. Actually, all scientific discoveries and technological inventions in the USSR were made by those who studied either before the Revolution or by those who studied in the ‘20s, the ‘30s, and the ‘40s. Very little was made by those who studied in the ‘50s, and practically nothing – by those who studied in the ‘60s (i.e. by those who were more interested in the girls, than in studying). After that, the Soviet science and technology simply ceased to exist and a handful of remaining scientists preferred to depart to the West and to work there.

I presume in the West they suffered similar processes, because the degradation of science (I would rather call it strongly – the *collapse* of science) is clearly observable in the West too and I believe it owes to the very same processes in the Western schools.

This was unrelated to the destruction of the family, though. Let us come back to the Soviet family.

So, by the time the girls reached their marital age, they were already pre-programmed with the following notions:

- that the boys in general were stupid and lazy and in the very best case the men must be treated with condescension and never with respect; even if some rare boy was unusually “clever” (in every class there should be at least a couple of “clever” boys, as you probably know), even in this case, the girls no longer treated him with any respect – even the “clever” boy would enjoy only the condescension – the girls might respect the intellectual abilities of this boy, but not the actual boy; all boys were demoted in status, they were demoted as a class; to say it in terms of ethology, there were no more “alpha-males” in the Soviet society, but only the “beta-” ones; and it was final;
- that the husbands were allegedly obliged to “help” their wives with at least half of the household chores and even with taking care of small kids;
- that the wife must defend her alleged “rights” while in the marriage, doing so as a matter of principle, and so she must never allow her husband to dominate her and to take any advantage of her;
- and, most importantly, from that point on, the wife began to believe that she was free to express her animalistic emotions known as “nagging”, “scolding”, and “jealousy”, effectively turning them into the instruments of real psychological terror that a typical “beta-quality” male (who represents

the absolute majority in the modern society) had no chance to resist.

Despite that actual Russian women did not smoke yet, did not drink alcohol, did not refuse to cook and to clean – they were more or less the same as before – virgins before the marriage and more or less hard-working while *in* it, the families of the Russians and Ukrainians began to look very different. There was an enormous difference between those couples who were married before being affected by Khrushchev's education reforms and those who married after being "educated" in the Khrushchevite schools. The divorce rate made a giant leap (I am talking about Russian, Ukrainian, etc. "civilized" nationalities only; the "barbarian" ones were not affected by these reforms to any visible extent). With the "Stalinist" families, the divorce rate did not exceed 1% (i.e. almost all couples lived together their entire lives, moreover, happily in the most cases), with the "Khrushchevite" families it at once jumped to something like 70% after 15 years of marriage, and ~45% after 7 years⁴⁸ of marriage. In addition, since the Khrushchev's "education reforms", as a general rule, Russian and Ukrainian couples no longer wanted to have more than two children. If before it was normal to have 3-4 kids and often 5, now it became normal to have 1-2 and very rarely – 3 kids.

Thus, it would be safe to presume that this type of family in the USSR (at least, among the Russians, Ukrainians, Belarusians, etc.) was completely destroyed (I think that 70% divorce rate in combination with the birth rate well below the "survivability minimum" could be interpreted as "total destruction") by the mid-'60s and it was made by the intentional actions of the Khrushchevite clique, because its intention to destroy the family was observable in this case. In the West this process was more or less "gradual", and so it is difficult to establish the exact moment when "someone" delivered the final blow to the institution of family. However, in the case of the USSR that moment was clearly visible. It was the infamous education reform, coupled with the introduction of the "complex of gentlemen" to the boy and the notion of the "necessity to defend her rights while in marriage" – to the girl.

The aspects mentioned above were merely psychological ones and yet they were sufficient to destroy the institution of family completely, as you can see. No legislative changes have been mentioned above, while we could expect that those folks that in the mid-'50s turned the fascist USSR into the testing ground for their political technologies should implement some legislative changes, too. Of course, they did. They introduced a lot of legislative changes. Some of them concerned male-female relationships, some of them – other social institutions, but all of these legislative innovations had an obvious common direction – the extermination of all remnants of feudalism in any manifestation on the entire territory of the former USSR. For example, Khrushchev enforced a strict anti-Mafia legislation and a strict anti-Gypsy legislation. It was no longer allowed to lead the nomadic way of life in the USSR – every former nomad (i.e. a landless sovereign), be it a Gypsy, an Eskimo, a Kazakh, or a Vor in Law, must become a subject of the Soviet state. A refusal to become a subject and to receive a "passport of a Soviet citizen" was elevated to the status of "crime" punishable by imprisonment. As you might expect, selling of the drugs was prohibited too (although, on the initial stage, the punishments for selling of narcotics were unbelievably light by today's standards – the maximum term of imprisonment for selling hashish in the Khrushchevite USSR was 3 years, and for selling opium and heroin – 2 years, while cocaine was not even criminalized at the initial point). Of course, Khrushchev enforced a strict anti-Adat legislation too – i.e. paying and accepting of a bride-price, an abduction of a bride, and even a refusal of a formal reconciliation in the case of the blood-avenge, as well as the polygamy, keeping unregistered firearms, and wearing cold steel outside of the "designated national territories" were strictly prohibited.

Of course, the family issues among the "civilized" parts of the Soviet population (historically unaffected by the "barbarian" Adat) were addressed too. To begin with, Khrushchev returned quite a few "old guard" feminists, banished by Stalin, back to the politics. In addition, he began to actively promote some younger females into the leading posts, which culminated in the promotion of a certain not unknown Yekaterina Furtseva⁴⁹ to the position of the Minister of Culture of the USSR, and to its sanctum sanctorum – the Soviet Politburo (that had never seen a female among its members prior to this). Of course, the mere injection of the females (who would inevitably hold feminist views) into the Soviet political system immediately gave noticeable results, which I do not need even to list, since they are known to any

⁴⁸ It shall be known that upon reaching the "dead-line" of 7 years of cohabitation (usually 5 years), the men tend to divorce because they find the psychological terror from their wives no longer bearable. Some of them, however, force themselves to stay with their wives longer – till the "children become adult". Hence another well-known "dead-line" – 15 years (the children of 13 years are considered "adult" in this sense and this allows the men to quit their hated wives, at last).

⁴⁹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yekaterina_Furtseva

Westerner based on his own experience with the same things in the West.

Inevitably, so-called “domestic violence” (a term that did not apply to the psychological terror a newly educated wife could unleash against her defenseless monogamous husband, of course, but only the beating of a wife by her husband) was legislatively criminalized. From now on, the wife could easily throw her husband behind bars for beating her. Although, to be fair to the Russian women, they almost never did this in practice, right until the end of the so-called “Perestroika” and the collapse of the USSR. And even in those very rare cases when they attempted to do this, a cop to whom they could complain, would usually side with the husband, because the cop was too a husband of some similar “modern” wife and so perfectly understood the situation, suffering in his own family in the same manner. Moreover, those cops in the USSR were brought up as “good communists” and so they were noticeably different from their Western brethren, still; especially, when it came to putting their noses into the family matters. Thus, the cases of the so-called “domestic violence” had practically never reached the courts of justice in the USSR those days. They began to reach the courts only when the females were additionally encouraged by the post-Soviet authorities to complain, and those who organized this, realized, at last, that the wives, the victims of the “domestic abuse”, must be attended to by female-cops, not by the male ones.

The same could be said about the cases of the so-called “marital rape”. Although Khrushchev (I mean those who ruled the USSR from behind the curtain during Khrushchev’s tenure, of course, not personally him) introduced the legislation criminalizing the so-called “marital rape” as early as in 1960 (i.e. almost 20 or even 30 years ahead of the so-called “civilized” world), it was rarely, if ever, implemented on practice⁵⁰. It was simply too weird by the standards of the earlier ‘60s for both – the wives, the supposed victims of the “spousal rape”, as well as for the judges who supposed to adjudicate such cases.

It was not so with the cases of the “non-spousal” rape, known as just “rape”.

During Stalin’s time, the cases of rape were very rare because the females, firstly, kept their virginity before the marriage, and, secondly, did not gallivant around, especially at night, and preferred not to attend so-called “parties” where they could be raped. It all suddenly changed after the anti-Stalinist coup of the Khrushchevite clique. The Freemasons needed to test the political technologies that were soon to be implemented in the West and the notion of “rape” was too an important part of them to be neglected. So, the Soviet females were actively encouraged to complain about the rape and so to “defend their dignities”. The courts of justice were instructed to forget the Stalinist approach when adjudicating the cases of rape and no longer pay any attention to whether the victim was an unmarried non-virgin (a/k/a “whore”) or a genuine virgin who lost her virginity as a result of the rape, and to side with the “victims of the rape” in any case.

Of course, as it is the case with the West today, in accordance with the rules of the “political technology”, some “show-case” must have been concocted that could become known to the entire Soviet Union and so – serve as the “encouraging point” to the females to complain without fear that the cops might side with the male rapist. I mean something like the infamous production titled *“The President of the nuclear-armed state is not higher than the White House intern [that is only good for fellatio]”* must have been shown to the Soviet public to start the new trend. And, indeed, such case quickly popped up.

⁵⁰ In reality, the fact of the “de-jure” “criminalization” of the so-called “marital rape” was largely unknown to the actual population of the contemporary USSR. I would dare to claim that, considering the mentality of the Soviet people of the late ‘50s, such a thing as the “criminalization” of the so-called “marital rape” in 1960 would not pass even the notorious “rubber-stamp” Soviet Parliament (despite its being the “rubber-stamp”, the Supreme Soviet was manned by some Homo sapiens, still, and these Homo sapiens were relatively old-fashioned; most of them was born back in the 19th century). The point is that those shifty folks who composed the 1960 edition of the new post-Stalinist Penal Code, merely “forgot” to mention in the text of its infamous “Section 117” (“Rape”), that the victim of rape could be any female, except the rapist’s own wife (as traditionally did all previous Penal Codes – either those of the Soviet Union or of other countries). So, in the absence of any mentioning to the contrary, the rapist’s own wife became automatically included into the list of potential victims of the “rape”. Of course, since even members of the Supreme Soviet that ratified the 1960 Penal Code, failed to notice that intentional “omission”, the lay Soviet citizen (the man and the woman alike) would not notice it either. Therefore, the blasphemous idea that a husband could “rape” his own wife and end up behind bars for such a “crime” could not occur to the still obscurantist Soviet citizen those days, despite the fact that the so-called “marital rape” was indeed “criminalized” in the Khrushchevite USSR “de jure”, thanks to the cunning “omission” in the text of the infamous “Section 117” of the Penal Code of 1960.

In that unprecedented case of the so-called “rape”, a famous Soviet footballer Eduard Streltsov⁵¹ who enjoyed the status of nothing less than “Russian Pelé” in those days, being more of a celebrity than even Khrushchev himself, was accused of raping a 20 years old woman.

In reality, he had with his “victim” a typical “consensual sex”, after some typical drinking party. Moreover, he had that consensual sex twice during that night, moreover, twice in two different rooms, moreover, the second time being in a presence of another couple who slept just besides their bed, on the floor. Apparently, the “victim” began to blackmail Streltsov (he was indeed a celebrity that could be blackmailed just as any other celebrity) and after he refused her something, she went to the police station and filed a complaint about the “rape”. If such a “rape” case were adjudicated by the Stalinist court of justice, “rapist” Streltsov would be inevitably acquitted – all signs of a typical “consensual sex” with a typical whore (Streltsov’s “victim” was not a virgin, of course) were clearly observable. That is not to mention that the cops would not even dare to pass such a “case” to the public prosecutor and would close it right in the police station; and even if they wouldn’t, then the public prosecutor would close this case without passing it to the court. Times differed, however. It was no longer Stalin who ruled the USSR, but Khrushchev.

Since this was the case of the famous footballer, who was a member of the Soviet national team, that was, moreover, about to go to the 1958 World Cup, the fact of his arrest was immediately reported to the top Soviet leadership.

On personal orders of Khrushchev, who demanded that this case “must not be condoned”, and that “the scoundrel must be punished severely”, “to make an example to the entire USSR”, the case was taken over by the Public Prosecutor General of the USSR personally, who did his best to obtain the maximum possible term (the order of Khrushchev was known to the judges too, just to be fair to the prosecution). Streltsov got 12 (t-w-e-l-v-e) years of imprisonment, that, perhaps, did not sound “much” by today’s ridiculous standards, but it was indeed too much by the standards of the USSR (where you will get not more than 2 years for selling of heroin, something like 8-10 years for a premeditated murder with aggravating circumstances, not more than 5 years for a street rape, not more than 7 years for a street rape committed by a gang, and not more than 7 years for an armed robbery).

Of course, the case of the unfortunate Soviet footballer became an important turning point for the Soviet females as the case “Monica vs Clinton” would become for the Western females some 40 years later. It indeed served as the “example to the entire USSR” – exactly as Khrushchev demanded from the Public Prosecutor General. Thanks to the Streltsov’s case, the Soviet females understood one extremely important thing: from now on, any whore, and even a prostitute could blackmail any man (even the very famous and the very important one), using the sexual intercourse (to which the man was entitled as to drinking water in the views of the earlier feminists) as a tool. And so they started to do. In the former USSR it was not so rampant like in today’s West, mostly due to the fact that the majority of the girls tried to keep their virginity before their marriage, but, still, it was common enough. A big portion of those females who already lost their virginity, and led a so-called “extramarital sexual life” (a/k/a “whores”), often used this tool to blackmail men and these cases typically resulted in the “rapists” imprisonment.

Some people, perhaps, could ask a question – but why there was such a big difference between the Russians/Ukrainians/Belarusians and the rest of the nationalities of the former Soviet Union and the Russian Federation in their attitude to the family?

This was because of the history of the Russian Empire. Until very recent (less than 150 years ago), the territory of the Russian Empire did not include yet the territories of the Caucasus and Transcaucasia (that were either completely independent, being governed by the Adat, a/k/a the God’s Law, or were parts of the feudal Turkish Empire, being governed by the same God’s Law), as well as the territories of Central Asia (governed by the Adat too). The said territories were acquired by the Russian Empire only in the middle- or even at the end of the 19th century.

The Russians (as well as the Ukrainians and the Belarusians) are mostly represented either by the descendants of the former serf-peasants, or, at the best case, by the descendants of some “law-abiding”, lowly inhabitants of the Russian cities, i.e. by the traditional subjects of the Russian Empire. In contrast, the folks from the newly acquired abovementioned Russian territories are represented in the most part by the descendants of the former free peoples, who used to hold the individual sovereignty, and who were not subjects to any state, lest to any state that abolished the God’s Law.

⁵¹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Eduard_Streltsov

So, the Russian serfs in the villages and the Russian petty bourgeois in the cities were forced into the “monogamous marriage” by Czars at minimum four hundred years ago. Their females “emancipated” slowly, but surely during the second half of the 19th- and the first half of the 20th centuries – exactly like the females were “emancipated” in the West. The latter process was considerably delayed by the rule of the Reds, but it was not completely stopped.

It was not so with the folks that populated the Caucasus, Transcaucasia, and Central Asia. Even in the first half of the 20th century, the latter still had many wives (and not “just four” like in the so-called “Shariah”, but really *many* – an unlimited number), and they did not allow their women to “emancipate” (i.e. to become bitches) until very recent. Even today, their wives still cannot call their husband by his given name, but only by the words such as “master”, or “husband” (that in their lips sounds like “owner”, not like “male spouse”), or “sir”, and they still fear their husbands – exactly as prescribed by the Holy Scripture. Moreover, the said attitude is typical for both – the Muslims and the Christians (a bigger half of the Caucasian- and the Transcaucasian populations are the Christians, but their attitude towards the marriage is the same as that of the Muslims).

Thus, if the seemingly “Barbarian” Russians lag behind the so-called “civilized” West by merely 30-40 years (I mean when it comes to their degradation), the real Barbarians who populated the former Soviet Union and some parts of the present Russian Federation, lag behind the Russians by some 400 years or so in the same sense (again, it is only about the degradation, not about the education – the level of the education is the same).

I could continue by narrating a few stories of, for example, how some Chechen father could die from a heart attack upon seeing his son bringing to his village a Russian wife, which he married “by love”, or how an Armenian man, upon seeing his neighbor’s daughter in Moscow with a lipstick, caught her and sent her back home thinking she was a run-away prostitute (while she was merely a university student, moreover, still a virgin one), but I think it is unnecessary and the reader already got the main point. So, now, on the example of the Barbarian Russia, it is a bit easier to perceive how deep is the fall of the so-called “Western civilization” when it comes to its so-called “family”.

And, just to finish with this, I have to mention how the Soviet people “loved” Nikita Khrushchev. If in the West Khrushchev was perceived as something between a “controversial reformist”, and just “a funny guy”, in the USSR he was hated to such an extent, that even the name “Nikita” was no longer used by parents to name newly born boys, while some of those who already had the name “Nikita”, preferred to change it to something else. The Soviet fathers in the ‘60s, ‘70s, and the ‘80s would more likely name their son “Adolf”, than “Nikita”; and if some male born around that time has this name, still, then, most probably, he is something “deviant” – either a typical “glamorous starlet” or even a male homosexual. Only in the ‘90s, when what Khrushchev did to the USSR began to be slowly erased in the people’s memory, the name “Nikita” slowly started to be used again among “normal” people.

It seems that I was carried away by my Soviet memories too far away from the main point... Sorry for this. Anyway, I hope you find that excursion into the Soviet history interesting enough as not to curse the humble author of these lines for such a lengthy “lyrical digression”. In addition, you could better understand now why the notions of the “Russian family” and the “Russian wife” sounds like curses in the lips of those “barbarian” nationalities of the former USSR.

Another benefit that could be extracted from this is that there may be some desperate Western reader who sees no point in marrying a Western woman, but still wants to have a family, might consider marrying a Russian or a Ukrainian one (there are many of such proposals available on the Internet). So, such a prospective bridegroom might adjust his opinion accordingly, and marry some Thai or a Vietnamese girl, instead (I strongly suggest you don’t choose the ones who advertise on the Internet, because if they know the word “Internet”, they are badly spoiled; so, go and find one yourself, preferably, in some village that does not feature an Internet-connection yet).

Let us abandon the Homo sapiens, driven by the reason, who are lamenting over the fate of the so-called “marriage” of the Type “B”, for awhile, and return to the biped animals, driven by their instincts alone.

I hope now you could easily imagine that if in the primitive society the “alpha male” (the leader) were rich enough (or clever enough to properly re-distribute the social income), he would not allow any females to cohabit permanently with any “beta males”. He would provide the sufficient subsistence to any and every female, so that they would not depend on any “beta-cohabitant” whatsoever. Some females are obliged to

cohabit with the “beta males” merely because of the latter being the “bread-winners” (the “despised bread-winners”, to be precise). If the female has an independent income, or sufficient savings, and is not under the pressure of any remnants of any former religious morality, that forces her to be “Mrs.” rather than “Miss”, she would never, under no circumstances cohabit permanently with any “beta male”. Or, expressing it in the Orwellian Newspeak, we could say “she would never marry voluntarily”.

You can easily project this knowledge onto the modern capitalist society that provided to the females unprecedented social benefits during the last 50-60 years. The female got her right to work outside her home from the earlier '20s; she got her right to receive salary comparable to that of the male from approximately the mid-'50s; she got her full right to have a higher education and a corresponding specialty (this right was gradually improved during the entire 20th century); moreover, she got her right to vote (since the '20s) and even to be elected to the public office (since the '50s) – i.e. to effectively influence the re-distribution of social benefits, as well as other legislations that inevitably improve the social and financial status of the females at the expense of the males. Finally, the state ensures for her so-called “maternity leaves”, special payments for each child born (even if it is born to herself, rather than to her husband); additional special payments for the so-called “single mothers” (formerly “bitches”); good and cheap (or sometimes free) medical care for her and her children (at the expense of the males in the same society); cheap kindergartens subsidized by the society; earlier pensions (earlier than those of the males in most countries); and, if all of those listed above were not enough, also the right to cut the bigger half of the former male spouse's property upon a divorce, and also the right to have the so-called “alimony” until her children become adult from their physical male parent, moreover, irrespective of whether the female was formally “married” to the latter or not. Thus, the current capitalist society by no means encourages the females “to marry”, but rather encourages the “married” ones to divorce.

Moreover, with the final abolishment of the hanging elements of the former religious morality in the second half of the 20th century and with the corresponding alteration of lexical units (a/k/a “words”) by the Orwellian methodic, the unmarried so-called “mothers” are no longer perceived by the community as “bitches” and their children are no longer perceived as “sons of bitches” or as “bastards”. Thus, the females lost the final bond to the so-called “family” – the moral obligation to [at least formally] bear children to their husbands rather than to their selves: the neologism “single mother” does not have the same connotation as the old good words, the “whore” or the “bitch”. Moreover, to their convenience, even the neologism “Ms” was coined – that effectively blurred any distinction between the former “Miss” and “Mrs”.

On the other hand, the males, who were formerly bound to the institution of the so-called “family” by some remnants of the religious morality, as well as by certain amount of care formerly provided to them by the females, now lost both. The society no longer expects them to be “married”, while the modern females in marriage became totally useless when it comes to any “care”. At the best case, they are just as “good” as that they do not smoke in a bedroom, and do not drink alcohol in front of their kids, but nothing more than that. Practically, no modern female is trained to cook, to wash, to clean, or to do other household chores; and even if she is “trained” to do them, she will perform these chores only casually, abstaining from doing them on a regular basis in any case. Moreover, with the new legislations that effectively protect the females from any so-called “domestic abuse” and even from the so-called “marital rape”, the males could no longer expect from the “marriage” anything positive at all, but only the guaranteed loss of the bigger half of their property in the case of the [imminent] divorce.

Try to imagine now, would the institution of the so-called “family” survive in these conditions or not, taking into consideration the well-known psychological aspects of the so-called “marriage”?

So, now you know what happened in this society with the institution of the so-called “family”.

For the sake of clarity, it must be mentioned, that the society/state (that in this case plays the role of the “patriarch”, “sovereign”, “leader”, or “alpha male”) finished off the institution of the so-called “marriage” not because it no longer wants the “beta males” to maintain the females and their children. It is not so, of course. The society (to be more exact, those who rule it) did not want the “beta males” to stop supporting the females. They merely invented a new method of supporting the females as opposed to the traditional method.

Before that (in earlier capitalism), the females did not work – they were typical “housewives” who used to receive their maintenance from their “husbands”, who worked, or who were simply rich. Again, for the sake of fairness, it shall be mentioned that those days the men were to a certain extent protected by the remnants of the Christian (Jewish/Muslim/Buddhist/Sintoist/Hinduist) morality that managed to somehow

transgress the border between feudalism and capitalism. Thus, even though being technically enslaved by the state of “oneness” of one’s wife, the men were still traditionally entitled to beat her, to flog her (i.e. to force her to work or to behave), and, of course, to rape her, while the wife was more or less dependent on the husband’s income, fearful of his physical superiority, and could only rule her husband by cleverly using her and his animalistic instincts described above (and yet the women were discouraged from doing so by the remnants of the religious morality, still).

With the development of capitalism, the general living conditions were improved, the health care was improved, the transportation system was improved; the security on the street was improved, the social security was improved, the kindergartens were invented, after all. The females got their right firstly to have their own income, and then – to have their own income comparable to that of the males. In addition to this, various new taxes were invented and the existing taxes were greatly increased (in some cases reaching ridiculous digits that would make even the ancient Egyptian pharaohs envious)⁵².

In addition, the so-called “pension fund” was invented, moreover, with obligatory deductions into it from any and every income. As you probably know, the males, who pay incomparably more to the pension fund than the females, in many countries are entitled to enjoy the pension 5 (five) years later than the females – you can check it in this table dealing with the so-called “retirement age”⁵³. Even in those countries where the legislation provides for the “equality” of the retirement age of the males and the females, the females have a great advantage, still. The point is that the life expectancy of the females could vary from state to state, but it is inevitably favorable towards the fair sex – the females, in general, enjoying This life from 5 to 7 (in some countries even 10) years longer than the males. I refer you to the actual digits here⁵⁴. Note that the approximate “dying age” of the males is very close to their official retirement age. The point is that too many males die before getting their first monthly pension, or soon after getting the first few of them. Thus, the pension fund (sustained by joined efforts of both sexes, with the males contributing more to it) is being used by approximately 75-80% of the females versus only 25-20% of the males.

Add here that the females, when they get their so-called “maternity leaves”, various “single pays for each child born”, so-called “single mothers’ allowances”, etc., when they enjoy the “free medical care” or the “reduced cost medical care”, enjoy these not actually “free”. There is nothing “free” in This life – someone, whether visible or invisible, pays for it anyway. So, the females enjoy all of the above at the expense of the community, which is pretty self-evident, while the community formally belongs to both sexes.

All of these measures, evidently, allowed the “improved” redistribution of social benefits from the males towards the females. The later capitalist society simply reorganized the former model of the “beta-male”->“female” support that sounded like:

“Each male must be forced to support one female, which, in turn, could provide for him sex [at least, sometimes] and care [at least, some]”

into the new model of support:

“All males, in bulk, must be forced to support all females, in bulk, without getting anything back in return from the females”.

Of course, such an approach meant the end of the so-called “family”.

I did not follow the development of the situation with the so-called “family” in the so-called “civilized world” for the last decade, because I completely lost interest in these matters. Therefore, I do not possess any modern digits. However, in the late ‘90s, I was still actively interested in such things and I used to collect and to save some interesting articles, also those with certain digits. Looking into my old collection of such

⁵² I can’t resist mentioning here the contemporary occurrence – about the time these lines are being written, the rulers of France decided to increase taxes to ridiculous 75%; funny enough, it resulted in a high-profile act of disobedience – a popular actor Gerard Depardieu http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gérard_Depardieu denounced the French citizenship and requested to become a citizen of the Russian Federation (where the taxes so far were only 14% - i.e. 4% above the requirements established by the God’s Law, yet 6% below what was collected by the ancient Egyptian Pharaoh from his slaves).

⁵³ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Retirement_age

⁵⁴ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/List_of_countries_by_life_expectancy

data, I discovered these digits (according to an article in the Great Soviet Encyclopedia of the earlier '70s – i.e. the post-Stalinist edition; an article on “family”):

“In the United States in 1890 there was one divorce per 16 marriages, in 1900 – one per 13, in 1911 – one per 11, in 1920 – one per 6, in 1940 – one per 5, in the '70s – one per 3.5. The number of unregistered “desertions” is increasing too (mostly committed by males)...”

Talking about the infamous “Russian family”, as opposed to the Western one, the “ideologically biased” Soviet Encyclopedia’s article continues (after listing the typical socialist achievements, which I omit here):

“...In the same time, a certain number of F.[amilies] in the socialist conditions are not yet free from religious, feudal, philistine, and other survivals. It conditions still a relatively high percent of divorces in the socialist community. In the USSR in 1960 there were 1,3 divorces per 1000 people, in 1965 – 1,6, in 1970 – 2.6, in 1973 – 2.8. ...” [this particular Encyclopedia volume was published in 1974; thus, it contains no data on the latter years, but you can easily imagine the digits – since the Khrushchevite reforms they grew in geometric series]

Notably, the Soviet spin-doctors that composed the above article did not cheat you with the actual digits – the digits were true ones. Even in the post-Stalin’s USSR they stuck, still, to some old-fashioned notion – a cheating could only be with the way of the presentation, but not with the actual facts or digits; i.e. they still somehow followed the Biblical commandment “thou shalt not lie to thy neighbor”. They only measured the rate of divorce in the USA in “divorces per marriage”, while the one in the Khrushchevite- and Brezhnevite USSR – in “divorces per one thousand people”, in their desperate attempt to conceal the awful truth from the gullible reader.

Intriguingly, the article deals with the digits of even the end of the 19th century when it comes to the situation in the USA, but it does not want to use the digits pertaining to the '50s when it deals with the situation in the USSR. They started the “new history” only with the year 1960. The Khrushchevite reforms were being implemented starting from the mid-'50s, and so by the year 1960, they gave the noticeable result – the rate of divorce suddenly jumped up. So, to be on the safe side, the spin-doctors decided to compare only the divorce rate of the 1960 with the latter ones (comparing the divorce rate of the '60s and the '70s with that of the '50s would show too disastrous a result). However, even with this cunning approach, you can see that from the 1960 and till 1970 the divorce rate jumped to double and it continued to increase in a steadily manner.

Another interesting detail is that the USSR was not only populated by the Russians and Ukrainians who tend to divorce, but also by Kazakhs, Uzbeks, Georgians, Armenians, etc., who had no such tendency. Thus, the cunning method of “dissolving” the alarming rate of divorces among the Russians with the close to zero rate of divorces of the “barbarian” nationalities of the USSR unlikely could be called “fair” from the point of view of statistics. If you keep this in mind, you will notice that the situation with the divorce in the post-Stalin USSR was indeed disastrous. In reality, before the 1960s, the divorce rate was very close to zero – as I have mentioned above, the “Stalinist” families practically did not suffer any divorce, even if it were families of educated Russians. With the “Khrushchevite” families the divorce rate almost immediately jumped to over 50%.

Another cheating was that the scribblers attempted to bind the disastrous rate of the divorce in the USSR with the still existing “feudal” and “religious”, and even with the “philistine and other” survivals. In reality, as you may guess, the diametrically opposite is true – the mere existence of the “family” (even that of the type “B”) is conditioned by the very “survivals” listed. Judging by logic, it shall be presumed that the “feudal” and “religious” survivals in the pseudo-communist atheist USSR should have decreased from 1960 to 1970. And so, should have the rate of divorce, if to believe the spin-doctors. Contrary to such “logical” expectations, the rate of divorce doubled by the year 1970...

Anyhow, not only the divorce rate in the post-Stalin USSR, but the divorce rate in the USA provided by the above article showed how disastrous was the situation with the marriage in the so-called “civilized world”. The family, past the '60s, practically ceased to exist in the West (Russia inclusive).

Here are some other digits. I saved them in 1999, after discovering a certain AP article lamenting over the lower rate of marriages in New York (translation back to English by the humble author of these lines):

“...In 1999, the marriage rate in New York was 7.6 per 1000 people, down by 30% from 9.1 per 1000 in 1997. The marriage rate decreased on the national level as well. In 1998 only 8.3 per 1000 of Americans

were married, the lowest digit since 1958...

Just imagine that in the normal, traditional, responsible society, the married are not “7.6” and not even at its 30% increase – i.e. “9.1” per 1000 people. ALL adult males and ALL adult females are married in the normal society. Thus, if we discount children below the age 15-16 (who would also marry later), we could safely presume that something like 800 people out of every 1000 are married in any and every normal society. Thus, a society where “7.6”, “9.1”, or “8.3” people out of every 1000 are married, is not just simply “abnormal” (especially considering that out of these 7.6 - 9.1 people 2 or 3 are married because of some immigration/naturalization reasons, and another 2 or 3 – because they are Muslims or Mormons, and especially considering that at least a half of those will divorce later). Such a society is not just rotting alive. It has already been rotten completely. It is no longer a society, but a bunch of such degraded mutants in the last generation that suppose to exist only in horror-movies. However, as you can see, it is by no means a horror movie... It is a horror reality.

The Western society that first “emancipated” the females, and later re-distributed social benefits towards them, inevitably finishing off the so-called “family” in the process, paid a dear price for it. This price had nothing to do with the freedom (there was no freedom in it, anyway), nothing to do with God (God does not care about Egypt and Sodom and their citizens even if, and *especially* “if” they possess the Holy Scripture, conveniently translated from obscure Latin to any and every modern language), nothing to do with any morality (there was no morality there, anyway). It had something to do only with the survival of the society itself.

I think the reader knows that in order to maintain the population, any and every female must have between two and three children (if there is some ongoing war with casualties, or a high mortality rate, then more – at least, three per female). In order to provide a moderate increase of the population, any and every female must have at minimum four children (with the current rate of the public health-care; with the lower grade of health-care, more than four children per female are needed). In order to provide a steady increase in the population, any and every female must have something like seven children. And if a sharp increase in the population is required – then something like 10-12 children.

However, in the present case, the females that are left on their own with their good income and with the guaranteed pension, but without any permanent male-cohabitant (that from time to time used to make them pregnant in the past) do not want to have any children. The maximum the so-called “single mother” may wish to have is one kid, or, in the rarest case – two; there are no “single mothers” who may wish to have three children (while, as you remember, every second female must have three children, providing that every first female has “only” two). This is not to mention that a considerable number of the modern females do not want to have any children whatsoever – they prefer to enjoy This life alone. *This* life is fun, after all, and the children, especially when they are many, badly spoil the fun.

Actually, a modern female would always defend herself by stating at minimum 4-5 different reasons of why she does not want to have the required 4 kids (including, of course, the notions that “there are no real men”, “there is no man she could rely on”, “her salary is too little while the prices are too high”, “her house is too small”, and so on), but it shall be known that these “reasons” are merely pretexts. In reality, to bring forth a child is a hard work. And to bring forth four children is four times harder work. The “emancipated” females just do not want to perform this hard work and nothing more than that. They forgot that the society used to cherish and protect the females not because they were “sexy”, but because they were engaged in the really hard work – bearing and rearing kids. While the men did their hard work, the women did theirs.

Even when in the ancient times winning soldiers preferred not to kill the women of the defeated nation, they spared them not because those women were “sexy” or because of the slavish complex of the so-called “gentleman”, but merely because they believed that they could take these women for themselves and force them to bear kids. The woman was indeed valuable. However, not because of her “beauty” or because of her ability to dance or to sing, but exclusively because she could bear kids, increasing the latter’s numbers. It was the future kids that were valuable, not the actual females.

When the women were subordinated to their husbands, nobody asked their opinions – they were just routinely made pregnant and they had no other choice than to bear children. Now, when a female is able to decide whether to conceive or not, she makes her choice and her choice is clear – at maximum, a child or two. Apparently, to enjoy some office work in day-time and to enjoy their lives afterwards is easier than to perform their social obligations by giving the society the required four kids. Hence the demographic catastrophe the pseudo-“christian” society is facing today.

Additionally, those not many children that are being reared today by the so-called “single mothers” will be of a very different quality compared to those that were brought up even with a minimal participation of a male-parent. Such children (we are talking about boys in this case) would have practically nothing masculine taught to them, and would be automatically spoiled and feminized to the utmost (and, inevitably, many of them would become male homosexuals, in addition).

Thus, considering both – the quality and the quantity of the new generations, the Western society has doomed itself. It has no chance. It is dying and it *will* die. Very soon. The process is irreversible. Even the powerful Freemasons with all their intricate plotting behind the so-called “curtain” are not capable of reversing the process of the inevitable extinction of the Western civilization that was launched simultaneously with the emancipation of its females.

The West faithfully repeats the way of Ancient Rome that collapsed precisely for the same reasons, in case you care to remember this historical fact. Its former warriors became peaceful feminized “beta males”, enjoying This life; while its females became “too independent” to have too many children; and so the Barbarians were gradually invited in to compensate for the lack of the population. Once the number of the poor Barbarians reached a certain “maximal critical mass” (with the simultaneous reaching of the certain “minimal critical mass” by the feminized original holders of all riches of the Roman society), the poor, having both – physical and numerical superiority (and the healthier morale, in addition) demanded the re-distribution of the riches and enforced it. This was the end of Rome.

I hope, many people have noticed that during the last few decades quite a few immigrants from the third world were allowed to settle in Europe, in the United States, in Canada, in Australia, and in New Zealand – i.e. in all “white” countries. The same processes could be observed as well in yet another “white” country – the South African Republic shortly before its collapse. The desperate South African authorities were eagerly inviting anyone in, trying to compensate for the lack of the “civilized” white population that faced the growing numbers of the blacks (who were perceived as “unhumans”, though, by then, so the foreign “Barbarians” were preferred to the local blacks). It is clearly noticeable that the numbers of the third-world immigrants into the “white” countries are steadily increasing today (along with the increase of the numbers of such immigrants on account of their incomparably higher birth rate, due to their own women being not “emancipated” yet).

Ordinary Europeans (Americans, Australians, Canadians) might perceive these processes as “the encroachment of the Barbarians on the Western civilization” or even as the encroachment of the so-called “Islam” on the so-called “Christianity” that must be stopped immediately and at any cost. However, these “thinkers” are just too far away from the problems of their rulers. Unlike the rulers, who observe the society and its problems from the “above”, the lowly “thinkers” do not see far from their stalls – they only see some “colored” folks, alien to their “white” culture, on their streets and it annoys them, prompting them to recollect Adolf Hitler and his solutions to such matters.

Times differ, however. During the earlier ‘20s (when Hitler’s “Mein Kampf”⁵⁵ was written) the “aliens” in Germany were merely the Jews who represented the danger to capitalism because of their inclination towards the Red ideology and feudalism. So, Adolf Hitler could afford to openly despise the blacks and the Mongolians. Firstly, because the blacks and the Mongolians did not reside in Germany anyway and also because the German females those days were still “married” and it was still normal to have 3-4, or even more children per female. Thus, the German population was actually expanding and Hitler was contemplating from whom to obtain some new lands where the expanding population could settle.

Today, more than 90 years later (do you know what is 90 years? it is four new generations) the situation is very different; so the outdated ideas of “der Fuehrer” are hardly useful. The leaders of the “white” countries do not miss any territory nowadays. They miss the folks to populate the current territories. The four generations that were supposed to have been born since the times of “Mein Kampf”, were born, of course, but the total number of the bipeds was reduced noticeably, and it was especially visible with the last two generations.

You can make computations of your own, as to their numbers, just by creating a simple mathematical model and keeping in mind an approximate number of children born per female in the ‘50s, in the ‘60s, in the 70’s, and in the ‘80s (these children are now adult, so they are noticeable when it comes to the

⁵⁵ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mein_Kampf

productive force), and the number of children per female as in the '90s and in later days (these are still young and their absence in the work force is not noticeable yet).

The situation is so disastrous, in fact, that the rulers of the “white” world do not have enough working hands, *even* after moving all possible industries to the “yellow world”. The current “white” population is represented in the major part by pensioners and by elderly workers approaching the retirement age, with a few idle youths who do not wish to do anything at all, lest to beget the 12 children per remaining female required to averting the demographic catastrophe. So, the desperate rulers have no choice than to invite the folks from outside of the “white civilization” (or to “politically correctly” pretend that they “do not notice” some uninvited guests).

The result is easily predictable, because it was demonstrated on the well-known historical example: the collapse of Rome.

Soon, the number of the poor “Barbarians” will reach a certain “critical mass” and they will inevitably demand the redistribution of the riches that belong to the undeserving, feminized few. Such redistribution would not be peaceful, as you might expect. However, after wrestling these riches from the few, the Barbarian majority would not be able to sustain the current “civilized” infrastructure of the society itself. Primarily, because the Barbarians are not “civilized” in the same manner as the current aborigines, while the infrastructure of the society is too complicated – much more complicated than that of Ancient Rome. You can scarcely imagine how many highly educated technologists of various profiles are required even to simply maintain this infrastructure, not to mention repairing or renovating it. The Barbarians would not have the required number of such technologists, and neither would the remaining “white” aborigines. So, the civilization will inevitably collapse. To create a new civilization would require a couple of hundreds of years, in the best case (if it is still possible at all, considering the degradation of the bipeds, the very “Barbarians” inclusive, which clearly lost all basic production skills, being almost like the Westerners spoiled by the various industrial achievements of the last century).

Anyway, since the author of these lines is the Barbarian, he does not feel any pity for the fate of Rome. So, we better leave it to face its fate and come back to the main point of our study: the institution of family in the jural society of the Homo sapiens, which is governed by the Law rather than by the set of animalistic instincts and corresponding emotions.

Oh, it seems I forgot to address one more important detail in regard to the male-female relationship. It is the so-called “sexuality”, primarily represented by its visible attributes: the sexual drive, in its most primitive form known as “lust”, and the so-called “orgasm”. I am sorry for being so technical on this point, because this is not a book on sexology, but it seems that without addressing this, at least briefly, it would be difficult to compose the complete picture of the abovementioned social phenomenon.

As you probably know, all mammals, except only those called “mankind”, do not have any permanent sexual drive. They copulate only when in heat. The only exception to this rule is the species of the men, who have a permanent sexual drive and so would love to have a sexual intercourse every day or as often as possible.

Why, you might ask, do they differ in this respect from the rest of the mammals?

Obviously, it is because the pleasure of the sexual intercourse is primarily designed to create a bond between the male and the female, most importantly – to securely bind the “beta male” to his female cohabitant. From all reasons of why should the “beta male” permanently cohabit with the female, in such a yoke as the so-called “monogamous marriage”, the pleasure of having more or less regular sex is the only possible justification. There is no need to do so in the rest of the mammals, because they do not need any “family”; thus, the patterns of their sexual behavior are more “reproductive” than “emotional” or “pleasurable”.

I think if you are observant enough, you might notice several features in the sexuality of the men and the women:

- 1) young males are driven by lust to a much greater extent than young females, especially the virgin ones;
- 2) the male gets his “orgasm” (i.e. an intense physical pleasure) from the sexual intercourse in any case, while the female may get it or may not;

- 3) even if the female gets her specific “female orgasm”, she could only get it from the man she really has passion for, or, in a surrogate form, when she closes her eyes and substitutes in her imagination her present partner for the man she really “loves”; the female (especially the young one) in no case could get a sexual orgasm directly from the man she does not “love”;
- 4) what is called “love” in males and what is called “love” in females have different applications – when the female “falls in love” with the male, most importantly, she craves to give in to him (i.e. to have a sex with him); however, when the male “falls in love” with the female, he to a much lesser extent craves to have a sexual intercourse with her (often perceiving such a rude animalistic act as being insulting to the adorable object of his “love” and therefore inappropriate whatsoever), but to a much greater extent – to take care of her;
- 5) when a young female “falls in love” with a male and craves to give in to him (i.e. to have sex) she is by no means driven by lust; she is driven by some other (much “higher” and “cleaner”) emotion;
- 6) the males visibly have different emotions too when it comes to the so-called “love” and to “lust”; when they see an attractive prostitute they crave her being driven by “base” lust; in the same time, they are driven by a very different emotion when they wish to have sex with the adorable object of their “love” (this second emotion deems “much more noble” to them than just “lust” and it is indeed different);
- 7) moreover, when the male “falls in love”, he often is not even capable of feeling lust towards other attractive females, or even towards easily available prostitutes, perceiving it as a “betrayal” of his “love”;
- 8) lust decreases in the males with age;
- 9) on the contrary, lust increases in the females with the age; moreover, the intensity of lust in the elder females is directly proportional to the decrease of their sexual appeal;
- 10) seemingly, against logic, in the older females, lust increases to such an extent that they are often ready to get the sexual orgasm just from any male, even the most useless one.

With our newly obtained knowledge on the prohibited subject of the supposedly “enigmatic” animalistic nature of the female and with the proper application of logic we could easily explain each of the 10 points listed above (they are explained in the same order):

- 1) young males are driven by more intensive lust because of two reasons – to be able to conceive more children (if they are “alpha-“ and therefore are entitled to do so) and to facilitate their becoming easier victims of the females if they are “beta-“ (of course, for the female that wishes to create a permanent pair with the “bread-winner”, the young male is better than the old one);
- 2) the male needs his orgasm in any case, otherwise, he would not have any reason to crave for sexual intercourse – so, neither would he wish to beget the children, nor would he develop any bond to the cohabiting female (in case he is “beta-“); on the contrary, the female, especially the young one, does not actually need any “orgasm” – she will be convinced or forced into having the sexual intercourse by the males anyway, due to her sexual appeal;
- 3) the female (even the young one), still, could get her orgasm, which deems to be the “reward” for engaging in the sexual intercourse; but, this reward is only given when she gives in to the man she is “in love” with – i.e. the female orgasm [at least, in the young females] is only possible with the “alpha male”; this peculiarity encourages the females to seek sex with the “alpha males” rather than with the “beta males”, and so it automatically improves the quality of the breed; moreover, due to the physiological nature of the female “orgasm” (I will omit its technical details here, but you can read about them in specialized literature), it tremendously increases the possibility of the conception; this is to say that if the female, by obligation, had to have sex with her male cohabitant yesterday, but today, “by love” had sex with the leader, the probability that she would conceive particularly from the leader is incomparably higher, thanks to the physiological nature of her “orgasm” that she would get with the beloved leader, but would not get with her despised “bread-winner”;

- 4) this clause is so obvious that I do not even need to bother explaining it – it is self-evident;
- 5) this one is self-evident too; she simply does not need any lust in this case; she is driven by something much “higher” than this – by the desire to serve her beloved master; the orgasm could be a reward, of course, but it is not what she actually craves for when submitting herself to the man she “falls in love” with;
- 6) this one is self-evident too; if the “beta male” would develop towards his female cohabitant (whom he is “in love” with) the same emotions that drive a typical “alpha male” towards his concubines, he would feel himself accordingly – like the man of right, rightfully possessing his female servant; however, the higher social need is to make him a *servant* of his female cohabitant, not her master; of course, it is not the same when it comes to the attractive prostitute – she is perceived by the male in the same manner a concubine is being perceived by her master; he bought this prostitute, after all, and she is his rightful possession for the time paid (this, by the way, explains the phenomenon of the prostitution – the prostitution supposes not to exist in the society where almost all men are married; contrary to this expectation, and contrary to the legislative prohibition, it flourishes – the customers are there, still, clearly preferring the dirty, illegal, expensive prostitutes to their clean, “lawful”, “free-of-charge” wives);
- 7) this one is obvious – the emotion that is designed to bind the “beta male” to his female cohabitant and that is called “love” nowadays, logically supposes to prevent this male from even looking at other females; and so it does;
- 8) this is pretty self-evident too – by the time the sexual drive in the “beta male” begins to weaken, he is supposed to be a permanent cohabitant of some aging female that is no longer attractive to him; so, if his lust would not decrease to a sufficient extent, he might abandon his aging female cohabitant and to “fall in love” with some younger female; to prevent it, or at least, to minimize such occurrences, the male’s lust was designed to decrease with the age;
- 9) on the contrary, the female’s lust increases with the age; this is because the female function is primarily reproductive – thus, the female is designed to conceive as many children as possible, even when she is old; however, the old female is no longer sexually attractive to the males; thus, to compensate for the lack of the sexual drive from the side of the males towards her, she is designed to exercise the sexual drive of her own towards the males and so to bring one or two more kids to the community;
- 10) if the younger females are naturally encouraged to have sex only with the “alpha male” (and so are rewarded by the “orgasm”) in order to improve the breed, the older females have no chance to offer themselves to the leader (because the latter would prefer the young females obviously); so they are naturally encouraged to offer themselves just to any male possible and therefore are capable of achieving the “orgasm” just with almost every male (thus, they are naturally rewarded for any attempt to conceive a child while being in their declining years).

Now, I think, the picture of the “enigmatic” nature of the woman is complete, along with the complete pictures of the male- and the female sexuality⁵⁶ in general. So, nothing hinders us from considering the institution of family in the jural, feudal society, along with understanding the restrictions the feudal society used to impose on the men and the women.

Please, refresh your memory by scrolling back a few pages and review the table that compares the cohabitation of the Type “A” with that of the “Type “B” and remember one more time the boring truisms:

- 1) for the female animalistic nature there could not be more than one “alpha male” in a community (which its leader that is to be loved and revered); the alpha-male could only be one per female (though, his oneness for the particular female does not prevent any number of the females having the same leader);

⁵⁶ Unlike the professional sexologists and psychologists, I avoid calling this subject “human sexuality”, because I avoid using the term “human” as a reference to the biped animals that suppose to be called “mankind” or “adams”. I reserve the legal term “human” only for the real humans; while the “politically correct” neologism “humankind” simply does not exist in the Barbarian lexicon of the humble author of these lines.

- 2) for the female animalistic nature any other man in the same community is automatically perceived either as the useful, yet despised “beta male”, the expendable “bread-winner” (suitable for the “monogamous marriage”), or, in the worst case, as the useless “omega male” (not suitable for the “monogamous marriage”).

The perception of the last particular one, with the increased comfort and the security of the modern capitalist society, and with the increased ability of the females to earn their own living, is adjusted accordingly. It is because the concept of the “usefulness” of the low-grade males is not an absolute thing. Many typical “beta males” that might be perceived as “good potential husbands” only a hundred years ago, are perceived as “useless”, “not suitable for a marriage” today (hence the well-known whining of the females that sounds like *“there are no more real men in this society”*⁵⁷).

Now, at last, we could easily imagine that the Homo sapiens (either driven by their own reason or by the strict observance of the God’s Law that demands the very same thing) wanted the marriage and the family of humans to be in accordance with the Type “A”, and by no means in accordance with the Type “B”.

The Lord God explicitly demands so too – He demands the men to be free, and so to be His slaves, while the women – to be slaves to the men and not the other way around. The problem is that the male cohabitant of the female (in the cohabitation of the Type “B”) cannot be a slave of God (or if you don’t like the word “slave”, substitute it for the word “servant”), because he serves his so-called “wife” instead of serving the God.

Thus, the only family of the God’s slave, the free man, the human, the Homo sapiens, could be the family where the man is sovereign, absolutely free, not limited by anything at all, lest by the demand of the cop not to have more than one wife (or by the demand of the mullah not to have more than four wives, and moreover, to organize with each of permitted “not more than four” wives a separate family like prescribed in the modern so-called “Shariah code”⁵⁸). The family in the feudal society was therefore “patriarchal” –

⁵⁷ In regard to the well-known whining of the modern females about the “absence of the real men nowadays” some clarification is needed. Actually, the females perceive as “real men” those males who do not yield to the female pressure and resist female domination – i.e. males who possess visible qualities of “alpha-men”. However, because the females are not educated in the appropriate branch of psychology (lest in ethology), they judge men exclusively by their animalistic instincts, but not by any reason based on the knowledge of the subject. That is why in the brains of such a female an image of an “ideal husband” (or, for modern whores – even of an “ideal boyfriend”) is often an impossible mixture of two mutually excluding concepts – 1) a typical alpha-male (i.e. a leader of both – males and females), and 2) a typical high-quality beta-male – i.e. a good “caring” spouse that has a good and stable income and who is highly reliable. The females are unable to understand that such an “ideal man” could not exist even in theory (not to say in practice) and this often causes them to complain. This is aggravated by the fact that there are not too many men nowadays who possess the visible “alpha-male” qualities; all males are obedient slaves of the cop and the females (to be more exact the animal that sits inside them and influences their judgment) would never fail to notice this. Thus, the component (1) in the ideal of a “real man” is almost always missing. It is aggravated by the fact that the females are allowed to easily earn their own income often comparable with that of the males; this additionally decreases the number of attractive high-quality bread-winners – i.e. the component (2) in that impossible mixture.

⁵⁸ It shall be known, that the mullah would be more than pleased to prohibit the so-called “Muslims” from having more than one wife – exactly as it was prohibited to the so-called “Christians”; however, unfortunately, he cannot do so. The problem is that the Holy Quran (that was used by the Freemasons as a tool to prohibit the Tawrat, a/k/a “Torah”, and the Adat Law based on the latter in the so-called “Muslim” world) contains one very unfortunate verse that explicitly upholds the polygamy. That unfortunate verse sounds like “...if it is not enough for you one wife, take two, and three, and four, or make your wives those servant girls that you have in your possession already”. The digit “four” (and not “five” and not “seven”) in the above context was used merely because of rhyme (the Quran is written as a poetry, so the rhyme must always be observed). Nonetheless, the mullahs, after the colonization of the Muslim world by the Western imperialism and the introduction of the so-called “Shariah code”, misinterpreted the above verse roughly as follows: “no one could have more than four wives, because the Holy Quran strictly prohibits so”. Although, in continuation of the above verse, the slave girls are mentioned, which apparently increase the number “four” to the “unlimited”, the mullahs deny it based on the fact that the “slavery is prohibited in today’s world”. And when it comes to the point that very Prophet of Islam used to have more than four wives at a time (Mahomet has 13 wives in total), the mullahs prefer to avoid it, mumbling something like “he was the Prophet, while you are not”. In addition, to make the so-called “polygamy” in Islam impractical, the mullahs demand that each of the four permitted wives must live in a separate household and treated “equally”, thus forcing the “polygamous husband” to tear himself and to be actually “four husbands for four different families”. (The multiple

where the husband, the head of the family, was the very patriarch, equal in status to that of forefather Abraham.

Of course, in order to achieve this result, any and every man must be equal and there must be no separation into the typical “alpha-“, “beta-“ and “omega-“ males like in the animalistic society driven by the instincts alone. This separation must not be initiated by the men, and must be strictly prohibited to the women. To the furtherance of this, while the men were taught not to behave like the bulls, the women were taught not to behave like the bitches.

So, it was demanded from the virtuous woman that she could not manifest any bitchy qualities that urged her:

- to flirt (i.e. to cause the “low-ranking” males or inexperienced youths to “fall in love” with her);
- to dress, or to make-up, or to behave in a sexually provocative manner, thus, arousing base instincts in the males around and urging them to compete with each other for the females;
- to compare males and to separate them into various “hierarchical ranks” (in order to achieve this, the girls and the married women in the traditional feudal society were typically segregated from the men – to minimize their seeing different men and so be able to compare them; until very recent, the hard-to-die vestiges of feudalism used to prohibit the virtuous women from staring onto the street, not to say from watching TV or from viewing magazines);
- to nag;
- to scold;
- to manifest jealousy;
- to appeal to the supposedly “positive” animalistic instincts of her husband, or to those of other males, as well as to those of relatives, or those of the community in general;
- to try to use the sexual intercourse (i.e. playing with “giving”-“not giving”) as a tool to “train” her husband (to refuse sex to the husband in the feudal society is considered the worst kind of insult punishable by an immediate divorce where a former wife goes from her husband’s house empty-handed);
- to allow the animal inside her to “test” her husband’s tolerance in any manner;
- to try to dominate her husband whether consciously or instinctively;
- to prefer interests of her children to those of her husband;
- to weave plots if her husband has several wives;
- to look at other males as potential sexual partners, or, God forbid, to lose the virginity before being sold into the marriage, or to try to commit an adultery while being married;
- to pose as “sexual objects” when they are over 30 years old (approximately after reaching that age, the woman’s behavior as a potential “sexual object” transforms her into the most disgusting creature called “a lustful old bitch”; so, upon reaching this age of danger, the woman supposed to not even offer herself to her own husband as not to make him feel disgusted, but to let the husband be served by some younger wives, or by concubines, if he has any; at that age, the women supposed to ignore sex whatsoever, unless, of course, explicitly demanded by their husband, to stop playing “young”, and to start to dress and to behave like virtuous elderly women, known as “matrons”, who supposed to be “asexual” when it comes to their “sexual appeal”);
- to the furtherance of the above, as not to abruptly deprive the women from the pleasures of having sex upon their reaching the established “deadline” of 30 years of age, the women were taught from their childhood never to derive any physical pleasure from the sexual intercourse with their husbands even when they were young (the woman supposed to merely please her husband with the sexual intercourse without having anything in return; plainly saying, the women were prohibited from seeking an orgasm and were told to feel ashamed if they reached it accidentally);
- to gossip;

wives of Prophet Mahomet, of course, lived as the same family in the same household – exactly like multiple wives of Abraham or Jacob, as well as the multiple wives of any and every Muslim right up to the time of the colonization by the British imperialism in the 19th century.) Thus, the so-called “polygamy” in the so-called “Islam” is merely a fiction, a sarcastic mockery, which is, nonetheless, perceived as the “polygamy” by some ignorant folks. In the text of the Soviet Penal Code (that was used to fight the remnants of the Adat in the Khrushchevite USSR) this so-called “polygamy” would not be even considered as such – the Soviet Penal Code used to define the criminalized act of the polygamy as “*a cohabitation of one male with two or more females in the same household on the territories where such a conduct constitutes a vestige of the feudal tradition*”; thus, a maintenance of four bitches in four different households by some stupid male apparently fell outside of the above definition and therefore could not be considered as “a criminal act of the polygamy” in the former USSR (where no Muslim had ever heard about any so-called “Shariah” and knew only about the Adat of Prophet Musa – the Muslim name of the Law of Prophet Moses).

- to teach other females or to learn from other females how to resist the husband;
- to betray interests of her sons when it comes to their wives in the name of the “female solidarity”, or, in case of having daughters, to side with them against the latter’s husbands (as you probably know, the virtuous mothers in Law always side with the sons in Law, even against their own daughters; while typical bitches usually side with the daughters in Law, betraying their own sons);
- to pursue the actual “female solidarity” (which was just another important animalistic instinct designed to increase the survivability of the females and their kids in the primitive animalistic community, but unacceptable in the society of the Homo sapiens) in any manner;

In addition, the women were taught:

- that they must work all the time, or at least pretend that they do so – thus, with their inability to do any heavy productive work, and to fight the war, like the men, the women were told at least to do some stitch craft or other fancy-work and so never be idle even when having nothing to do; a woman sitting idly, without at least some needlework, was clearly perceived as something very shameful by both – men and women around, and it was so until very recent; actually, this particular vestige of feudalism managed to survive the rest of its vestiges – some elder people still remember this phenomenon when all women were obliged to knit in order not to be perceived as being “idle”;
- of course, the women were taught that all men of the society were higher than all women, i.e. that the man was higher than the woman by definition; and it was so not because the man could earn the means of living, while the woman could not, but because the man would be the head of a sovereign family, while the woman would be merely his servant; the attitude of perceiving any and every man as something not equal to her was trained in the woman (as well as in the man, though) from the very young age – when even the youngest brother in the family had the right to order even the eldest sister and to demand her obedience;
- importantly, the young women were told (and actually trained) to obediently endure corporal punishments and even outright beatings from their fathers as an important step to make good future wives out of them that would totally submit to their future husbands and to obediently endure the same kind of punishments from the latter; another important thing was that the right to beat one’s wife was perceived by both – the men and the women as the basic human right; thus, if the husband had no right to beat his wife (or abstained from beating her voluntarily on account of some wrongly perceived morality) it was deemed that his wife led the sexual life not with her actual master and as such she cannot be considered as the Lawful wife, which automatically meant that she was a whore; in this view, the virtuous women used to perceive the beatings as something really necessary, proving that they were virtuous women, indeed, and not whores;
- from their childhood the girls were told that they had no right to choose any man based on their shameful animalistic sexual emotion that urges them to look for the so-called “real man” (luckily, that animalistic emotion was not re-named by the Freemasons into “holy love” yet; it was still called “passion”); their future husband, therefore, would be chosen by their father;
- they were taught that the compliance with the God’s Law (a/k/a the “Common Law”) in regard to the marriage, as described in the previous clauses, would make them “Faithful wives” or “Lawful wives” (and their relatives with those of the husband’s – “in-Laws” accordingly); while the non-compliance with the Law when choosing their sexual partner would make them disgusting whores who would put their fathers to the greatest shame and their father supposed to kill them for that; but even if their fathers would fail to kill them for such a conduct, these whores would be despised by the society in This life, and inevitably go to Hell in the Next one, because no bitch would ever be admitted to be a Hourii in Paradise – she neither matches, nor deserves such an appointment.

Actually, the women in the feudal society were plainly told that the bitchy cohabitation of the Type “B” between the female and the male was unacceptable when it came to the humans, the Homo sapiens, and the only possible type of cohabitation (that was to be called “marriage”, and the resulting social unit of it – “family”) was the cohabitation of the Type “A”. Its only alternative was seclusion in a monastery. For the virtuous women the goal was to become an obedient wife of some man and a dutiful mother of his (and not *her*) children.

Such a social phenomenon as a freely wandering female flirting and seducing the men around or herself “falling in love” with some “real men” has never been tolerated in any jural society.

The attitude of different feudal societies towards the classical “honest” prostitution might differ. The prostitution has never been actually approved (mostly, because no normal man wished his daughter to

become a prostitute), but in many societies, including Christian- and Muslim ones, it was often winked at⁵⁹ (especially when the prostitutes were foreigners, not daughters of “thy neighbor”). It was so because neither the prostitutes, who honestly sold their bodies for the short-time usage, nor their clients, who honestly paid for it, did commit any fornication from the technical point of view.

It was not so, however, when it came to the whoring – the whoring has never been tolerated in any traditional society, because it clearly deprived a bigger half of the potential husbands from any possibility of having a family, caused the men to engage in humiliating “courting” of the bitches (inevitably competing with each other in the process), and so inevitably returned the Homo sapiens to the animal world.

Not surprisingly, the very words “whore” and “bitch” (as well as their equivalents in other languages – “suka”, “bliad”, and “kurva” in Slavonic languages, “Hure”/“Nutte” in German, “puta” in Spanish, “pute”/“garce” in French, “carogna”⁶⁰ in Italian, “sharmota” in Arabic, etc., etc., etc.) became the typical curse. Note, that neither of the above words actually means “prostitute” (i.e. a woman who honestly sells her body for a short-time usage, i.e. acts like an “obedient wife for a short time”); all these words mean something different: they designate a freely wandering female that “falls in love” and causes others to “fall in love” with her. Interestingly, despite the implementation of the concept of “political correctness”, these old, feudal, “politically incorrect” words (that apparently embrace all “modern” females in today’s capitalist world) still enjoy the status of the imprecations even in today’s English, as well as in any other language.

Of course, while the jural society prohibited the animalistic sexual relationship (i.e. cohabitations in pairs of the Type “B” based on the so-called “love” from the men towards women, as well as women falling in the so-called “love” when they see the so-called “real man”), it had to establish some other mechanism of creating marriages.

As you probably know, the marriages of youngsters in traditional societies were arranged not by the actual youngsters, but by their fathers. The fathers usually sold their daughters for a price, called “bride-

⁵⁹ Since the humble author of these lines presumes that some so-called “moralists” who think of themselves as “Christians” will be exasperated by my claims in regard to the tolerance of the prostitution, I am obliged to clarify something. The Holy Scripture indeed mentions a few instances where apparently righteous men used services of the prostitutes. These events are presented in the text of the Holy Scripture without even a hint of condemnation. When it comes to the actual Law, only daughters of priests are prohibited from becoming prostitutes. When it comes to the rest of the daughters of the Believers, there is no prohibition in this regard, except that the believing men are told not to degrade their own daughters by forcing them into the prostitution, and that the prostitutes shall not offer their earnings as a sacrifice, because God despises the prostitutes and does not wish to have anything from their earnings. It is not so with the whores, though. While the Holy Scripture largely ignores the prostitutes, it condemns the whores.

⁶⁰ It shall be noted that the Italian word “carogna” used to define a whore has a direct meaning of “carrion” (in fact, it is the very same word, just pronounced in the “Italian” manner). Interestingly enough, at the turn of the century, in the Russian language there was another word to define a whore that today lost its original meaning. It was a Russian word “sterva” (“сrepвa”). In the original Russian it used to mean “carrion” and, exactly like in the Italian, it was used to refer to the earlier “emancipated” females (those who have already denounced the obligatory headscarf, but haven’t denounced yet its replacement – the lady’s hat with the veil). Later, thanks to the efforts of the feminists, the word “sterva” in Russian began to mean a “modern, strong, albeit a bit bitchy female” and therefore this word completely lost its original connotation (implying that such a “modern female” was not different from carrion and therefore not consumable). In the modern Russian the word “sterva” could be used only as a kind of “mild disapproving”, but some females managed to use it even in an “approving” sense – trying to contrast the supposedly “independent” woman, capable of “defending herself”, against a typical submissive housewife. Since this word is no longer used in the direct sense of “carrion”, the absolute majority of Russians do not have a clue what this word originally meant and why it was used to call the earlier “emancipated” females. A similar process could be observed in the West with the word “bitch”; as the corresponding Wikipedia article puts it, “...in the context of modern feminism, “bitch” has varied reappropriated meanings that may connote a strong female (anti-stereotype of weak submissive woman)”. I can’t resist mentioning here a Russian saying that pertained to the times of the earlier feminists. This saying, by the way, is extremely annoying for the females. The point was that the abovementioned Russian word “sterva” (“carrion” in English or “carogna” in Italian) used to indicate that the “emancipated” females were no longer consumable. The females, of course, tried to defend their new status of whores by claiming that “times changed” and what was considered “fresh” in the 19th century and what is considered “fresh” in the 20th century might differ accordingly. The unbeatable men’s counterargument (that annoyed the whores so much and continues to annoy them until now) was that “it is not the actual meat that establishes the degree of its freshness; it is its consumer who decides whether the meat is consumable or not”.

price” (without being interested in the daughters’ opinions even to the least extent) either to the fathers of the prospective young bridegrooms, or, in case of mature bridegrooms – directly to the latter. When it comes to the young sons, those who were still formally in the fathers’ custody, the fathers of the latter usually did not ask the opinions of their sons either – they typically bought for their sons the brides they deemed fit and just married them off. It was believed that the fathers knew better what their sons needed, at least, when it comes to their first wife – the second, the third, etc. their sons could later marry on their own, when they are already adult. Such an arrangement, maintained by the elder members of the community, was apparently 100% based on the reason of the Homo sapiens, and not on any animalistic emotions (which would inevitably be a case if the youngsters were left free to marry on their own). On the other hand, such an arrangement ensured that any and every young man who was deemed “thy neighbor” would get his wife in any case – even if he is not loved by the females around due to his not looking like a hooligan or a boxer, the community would surely arrange a wife for him, still.

Some modern people, both females and males, I presume, would certainly object to such a practice claiming that it allegedly “infringed upon the youngsters’ legitimate rights”, and, moreover, deprived the youngsters of so-called “mutual love” in such a forced marriage.

It is easy to provide a counterargument, however. When it comes to the so-called “love”, moreover, allegedly “mutual”, by our study above, we have clearly established that the so-called “love” was a base, shameful, animalistic emotion, which degraded a male, effectively making him a slave of his female cohabitant. Moreover, we have clearly established that the so-called “mutual love” could not exist from the technical point of view and therefore *it does not exist*. Pairs of “Romeo + Juliette” exist only in sick imaginations of novelists, but never in reality. Thus, to restrict the youngsters of both sexes from freely exercising such animalistic instincts as the so-called “love” was approximately as important for the jural society as to restrict the male youngsters from freely exercising such animalistic instincts as the bullying. And so it was done in any and every traditional society. There was simply no traditional society (no Buddhist, no Sintoist, no Brahmanist, no Tengirist, no Hinduist, no Christian, no Muslim, no any other) where young men and young women were left free to “marry” each other. The adults knew better what they were doing. No adult in any case would wish harm to his son or to his daughter by making them unhappy with their family lives; I think it is pretty self-evident. And when it comes to the so-called “legitimate rights” of the youngsters, to claim that to let them choosing their sexual partners in accordance with their animalistic emotions is allegedly the “right” thing is the same as to claim that the youngsters must be also left free to bully each other, because the “bully” and the “lover” is being driven by the very same set of instincts.

To facilitate the abovementioned type of marriage, the ownership was established: the daughter was a legal property of her father before being sold into the marriage; and, after being sold into the marriage, she became the legal (a/k/a Lawful) property of her husband (a/k/a his Lawful wife). Of course, all women were taught that any and every man was higher by definition than any woman, and whatever man the woman was given to supposed to become her undisputable boss who would have more power over her than even the Lord God (technically, in accordance with the Law of God, the husband indeed has more judicial power over his wife than the Creator – for example, if the wife gave some pledge to God and the husband learns of it and is not happy with it, he has the right to void the pledge⁶¹). The very word “husband”, this annoying vestige of feudalism, in case someone forgot it, means “owner” or “manager” in the literal English (hence “husbandry” – the administration and management of a household or, by extension, the “management” in general). The word “husband” does not mean “the male spouse” and has never meant so. So, when some modern female says “he is my husband”, she actually means to say “he is my male cohabitant, whom I have full legal right to screw up and even throw behind bars for the so-called marital rape”, but literally it supposes to mean “he owns me as a property” or “I am his slave”.

Of course, in the feudal society every girl was duly explained (and this explanation was repeated in a continuous manner throughout all her life) that she was the natural bitch, the disgusting whore merely wrapped up in a pretty envelope, and that her mere existence represented the major danger for the society on both levels – personal (because some weak men could easily fall her victims) and social (because the entire society could fall her victim). Therefore, the girl was trained to realize that she was the dangerous bitch, always keep that in mind, and so to be able to continuously suppress that bitch inside her.

Another interesting feature of the feudal society (any and every feudal society, from Japan to South

⁶¹ Numbers 30:6-16.

America) was that every woman was expected to bear at minimum four children. Even though people in the medieval times were not so well versed in algebra, geometry, or higher mathematics like today, they were still OK when it came to the most elementary branch of mathematics, known as “arithmetic”. So, they knew very well that if any and every woman would not bring to the society at minimum four kids, the society would certainly die out. Therefore, the “minimum of four” was established in any and every human community. Every girl was taught that she would be a mother of the minimum of four kids. Thus, in the traditional society there was a certain qualification established – a woman could claim any right or any respect not earlier than her fourth child was born. Only starting from the fourth birth given, the woman became elevated in the eyes of the society to the status of the “mother that shall be respected”. A woman with only two or three kids (not to mention with only one or an unmarried yet) did not enjoy any respect whatsoever in any traditional society and was regarded merely as a “youngster who did not do anything to deserve any respect”, while an elder woman with less than four kids was regarded as a parasitic element who failed to perform her duties and who simply consumed other peoples’ oxygen.

Coming back to the family of humans as opposed to the cohabitation of the biped animals, as well as to the understanding the Law of God in regard to the family. Now we understood, at last, that in order to cement the institution of family in the jural society of Homo sapiens (as opposed to the phenomenon of prolonged cohabitation in the bunch of wild bipeds driven by hierarchical instincts and by lust), the Law of God demands that any and every young female must be firstly virgin before the marriage, and, secondly, she must be necessarily sold into the marriage as a slave. Her status of being a slave of her husband effectively prevents her from trying to enslave her husband, and so keeps her husband technically and actually “free”, allowing him to preserve his status of the “slave of God” that he used to have prior to the marriage. The point is that the man must be as free after the marriage as he was before it.

In this view, no “thinker” has a right to prohibit the polygamy and to enforce the so-called “monogamy” irrespectively of the actual pretext he might use for such a move. Of course, it is obvious that not every husband on Earth could have 700 wives and 300 concubines like King Solomon, and not even 13 wives like Prophet Mahomet. The number of available brides would not allow this in any case – because the number of young women is roughly equal to the number of the young men. The point is not that the man *must* have many wives. The point is that he must be *legally entitled* to have as many wives as he wishes. The actual man might have only one wife during his entire life, but his legal ability to have more than one would effectively prevent his only wife from dominating him and so from converting the former God’s slave into the slave of some whore. This is (to be exactly “was”) the main point of the polygamy.

Of course, I have to anticipate that a considerable number of readers of this book (both female- and male ones) would claim that the Christianity allegedly “prohibits the polygamy” and establishes the monogamy. This misconception is indeed widespread, especially among the Egyptian slaves who consider themselves “Christians”, but do not pay any attention to the Egyptian pyramid printed by the Freemasons on their dollar.

You can find an example of how shamelessly some alleged “specialists” on the Christianity falsify the history in this Wikipedia article: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Polygamy_in_Christianity

This article is full of lies (it obviously presumes that its reader is totally devoid of logic and has little- or no knowledge on the actual history of the Middle Ages). The only truth this article says is that in Rome it was indeed against the “law” for a citizen to have more than one wife during the days of the earlier Christians (who were perceived as the “Jews” by the Romans, not as the “Christians”, just to remind you). The article only “forgot” to add one more detail – that the days of the earlier Christians were actually the last days of Rome. Thanks to the “lawful monogamy”, the Roman females became typical whores, who, due to the lack of boxers and “ultimate fighters”, were much interested in gladiators⁶², as their perception of the “real men”, fit to “fall in love” with. Of course, the Roman males, the former warriors, who actually created the Roman empire and the Roman civilization, were inevitably reduced to the feminized “beta males” dominated by the females, while the females refused to have more than one-two children. (Generally, the females wish to have children only from the males they love, or at least, respect; they tend not to conceive from the contemptible “bread-winners”, especially if they have a free choice whether to conceive or not). Finally, it led to the inevitable: the collapse of Rome.

I will not bother to argue with the folks akin to those who wrote the abovementioned Wikipedia article, because it is useless in any case, but since I try to tell the Truth here, I have to address this potential

⁶² <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gladiator>

argument anyway. Not in order to out-argue those “seasoned” who think that they “know” the Bible, but in order to enlighten those ignorant who certainly do not know the Bible. So, here is my counter-argumentation.

First of all, you should always keep in mind that there are no Christians in the neo-Egyptian capitalist society. The Christians were left in the Promised Land when the society decided to come back to Egypt, back to the land of slavery. So, here you could only encounter the Egyptian slaves of the Freemasons and of their cop who might consider themselves “Christians” (or “Muslims” or “Jews” for that matter). Due to the absence of the actual Christians, there are no specialists in the Christianity from among the Christians; I think it is self-evident. All “specialists” on the Christianity available today are from among non-Christians. So, a “specialist” on the Christianity from among non-Christians is not interested in telling you the Truth even if he is educated enough to know this Truth. He himself is not the Christian, after all, and so he has no moral obligation and no any other interest in educating you in regards to Christianity. It is quite to the contrary. Such a “specialist” wants you to continue to be a peaceful Egyptian slave, because this is his job in this society. He is being paid for cheating you.

The same thing could be said about the so-called “Muslims” or about any so-called “specialist” on Islam or on the Holy Quran. Try to remember this simple logic.

Thus, if some so-called “Christian” (or the so-called “Muslim”) from among the so-called “good-“ and the so-called “law-abiding” citizens of a capitalist state comes up with any opinion on the Christianity, or on the history of the Christianity, or on the teaching of Jesus Christ, the supposed “savior of the Egyptian slaves”, or on the Holy Quran, or on anything else whether connected to the religion or to the medieval sociology, the best you could do is to tell him to get lost together with his opinion. Or, if you wish to educate such a “Christian” (“Muslim” or “Jew”) before telling him to get lost, request him to read the phrase preceding the Commandment Number One and then – request him to take a close look at the depiction on one US dollar bill.

In reality, in the so-called “New” Testament (which is indeed two thousand years old, as you probably remember) there is not even a single mentioning that the free man, the God’s slave, must be limited in his rights by having not more than one wife. The “New” Testament only repeats continuously that people have to abide by the Law of Moses (a/k/a the Law of God). The only mentioning of “not more than one wife” in the New Testament is where Apostle Paul suggests⁶³ that a bishop/overseer (who was not to have any business, but must be maintained at the expense of the community, and so to be always free and available to guide the Believers) shall not have more than one wife. I hope the reader sees an obvious logical reason why – the community might not be able to maintain his harem if the bishop would have 700 wives and 300 concubines like Solomon.

Thus, the earlier Christian Church faced an apparent dilemma – to allow the bishop to have more than one wife would be indeed unfair – the community then will be obliged to maintain an unlimited number of bishops’ wives, moreover, contradicting the instruction of Paul, who was an undisputable authority. On the other hand, to restrict the bishop to having no more than one wife would be tantamount to screwing him up – his wife in any case would make him her slave based on the “legality” of her oneness. In this case, the community of the Christians would be guided, instead of the humble slave of God, by the humiliated slave of some bitch. Thus, the decision worthy of Solomon was reached – the bishop must be unmarried whatsoever (and so to be completely free from any female influence that would inevitably endanger the entire Christian community if permitted). And so it is up to this day.

It is not so when it comes to the rest of the Christians, however. Just imagine that the Christians were educated and logical folks, who, unlike the modern Egyptian slaves, cared to study the Holy Scripture and knew it by heart. The monogamy among the Christians could not be prohibited and it was *not actually prohibited*. The free, sovereign Christians always had as many wives as they wished.

The problem is that today you cannot find much of the “politically incorrect” literature that describes in detail the life in Europe during the Middle Ages. The Freemasons simply do not want you to read such books (they prefer you to read books describing the life in Ancient Rome and Greece, and, from the last decade of the 20th century, also books describing the life in Pharaonic Egypt). But if such books (I mean describing the life in the Medieval Christian Europe) were freely circulating, you would be surprised to learn that the free Christians (i.e. the feudal lords, a/k/a the landlords) indeed had many wives. The

⁶³ 1 Timothy 3:2.

monogamy was only for their subjects, because no feudal lord in sound mind would marry more than one of his servant-girls to any of his servant-boys. Moreover, even if he created the “monogamous pairs” of his subjects, such a feudal would never give any virgin to any of his male servants, because the servant simply does not deserve it (the virgin girl cost money if sold to a free man, but she was given free to the serf in this case). Thus, the feudal would always sleep with the virgin (that was his legal property) first, and only then – marry her off. Hence is the well-known “right of first night” (a/k/a “*droit du seigneur*” or “*ius primae noctis*”)⁶⁴, if you have ever learned about this phenomenon from the history of the medieval Christianity. The “right of first night”, by the way, was clearly implied by the logic of the Bible; so the medieval Christians did not invent it – they just derived it based upon both – “the Word” and “the Spirit” of the Holy Scripture.

The same thing could be said about Christian Russia – even up to this day, in the otherwise politically correct Russian language it is impossible to say “to take her to become a wife”; it is only possible to say “to take her to become one of wives”, the word “wives” in plural. The polygamy among the Christians outside of the European capitalist “civilization” could be observed until very recent: Abkhazian Christians in the Russian Caucasus had as many wives as the Abkhazian Muslims right until the ‘60s of the 20th century A.D., for example. In African states of Nigeria and Cameroon the Christians have many wives even until today. The well-known “Old Believers” in Russia that managed to survive until the ‘50s in some isolated villages in the Russian North had many wives also, being the genuine, 100% Christians. The Christian Cossacks in both – Russia and Ukraine – used to have many wives too, moreover, even after formally converting from the so-called “Old Belief” into the “New” one. In the Christian Ethiopia, practically the only Christian country that managed to retain titular feudalism in the 20th century A.D., the polygamy was prohibited very recently – only after the military coup that overthrew the last feudal ruler of the Christian world⁶⁵. The Christians in China used to have many wives just until the second half of the 20th century either. And so it was with the Christians in the Turkish Empire before the “secularization” reforms of the Freemasonic puppet Mustafa Kemal “Ataturk” in the earlier ‘20s.

Thus, if some neo-Egyptian “specialist” in the Christianity would tell you that the “Holy Bible” allegedly prohibits the “polygamy” and establishes the “monogamy” you already know where to send him.

From the logic of the above, you can easily draw the following parallels between the animalistic society of the wild bipeds, driven by the instincts alone and the jural society of Homo sapiens driven by the Law and reason:

The typical quasi-“sovereign” unit of the animalistic society is a small tribe headed by the leader, the so-called “alpha male”, using the terminology of ethologists, and around this tribe there is only the jungle. This tribe unlikely interacts much (if at all) with other similar tribes around and even if it does, the contacts are made on the level of the leaders only, not on the level of the ordinary members. Thus, the rest of the bipeds who are below the leader, are distributed according to the typical structure we have duly studied above: i.e. the leader will have an unlimited number of concubines whom he could summon and kick out any time, while the rest of the males who are “worth enough” (I mean to “win bread”) would cohabit in the “monogamous” manner with the females who despise their cohabitants and craving for the leader, loving and respecting only him.

The typical unit of the earlier feudal society of Homo sapiens bears striking similarities to the above. However, it is no longer being driven by the animalistic instincts alone. The instincts are curbed by the Law of God (that restricts not only the wife from screwing up her husband, but also her husband from unnecessarily abandoning the wife and depriving her from the means of subsistence after taking a new wife⁶⁶). So, the family there is like a small tribe. It is a sovereign unit, headed by a real sovereign – the Christian (or the Muslim, or the Jew, etc.) husband, the direct slave of God. Under him, there could be: any number of concubines (now called “wives”, since they have legal rights in accordance with the God’s Law, such as the right to receive maintenance from their husband, as well as the right to inherit), as well as the typical concubines (who have no such rights), and any number of male- and female- servants, that he could possess in accordance with the God’s Law. Of course, none of these would have a status of a “sovereign”. They would only have a status of a “servant” if they are Believers (i.e. Christians, or Muslims, or Jews) or a status of a “slave” (if they are unbelievers). Apparently, the marriage of these, as well as their obligations while in marriage, would be arranged by their legal owner, i.e. is the husband (the master

⁶⁴ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Droit_du_seigneur

⁶⁵ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Polygamy_in_Ethiopia

⁶⁶ Exodus 21:7-11

of the entire sovereign unit known as the “family”). So, you can bet that while the husband himself would most probably be polygamous, his servants would be certainly monogamous for obvious practical reasons. If a free man is entitled to have many wives (which he buys with his money and maintains), it does not mean that his servants (who have no money to buy even their own freedom) are entitled to the polygamy as well. They must be already thankful to their master that he gave them one woman free of charge. I think it is just logical.

Finally, we arrive to the situation where the former Christians, not from among the servants described above, but among the direct slaves of God, the former feudal landlords, the husbands, the original Christians (as well as the original Muslims, though) transferred their sovereignty to the state. This was the case with the late feudal society, prior to the arrival of capitalism, i.e. when there were no “presidents” yet, but there were autocratic kings who held the rest of men as subjects, holding the titular sovereignty themselves. Would you expect that the real sovereigns in this case would prohibit the polygamy and enforce the monogamy on their subjects? Most probably, they would, because it is simply logical. Only the sovereign is entitled to have as many wives as he wishes (either from the animalistic arrangement, or even from the Law of God). The subject has to be content with what his master allows to him and the master typically allows for him only one wife (moreover, after sleeping with her based on the obvious “right of first night”). The logical enforcement of monogamous marriage, in the last period of feudalism, followed after the Christians had already lost their personal sovereignties to their autocratic kings.

The point in the above arrangement is that the monogamous marriage between the female- and male servants of the sovereign additionally humiliates the male, making him a subject to his own “wife”, in addition to being subject to the sovereign. Such an arrangement effectively prevents any “freedom movement” in the sovereign’s realm – the female cohabitant is more an effective instrument of the males’ enslavement than even an armed cop; moreover, she is actually the natural ally of the cop. The enforcement of the “monogamous marriages” on the subjects (moreover, of an obligatory one, dictated by the “tradition”) allows any and every male subject to be supplied with the wife and so to be actually enslaved. An unmarried man is dangerous, actually – he could rebel or escape at any time; he is not a “reliable” slave at all. He is not “securely bound” to the so-called “fatherland” (in the feudal society called “*motherland*”, still). I hope some elder readers still remember that typical attitude – in the ‘30s and even in the ‘60s, still, when unmarried men in the Western society were officially considered as “unreliable” when it comes to giving them any responsible administrative positions or even serious positions in corporate businesses. On the other hand, the enforcement of the “monogamous marriage” allowed managing the natality, along with managing the support of the females with the kids (by allotting to each female some “bread-winner” and forcing him to actually bring his “bread” to her).

I hope you realize that if the subjects of the late feudal- or the earlier capitalist society were left with the complete “sexual freedom” of today’s grade, they would simply refuse to breed. All females would concentrate among a handful of the “real men” sporting handlebar moustaches, while the majority of the typical “beta males”, not to mention the “omega-ones, would be left naturally “unmarried”. Of course, such a distribution of the females would not be beneficial to the rulers and therefore they have never allowed it (supposedly, based on the “Christian tradition”, but more on the practical interests of their kingdoms).

Moreover, it shall be known (I hope if you are observant enough, it is known to you as well) that in the society where the females are allowed to choose their sexual partners, the males have no choice than to compete for the females’ attention, moreover, not only trying to outdo other males, but even trying “to deserve” the actual attention of the females. As a result, from 80% to 90% of the entire productive energy (as well as the intellectual energy) of the males is spent in vain – on courting the females or on making themselves attractive to the females. This was noticed even at the end of the 19th century by old chap Freud⁶⁷ who sincerely believed that the male spends more than 90% of his time thinking on how to be attractive to the females.

Of course, such a ridiculous allocation of the energy of the males (who would better spend it on building a house or on writing a doctoral thesis) is extremely counterproductive and thus detrimental to the interests of the society in whole, as well as to the interests of any and every individual in the society, the very females inclusive. Actually, whether you like it or not, the current degradation of the level of education in the West (I hope you agree that you cannot compare the educational level of today’s university graduate with that of the ‘20s or even the ‘50s?) is conditioned mostly by the abovementioned phenomenon. Since

⁶⁷ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sigmund_Freud

the so-called “sexual revolution”, the males spend most of their time courting the females or on planning how to do so; while their assets were mostly spent on acquiring costly tools, known as “fashionable accessories”, that have no other use, except impressing the bitches (actually, the so-called “accessories” are the biped’s equivalent to peacock feathers or to deer’s horns, but only a few seem to realize it).

Thus, the rulers, who were more or less friendly with common sense and knew at least the basics of psychology, despite lacking corresponding diplomas, preferred to allocate to every male his guaranteed female, and so to redirect his energy onto something positive. Anyhow, since the late feudal- and even the earlier capitalist society, was dominated by the Law of God (or, in the case of earlier capitalism – at least, by its vestiges), even the “monogamous marriages” of the subjects were somehow “Christianized”. I.e. the women were trained to respect the men, still, while the men still held sufficient rights over women – including the right to get a virgin, and including the right to force her into obedience by any means.

Now, we arrive to the situation where “late feudalism” (where the titular sovereignty belonged only to the autocratic kings) is overthrown as a result of some bourgeois revolution, and the Law of God is abolished whatsoever with the Freemasons coming to power behind the infamous “curtain”. So, those who run this state from behind the curtain could play with the concept of the “sovereignty” in a variety of ways. For example, they have choices:

1) To keep the sovereignty formally with the king, who still kept his sword, but became a puppet of the Freemasons who pulled the strings from behind the curtain.

Typical examples – Czarist Russia and former Austro-Hungary; Japan before the end of the WWII. Iran before the 1979 Islamic Revolution is just the modern example of the same thing. This method, as history shows, was usually applied to the states that used to bear a considerable influence of feudalism, along with having considerable strata of official aristocracy.

2) To keep the king as a titular head of state (notably, not necessarily a “king”, but even a “queen”, which does not even need to sport the sword), but to limit his/her autocratic power, and to formally transfer the sovereignty to the “state”, supposedly run by a certain “parliament” and by a “prime-minister” with his “cabinet”.

Typical examples – Holland and England. This method, as the history shows, was usually applied to the classical “bourgeois” states where the influence of the religious values was minimal and the former aristocracy was “naturally” overpowered by capitalists.

3) To kick the king out (or even to slaughter him) and to formally transfer the sovereignty to the “nation in whole” that is to be run either by a so-called “president” who is either to be “elected” for some short-term, or by some appointed dictator who is called “president” as well, but can not be changed till he dies:

Typical examples – France, Italy, Turkey after WWI, Poland in the interwar period, the United States after the Civil War, as well as the Soviet Union/Russia after the suppression of the Reds. This method, as the history shows, was usually applied to the most dangerous countries – where there was a considerable influence of rebellious feudal elements (who, moreover, hated the enslaved “nobility”) who had to be pacified by granting them the “people’s sovereignty”.

As you can see, in none of the above three scenarios, the sovereignty, wrestled from the former tyrant, is transferred back to a man (and neither was it after the recent “liberation” of the Iraqi people from the oppressive rule of Saddam Hussein; do not fail to notice it). The man remains the subject of the state in the same manner he was during the last autocratic kings in the latest stages of feudalism or in the earliest stages of capitalism.

The only difference is that the medieval autocratic kings were Christian, still. They were formally “the Lord’s Anointed”, and they lived (or, at least, were obliged to show that they lived) in accordance with the Law of Moses officially, since they formally reported to the Creator. So, being Christians, they could not afford to let their Christian subjects sin against the Lord God.

Thus, there was some substantial alleviation provided to otherwise unbearable hardships of the monogamous marriage. For example, the man could still beat his wife any time and so to force her into obedience. He could still rape her. He could still decide on educating and on marrying off his children. Moreover, he was still free to shoot both – his wife and her lover if he caught them in an act of adultery, being sure that the court would acquit him based on the Letter and the Spirit of the God’s Law.

It was no longer a case with the capitalist society that denounced the Law of God and officially proclaimed the Egyptian slavery (see the depiction on one US dollar bill for your reference). Understandably, as being a subject, not a sovereign, the modern Egyptian male-slave (oh, sorry, the so-called “good, law-abiding male citizen of the capitalist society”) is not entitled to any polygamy. For example, the Mormons⁶⁸, who attempted to re-establish the polygamy a century ago, were forced to formally abandon it when they were subjected to the state in the late decades of the 19th century. Even the Jews, who did not recognize the “New” Testament, and recognized only the Old one, where the polygamy is explicitly allowed, and who, moreover, formally did not accept any servitude, claiming to be “sovereigns” all the time, were forced by the state to abandon the polygamy around the same time⁶⁹ as the Mormons.

Finally, what shall we expect the Freemasonic rulers behind the infamous “curtain” to do next, with the institution of “monogamous family”, in the capitalist society that they inherited from the last autocratic Christian kings?

I think the answer is obvious: the Freemasons supposed to formally equalize the females to the males with the simultaneous emancipation of the females from all vestiges of the former religious morality that the so-called “good guys” hate so much. Of course, this would inevitably crash the institution of the so-called “family”, and so the females would lose the traditional support from the cohabiting male formerly bound to them by both – by the so-called “love” and by the so-called “legislation”. However, the Freemasons sincerely hoped that they would be able to redistribute the social income in such a manner that the females would be maintained not each by the individual male like before, but by all the males in whole. And so they did.

Why did the Freemasons do so you might ask? Didn’t they know history? Didn’t they know that Rome fell to the Barbarians exactly because of the emancipation of its females?

Apparently, the Freemasons knew history much better than many of their slaves; otherwise, they would not be able to effectively rule the latter. Nonetheless, the Freemasons are not infallible – they are mortals, after all, not gods. Most probably, their hatred for the remnants of feudalism has simply blinded them and they destroyed the “monogamous marriage” while acting in a blind fury, devoid of much reason – similar to that demonstrated by them today in their seemingly idiotic zeal to destroy remote, useless, yet feudal Afghanistan. You can scarcely imagine to which particular extent the Freemasons hate feudalism and all its vestiges, but if you *do* imagine this, you would find explanations of many of their seemingly “unexplainable” (and often harmful to their own selves) policies.

⁶⁸ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mormons>

⁶⁹ It is difficult to establish precisely when the Jews (here we are talking only about the Ashkenazi Jews, because they are the most common Jews in the West) were formally prohibited the polygamy, because available “historical sources” are being manipulated with and therefore you cannot trust them. There is a notion, however, that claims: around the year 1000 (A.D.), a certain Rabbi Gershom ben Judah (make sure to notice, in a manner of “by the way”, that the said Rabbi did not have any so-called “surname”, but had, instead, a typical patronymic that sounded almost like the one of Osama bin Laden) issued an edict (known as “*Herem de-Rabbenu Gershom*”) which was considered authoritative among the Ashkenazi Jews. This edict substantially prohibited polygamous marriage. One exception was allowed, though: a man could marry more than one wife if he obtained the special permission of 100 rabbis in 3 countries (here you can perceive a typical “Jewish” approach – the Rabbi could not sin against the God by bluntly prohibiting His Law, so he left the small “loophole” that no one would practically use anyway). Originally, Gershom's ban was limited in time to the year 1260. However it has continued to be [allegedly] accepted by Jews of Europe and the Western World to this day. Of course, it shall be presumed (at least, judging by logic) that when Gershom's edict was pronounced, it must have been in compliance with some rule of a medieval German ruler who was busy at the time subjecting various feudalist sovereigns around, the recalcitrant feudalist Jews inclusive. So, the Jews had to submit to him and their Rabbi issued the edict, though, making sure to limit it for a certain period of time, and making a formal loophole, in addition. Since then, it is not known that any Jewish scholar has ever dared to prohibit the polygamy in any official manner or even to issue his learned opinion (an equivalent to a well-known “fatwa” in Islam) in this regard. Moreover, even the abovementioned edict of Gershom ben Judah was “authoritative” only for the Ashkenazi Jews (i.e. the “German-like Jews”). It had nothing to do with the rest of the well-known Jews communities – such as Sephardic Jews, Georgian Jews, Bukharan Jews, Yemeni Jews, the Jews of Maghreb, or those of the Turkish Empire, of India, and of Ethiopia – even at the time of its announcement, not to say after the time of its formal expiration (i.e. after the year 1260 A.D.) Thus, the modern Jews (even residing right in their own state of Israel) were forced into the modern “monogamous marriage” only due to the fact that they were enslaved by the so-called “secular capitalism” (or by neo-Pharaonic Egypt).

It is also possible that the Freemasons, who were obviously distributed with the high birth rate in the post-WWI period, which, in combination with the improved health-care system, invention of antibiotics, and wide implementation of vaccinations, tremendously increased the natality on this Planet. That is around that time, the Freemasons began to fear that their Planet (they believe that it is *their* Planet, not ours) would be “overpopulated” and so they began to implement various measures designed to curb its population’s growth. These measures are well-known to every reader educated enough to know the recent history, so I will not bother listing them, but the “emancipation” of the females (that reached its peak exactly in the post-WWI period and was interrupted only by the emergence of the Red Threat and by the WWII) was, most probably, one of the major steps to prevent the [then] “alarming” natality on the Planet.

On the other hand (the humble author of these lines knows it for certain, so you can trust him), the Freemasons, starting from the ‘20s, i.e. with the development of the genetic science, sincerely hoped that they would be eventually able to breed the so-called “humans” outside of the bodies of the females, bypassing all – the “conception”, the “pregnancy”, and the actual “act of birth”. Those days (and right until very recent, when they finally lost this hope), they sincerely believed that the modern science would allow creating a device known as an “artificial uterus” (or “artificial womb”)⁷⁰ that would enable the so-called “extracorporeal pregnancy” or the so-called “extrauterine fetal incubation” (known as “EUFI”). I.e. the Freemasons hoped to achieve the industrial scale breeding of “test-tube” boys and girls (moreover, deciding the physical qualities and the proportion of the needed sex of the babies in advance), without using the females, by the ‘60s, the latest – by the ‘70s. And so the lack of the desire of the emancipated females to give birth would no longer be a problem.

However, the Freemasons badly miscalculated their abilities.

They indeed were able to succeed in some relatively easy steps that allowed bypassing the natural method of the conception. They were successful with the simple “artificial insemination”, and even with a bit tricky so-called “*in vitro fertilization*” (or “IVF”)⁷¹, but at that point they run out of luck. The Freemasonic scientists were not able to bypass the pregnancy that could only proceed in the natural female womb. Thus, the badly needed industrial (and even a laboratory-level) “test-tube” production of the so-called “human beings” resulted in a total failure. Not even once (again, the humble author of these lines knows it for sure, so you can trust his claims) were the Freemasons able to grow a really *live* so-called “human” outside of the female womb: all they could grow in a sense of the “extrauterine fetal incubation” was only lifeless meat that was physiologically functioning only while on life-support systems⁷².

⁷⁰ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Artificial_uterus

⁷¹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/In_vitro_fertilisation

⁷² It is not known (and *cannot be known*, actually, for merely psychological reasons) to unbelieving descendants of Adam, but is well-known to the believing ones: The Lord God, the Creator, PERSONALLY controls the birth of any and every man, *even* if their number reaches about several billions heads. To allow breeding (not to say “creating”) those who were created in His Own Image and in His Own Appearance is actually the Heavenly Creator’s prerogative. From the technical point of view, it could be described as follows: at the moment of the birth of the descendant of Adam, there is a special invisible (or “located outside of This world”) mechanism responsible for injecting the spirit (not to be confused with the soul) into the newborn baby’s body, making the baby live outside of the body of his female parent. And this mechanism is controlled by God when it comes to the men. Thus, when the Freemasons declared the so-called “human” to be the “Master of This Planet” in the 20th century, and so attempted to compete with its actual Master, the Lord God, they just assumed too much, and were proven wrong, of course, because they did not believe the Holy Scripture. Moreover, the Freemasons generally do not see a difference between the “spirit” and the “consciousness” perceiving them as the same thing, and, moreover, believing that they can allegedly control the process of the latter’s “re-incarnation”. They know that the spirits indeed can re-incarnate, that is to say that men’s spirits could be re-used in This world several times (most cultures believe five times). In fact, observant men noticed that phenomenon several millennia ago. Actually, absolutely all primitive- and higher than primitive societies, except only the atheist Western neo-Egyptian “civilization”, formally recognize the re-incarnation of the spirits, including their migration from dead people into new born babies, as well as their extra-corporeal existence in a form of well-known “ghosts”. So the Freemasons arrived to the belief that the “consciousness” (known to the believing folks as the “soul”) could either “re-incarnate” too, or that it could be even read by earthly technical means and then some artificially grown so-called “human” could be “reprogrammed” with a “back-up” of someone’s consciousness. The elder rulers of the Freemasonic sect even believed in the ‘60s and the ‘70s that they could live eternally by creating back-ups of their consciousness and then – writing these “back-ups” into the artificially grown so-called “humans”, genetically identical to themselves (for growing their genetic copies,

So, now the Freemasons face the consequences – the childless Western civilization that they attempted to convert to the Egyptian one. Apparently, the Ancient Egyptian pharaoh was more practical – he did not take more than 20% of their income from the Egyptian slaves⁷³ and he did not maintain the so-called “single-mothers” at the expense of his treasure. He preferred to maintain the females in the traditional manner – at the expense of their male-cohabitants (whose incomes were left to be sufficient to maintain their “monogamous marriages”). Thus, the Freemasons in the 20th century A.D. have clearly outdone their guru – the Egyptian Pharaoh of the times of Joseph.

Someone could, perhaps, ask me this question – but why do I tell all of this? Do I advocate polygamy, or do I sincerely hope that it could be re-established in the modern conditions?

Well. I will answer this question. No, by no means do I advocate polygamy among the Egyptian slaves who think of themselves being “free Christians” or even “free Jews”. They apparently deserve the monogamy. Or to be exact, they do not deserve even the monogamy, and not even sleeping with a prostitute (do you think why the cop prohibited the prostitution in the Western world? it is because the male-slaves do not deserve the female body at all, even for a short-time, even for cash). Thus, these folks deserve the absolute celibacy, in my humble opinion. No, by no means do I believe that polygamy could be re-established in the modern conditions – especially considering the slavish mentality of the feminized males and the unprecedented level of the so-called “emancipation” of the females. Moreover, as you probably understood, the polygamy is an attribute of the sovereignty; servants and slaves are not entitled to it. Now, the “sovereignty” rests either with the state, or with the “nation in whole”; thus, *this* “sovereign” is entitled to the polygamy – and indeed, the state owns all females and it is pretty obvious – when the state permits you to sleep with *its* female, it sets certain *conditions* and these conditions are well-known.

When I bothered explaining all of the above in such a detail, I did not do it because I called for the re-establishment of the polygamy in the atheist capitalist society. It was merely because I was telling the Truth and what I explained above was the very Truth. I hoped that this explanation could help some lost souls to realize how deep the Western society actually fell, and how deep were the roots of the slavery in those who thought of themselves as the “citizens” of the supposedly “free world”.

Now you know what happened with the family in reality along with knowing what the so-called “family” is and what its existence is conditioned by. You can rebel, if you wish. Or you can continue to support your “wife” and “your” children (by the way, did you notice that supposedly “your” children are actually claimed by the state right from the time of their birth? Guess why?)

Here, I would like to repeat myself and remind you one more time the most important point: the “freedom” in men cannot be absolute like in the case of the tigers. The freedom is in any case limited by “someone”. The question is only *who* is this “someone” that claims such a right as to establish the frames of the men’s freedom?

If it is the Lord God, the Heavenly Creator, then such a limitation of freedom is perceived as Freedom that is to be written with the Capital Letter.

If it is someone who is God’s slave (i.e. a real Christian- or Muslim sovereign – i.e. husband, or king), then there is no freedom for his subjects; there is a servitude or a serfdom.

But if it is someone who is not the God’s slave (for example, the Egyptian pharaoh, or some so-called “parliament” who enforces its so-called “legislation” through the cop), then it is the slavery.

In this manner, Freedom was perceived by the Reds, for example. In the same manner it is being perceived by the Mafia. In the same manner it is being perceived by the Gypsies, or by the Pashtuns from the Tribal Area of Pakistan.

the high-ranking Freemasons supposed to supply the samples of their own DNA). Of course, their silly, yet extensive experiments with the latter (that indeed took place in the second half of the 20th century A.D.) resulted in the loss of time and efforts. It is indeed technically impossible to create men artificially – apparently “nobody” wishes to inject the spirit into the newly grown meat in some Freemasonic laboratory, in order to make that meat to be really “live”, while the soul, unlike the spirit, does not “re-incarnate” at all – it obviously departs from This World to the Next one to face the Judgment – exactly as explained in the Holy Scripture.

⁷³ Genesis 41:34; 47:24; 47:26.

For example, when the free, sovereign Pashtuns observe from the mountains their allegedly “lawless” Tribal Area, the main territory of the state of Pakistan, and see an armed cop trampling that land amidst the unarmed “law-abiding” Pakistani “Muslims”, they perceive it as the “territory enslaved by the cop”, and the so-called “Muslims” – not as the “slaves of Allah” but as the ignoble slaves of the British imperialism, of which the current Pakistani cop is an heir.

For example, when the Reds overthrew capitalism on certain territories (and shot all cops, without any exception⁷⁴), they considered these territories “liberated”. The word “liberated” in this case was perceived in the capitalist West as a kind of “mockery” and was always written (when it comes to the Reds’ terminology) in the quotation marks. However, the Reds did not perceive it as any mockery and never used it in any quotation marks – to liberate in their neo-feudal lexicon meant precisely to liberate.

Someone would, of course, notice a discrepancy in the above statement – claiming that the Reds, in reality, controlled even their own members, making them subjects and not sovereigns, not to mention harshly oppressing those who were not their own members. What did it have to do with the “liberation” or the “freedom”?

The point is that the Reds were merely a group or armed rebels that committed a new Exodus from the Egyptian slavery en masse, moreover, being pursued by the army of enraged Pharaoh who tried to stop and to turn them back at any cost (and so he actually did – the Reds are no more, as you might notice – the Pharaoh managed to finish them off).

So, each Red was bound by a discipline of the group. Of course, he was not a sovereign yet; because his group hadn’t reached the actual Promised Land yet and hadn’t concurred it yet (in order to be able to distribute the land to would be sovereigns). Thus, each individual member of the Reds was merely a run-away slave, half-way from the Egyptian slavery to the Promised Land. It was too early for him to claim any “sovereignty” in this situation. Moreover, the Reds were in a constant state of war with the surrounding imperialist states and with their internal Freemasonic elements and due to their state of war they must be subjected to the strict military-type discipline in order to be able to win the battle and to survive whatsoever.

If you care to read the Bible, particularly about the details of the Biblical Exodus, you will see that the Hebrews, about a million of whom escaped Ancient Egypt, were not really “sovereigns” either, while walking through the desert – Moses used to rule them quite harshly while on the way to the Promised Land. Though, in the Promised Land, they indeed became sovereigns, and, moreover, taught the future Christians and the future Muslims on their example.

From now on, we remember what the Freedom is: the Freedom is when no one limits the man’s liberties more than they were limited by the Lord God as described in the God’s Law, a/k/a the “Common Law” or the “Law of Moses”. Moreover, the Freedom is when no one – no king, no patriarch, no president, no parliament, no senate, no synod, no priest, no mullah, and, of course, no cop stands in between the

⁷⁴ Some modern people, who have no clue about the most recent history, seem to perceive the Reds as the “brutal oppressors” who allegedly “enslaved the peoples” by supposedly creating “police states”. In reality, no one hated the cop more than did the Reds. The Reds might try to re-educate captured military personnel of the enemy (including not only conscript soldiers, but even commissioned officers of the enemy), but they never did it with the cops. The Reds sincerely believed that there was only one kind of “good cop” – a dead cop. Thus, the cop captured by the Reds could only be shot (if not buried alive); there was no prospect of “re-education” for him. What was created instead of the exterminated police on the liberated territories was not even called “police”; it was called “militia” as you probably know. Even the very word “police” was hated to such an extent that the post-communist rulers of the USSR/Russia did not dare to re-name the de-facto police (still called “militia” in the Khrushchevite and Brezhnevite USSR and even in the post-Soviet Russia for another 20 years) back to “police” using the corresponding word. It was not earlier than in 2012, i.e. almost 60 years after the demise of the Reds, when the Russian rulers assembled enough courage to at last re-name the “militia” into “policia” (“police”) in the Russian Federation. Here is a very characteristic quotation that might illustrate how the Reds “loved” the cops: on September 1917, V. I. Lenin wrote *“There is only one way to **prevent the restoration of the police**, and that is to create a people’s militia and to fuse it with the army (the standing army to be replaced by the arming of the entire people)”* from http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Red_Army (endnote [2]). As you see, the Reds were not much different from those allegedly “lawless” Pashtuns from the Tribal Area of Pakistan (the latter, too, prefer to arm the entire people than to create the cop who would maintain “order” among the disarmed slaves).

sovereign man, the God's slave, and the God, and so prevents the man from practicing the Law of God in full. The rest of the conditions are either the servitude/serfdom (in the best case), or the slavery (in the worst case).

Of course, the reader is entitled to perceive the concept of the "freedom" in any other way (for example, as the "the freedom of "married" sodomites to adopt kids", or as "the freedom of females not to be virgins when consummating their monogamous marriage", or as "the freedom of any biped to announce his or her irresponsible promises before an election", or "the freedom of the United States to occupy feudal Afghanistan because Osama is hiding there"); it is up to him, but what was explained above was how the concept of the freedom used to be perceived by the Believers in God for several millenniums prior to the advent of so-called "capitalism".

The sovereignty and the Justice.

I think it would do no harm if we consider the concept of sovereignty not only in relation to the institution of family, like we did in the previous chapters, but also in relation to the institution of justice.

As you probably understand, the earlier descendants of Adam for some reasonably long time lived without any mortal ruler above them (unless, of course, you prefer to believe that the so-called “extraterrestrials” began with creating some fully populated, ready-to-use states, with the ready to use public offices, army, police, judiciary, prisons, customs, border guards, tax collection system, etc., instead of simply planting the first pair of yet illiterate biped mortals on this Planet).

However, those earlier descendants of Adam certainly had some judges. The men tend to argue with each other. And even if both of the arguing parties are educated in the Common Law (a/k/a the “God’s Law”), they can not, still, be completely neutral on deciding the argument. That is not to mention that any unilateral “deciding” of it might be rejected by the opposing party. Therefore, an institution of judges was established. A judge, being the third, not interested, neutral party, was supposed to adjudicate the case in accordance with the Law, common for all the three parties (hence “Common Law”). Such a solution supposed to be fair, providing, of course, that the judge is appointed by both of the arguing parties and that his verdict was to be respected by either arguing party.

So, here we already encountered the first institution that the earlier mankind supposed to create, besides the institution of family. This is the institution of justice.

The justice among the humans, as well as the principle of adjudication of cases among the humans, however, bear notable differences compared to the justice system among slaves or that among servants that belong to some human. Let us compare these differences.

Let us imagine a group of sovereign men, each having a sovereign family of his own. These men live in a certain community (you can compare it to a typical Mafia of these days; unless you are acquainted with some Pashtuns in the mountains or with some recalcitrant Gypsies, you would unlikely find a better comparison in today’s world than the Mafia). Let us imagine that two of such sovereigns have an argument (let’s say, they can not properly demarcate their lands; or can not decide on the rate of settling some debt, or on how to share military or hunting spoils, or on some marital question, or whatever). So, they either appoint the judge on their own to arbitrate this particular instance, or use a certain established institution of judge(s) that is permanent or temporarily electable in this particular community. In some cases (often used by small feudal nations, as well as by Mafia groups) the institution of justice is represented not by some individuals who are appointed “judges”, but by the entire assembly of the community, or by an assembly of the elders of the community.

Such a justice system as described above could be perceived as “absolutely impartial” (unless, of course, the judges are personally corrupt) and working in the interests of Justice, which is to be spelt with the Capital Letter. From the technical point of view, such a system of justice is a system where the Supreme Judge, the Lord God, has delegated His judicial functions to some mortals, acting in His Name. The mortal judges, of course, could only adjudicate the cases based on the norms of the God’s Law, because to use any other “norms” would be a blasphemy. I think it is pretty obvious – the mortals are not entitled to establish their own concepts of “good” and “evil” and could only use the ones informed to them by the Creator.

If in today’s world there were no such an organization as the so-called “United Nations” (of which recalcitrant feudalist Switzerland was not a member right until 2002, just to remind you), all arguments between the states must have been settled by the above method. Since all modern states claim nothing else than the “sovereignty”, all arguments between them must be settled by one and only one method: by appointing some third, impartial sovereign to arbitrate. But what kind of legislation would such a judge/arbitrator use to adjudicate the argument between the two states – the two sovereigns? Try to think about it, using your common sense and logic.

Each state, being a sovereign, is obviously entitled to install any kind of legislation and any kind of regime within itself (be it fascist-, communist-, democratic-, ochlocratic-, autocratic-, republican-, feudal-, cannibalistic-, feminist-, green-, forcibly homosexual-, or whatever) and it shall be no business of another state to put its nose into the affairs of the sovereign.

However, it is not so when it comes to the relations *between* the sovereigns. The arguments between them could only be decided in accordance with that very Common Law, known also as the Law of God – the very same Law still used by the Mafia. There is simply no other Law that could be used in such a situation. Each state is the sovereign, so it is technically entitled to install its own, internal legislation and to twist it in any manner it wishes. However, no state could install any “interstate” legislation, because it has not enough legal power to do so. Thus, despite the de-facto and de-jure denunciation of the Common Law by all capitalist states, arguments *between* the states were still settled in accordance with the Common Law until very recently.

It all changed with the creation of the so-called “United Nations Organization”. This seemingly “good” and seemingly “inoffensive” body in reality is nothing less than the globalization tool of the Freemasonic sect that uses it to deprive the former states of their titular sovereignties. Once the so-called “UN” was created, it quickly assumed an alleged “right” to create so-called “international laws”, and, moreover, it assumed it’s supposed “right” *to enforce* such a “legislation” on the former sovereign states, effectively depriving them of the actual sovereignties. The point is that in the absence of the so-called “United Nations”, all arguments between the sovereign states (even technically “capitalist”, i.e. the “Lawless” ones) were decided, still, in accordance with the feudal Law of the Lord God, moreover, by impartial courts of arbitration.

An example – an Egyptian Pharaoh could oppress his own slaves in any manner he wishes, denying the “Common Law” in dealing with his subjects and strictly prohibiting his subjects from using the “Common Law” in dealing with each other. However, when the same Egyptian Pharaoh, as the state ruler, as the sovereign, is obliged to deal with the head of the neighboring state (who too is a sovereign) he can no longer use his internal Lawlessness. He is obliged, still, to use the God’s Law in dealing with another state (unless, of course, he wages a war against it, or threatens it, brandishing some nuclear weapons; but in our example here we are talking about the judicial relationship between the two states, based on the mutual respect of each others’ sovereignty).

So, the point is that the so-called “United Nations Organization” not only assumed its alleged right to create the so-called “international legislation”, and not only its supposed right to enforce the latter on the de-jure independent states. It went much further – it assumed even its alleged right to adjudicate the international cases, either acting as the “international court”, or by creating the so-called “international courts” under its aegis. Thus, in the modern world, the so-called “United Nations” occupies nothing less than the office of the Lord God. It might sound weird, but if you throw aside all slavish complexes and invoke your common sense, you will notice that while the actual state occupies the office of the patriarch (or the position of forefather Abraham, which any and every adult man supposed to enjoy personally, according to the wish of the Creator), the so-called “UN” occupies in the modern world the position that belongs to the very Creator.

It shall not surprise you therefore, that the seemingly “good” (it indeed appears “good” to almost every simpleton around the world) so-called “United Nations” is the determined proponent of modern Egyptian slavery in general, and of the ridiculous official interpretation of the 9/11 affair – in particular. In case you don’t know it, it’s “secretary-general” Ban Ki-moon who used to severely criticize and even to fire those under his command who dared to question the official story of 9/11. You can educate yourself on this subject by reading these⁷⁵ articles. I.e. the supposedly “good” so-called “United Nations” is the staunchest supporter of the following notions:

- the notion that aluminum could penetrate the steel of the Twin Towers and reinforced concrete of the Pentagon;
- the notion that kerosene could instantly melt steel into fluffy steel dust;
- the notion that hand-to-hand fighting on board of flying passenger Boeing could allegedly cause the Boeing to disintegrate into small pieces right in the air;
- the notion that the religion of Islam is allegedly responsible for all of the above;
- the notion that high concentrations of benzene vapors above places called “ground zero” could allegedly persist for months and thus cause bone marrow damage, leukemia, myeloma, various

⁷⁵ <http://www.telegraph.co.uk/news/worldnews/northamerica/usa/8281125/UN-human-rights-official-claims-911-was-US-plot.html> and http://www.google.com/hostednews/afp/article/ALeqM5gWCTbMwqBJ_I-srVgILLJsXIhoTg

- cancers, and other obvious signs of chronic radiation sickness in some 90 thousand of gullible descendants of Adam who worked on the places known as “ground zero”⁷⁶ without gas-masks;
- the notion that sovereign states of Afghanistan and Iraq shall be punished by deprivation of their sovereignties for all listed above reasons.

Not bad for such a “good” organization as the so-called “United Nation”, is it?

We went too far from the initial point, however. Let us forget, for awhile, the Freemasonic so-called “United Nations Organization”, perceived by the simpletons as something “good”, and come back to elementary logic.

The system of justice could be of two different levels:

Level one. The justice system intended to adjudicate arguments between two free men, a/k/a sovereigns. In the modern conditions (if discounting the abovementioned existence of the so-called “United Nations” and the latter’s latest achievements on the field of the so-called “international legislation”) it is the justice that supposes to decide arguments of two sovereign states with each other, or that of the remaining free men with each other (for example, it is the justice system of the Russian Mafia, or that of the free Pashtuns in the Tribal Area of Pakistan, or that of the Gypsies).

This “level one” Justice system works in the interests of the Lord God and in a strict accordance with the God’s Law. Since the Lord God did not expressly manifest that the justice process might be distorted in certain cases as to sacrifice the concept of the Justice to some particular Personal interests of the Creator, this type of the Justice shall be considered absolutely fair. It is because the only thing God demands is the fair, unbiased, uncorrupt implementation of the judicial process and an equally fair treatment of a rich and a poor, a strong and a weak, a warrior and a widow (the widow can not act as a judge, but she can be a subject of justice, nonetheless, because in the absence of her late husband she is subordinated to God directly; providing, of course, that we are taking about the widow of a Gypsy or that of a Pashtun from the Tribal Area, not about the widow of some late Egyptian slave, who used to perceive himself a “citizen” while still Here).

A notable characteristic of the said “level one” justice system is that the Justice is always done by the sovereign(s) appointed to adjudicate the cases, and it always contains only a single instance (i.e. it contains no “appeal” instances); the very first judge, himself being a sovereign, who judges in the Name of God, is considered to be competent enough; so no “appeal” procedures are provided for.

Level two. The justice system created by a certain sovereign in order to relieve him, the busy man, from adjudicating any and every argument of his numerous servants and slaves.

As we remember, in the justice system of the “level one”, the judicial powers of the Lord God are delegated to certain mortal judges (who themselves are sovereigns). Likewise, in the “level two” justice system, the judicial powers of the sovereign are delegated to certain servants of his who serve as his judges (note: they serve not as “God’s judges”, but as “his judges”).

Typically, a sovereign head of a feudal family does not need any “judges”, if the family is relatively small. He could always find time to adjudicate any argument among his wives, his children, his servants, and his slaves and to mete out punishments if necessary (including, notably, a punishment of death to those who deserve it; the sovereign is indeed entitled to punish with death).

When the sovereignty unit grows bigger (let’s say, a certain feudal ruler subjects more and more people, expanding his actual “sovereignty”), its head – the physical sovereign, would inevitably encounter a problem. His free time is no longer enough to adjudicate any and every argument of his numerous servants and slaves, as well as to establish their guilt and to mete out the punishments for those found guilty.

⁷⁶ If you check a genuine pre-9/11 English dictionary (note though, that there are fake “pre-9/11” ones, printed in reality after 9/11 with backdated publishing data) you will notice that “ground zero” has no other meaning than “the spot of a nuclear or a thermonuclear explosion or the point of the latter’s projection onto the Earth’s surface”.

In this situation, the sovereign typically delegates his sovereign powers to adjudicate cases and to punish the servants and the slaves in his realm to some “judges” appointed from among his own servants. Thus, the sovereign with relatively large possessions would rarely (if ever) adjudicate the cases by himself – he would rely on his internal justice system. Notably, such a system of justice could be even a multilayered one. For example, especially if it is mimicked from the Roman “law”, it might include courts of the first instance, of the second instance, and of the third instance (usually implemented in a form of “primary/district/people’s/magistrate courts”, “appeals/cassations/provincial courts”, and “supreme/all-state courts”).

If to call a spade a spade, this phenomenon shall be interpreted as follows: a typical sovereign (the genuinely free-minded person), who wishes to be as fair as possible towards his subjects, can not afford to delegate his sovereign judicial powers to a single servant of his. He does not trust that servant enough even after especially educating such a servant, teaching him basics of logic, of common sense, and the concept of having an “honor”, before appointing him the “judge”. Therefore, the sovereign prefers to create an additional system of control and re-consideration of the initial judgment and such a system might include up to two (appeals court + supreme court), and sometimes even three appeal instances (often it is possible to appeal to the full bench of the judges of the supreme court as the third appeal instance). And yet, the sovereign does not trust enough even his “supreme” court (because it is too populated by the servants, rather than by the sovereigns, while the servants possess classical servant’s mentality, which is not good at all for making judgments).

Therefore, the sovereign would always reserve his final say in all judicial proceedings in his realm. For example, he could still pardon those condemned to death by his servant-judges (either by demanding to review all death sentences in his realm, or by creating a system of submitting appeals for a pardon directly to him), as well as to pardon those punished with the lesser punishments. A typical survival of the said system could be observed even in the modern capitalist world. Even a temporarily elected figurehead of a modern “democratic” state is entitled to pardon those who were punished by the final judgment of the supreme court of this state. This is because technically the said figurehead, albeit temporarily, occupies the office of the sovereign.

Note, however, that the said “justice system of the level two”, even from the technical point of view, is not intended to adjudicate the arguments between the servant and the sovereign. It is only intended to settle arguments between servants and to establish the guilt and the punishment for those guilty servants.

This technicality shall be always kept in mind when analyzing the modern state-owned judicial system and its abilities:

The judicial powers do not actually belong to the judge in any state-owned court, even if it is the supreme court of the state. These judicial powers are merely delegated to the judge by the sovereign.

Thus, such a state-owned judge does not do the justice in the Name of God. He does it in the name of his sovereign. For example, in a certain kingdom the judge does the justice in the name of the current king (in Thailand, for example, all justice is done in the name of His Majesty the King of Thailand). In the United States the justice is done “in the name of the United States”. In the Russian Federation the justice is done “in the name of the Russian Federation”.

Please, keep in mind always, that the Justice “in the Name of God” could only be done when it comes to the judicial proceedings between two sovereigns, moreover, arbitrated by the third sovereign. When, for example, the Jirga of Pashtuns in the supposedly “lawless” Tribal Area does justice adjudicating a case between two free men, it does so in the Name of God (and so does an assembly of the Russian Mafia when adjudicating a case between two vory in Law). But when the U.S. court does justice adjudicating a case between two “citizens” it does so in the name of the United States.

Since the “judge” (who is primarily the servant, despite demanding to be addressed “your honor”) in such a system acts in the name and in the interests of his sovereign, he is not entitled (even from the technical point of view, not to mention the moral point of view) to settle any claim of a servant against his sovereign. The justice system of the state is not actually intended to settle such claims. If you review logic of the above, you will understand what I mean. The sovereign created the internal justice system in his realm in order to alleviate himself, the busy man, from the headache of routine judicial work. But it does not mean that the sovereign created the system of his subjects complaining against himself. The subjects are wrong by definition when it comes to the relationship “sovereign-subject”; they are to serve and to

have duties. While the sovereign is right by definition, irrespective of how heavy are his demands for the said “duties” and “services” of his subjects. The sovereign is actually entitled to keep his subjects in chains and to whip them at will, as well as to marry them off (moreover, sleeping with each virgin prior to this). He is even entitled to castrate his subjects, not only to control the movement of *his* exchange coupons on their bank accounts and to install surveillance video-cameras on *his* territory to control movements of *his* subjects. There is nothing to complain against the sovereign, therefore.

The presumably right claim of a servant against his sovereign could only be settled in one way: by the wronged servant humbly approaching his sovereign (preferably, on his knees) and humbly asking for a fair amendment. The actual settlement exclusively depends on the good will and on the sense of justice of the sovereign and in no case any of his subordinate “judges” could make it any better by “ordering” his sovereign to make such an amendment. I think you agree with this logic. Thus, in the modern, “faceless” capitalist state, known as the so-called “democracy”, its so-called “citizen”, wronged by the sovereign state, has no way to receive any amendment. He can not sue the sovereign state in the state-owned court, because the court acts in the interests of the state, which is normal from the technical point of view. On the other hand, the wronged so-called “citizen” can not hope to get any amendment directly from the sovereign on account of the latter’s good will, due to the “faceless” nature of the modern state. There is simply no actual, physical “sovereign” he could appeal to. The modern “State” is a mere fiction.

Let us remember one more time the fundamental differences between the justice system of the “level one” and that of the “level two”.

The judge/arbiter in the first one is always the sovereign. So, he is correspondingly free-minded. He (always “he”, never “she”; God does not allow females to judge, even if they are technically sovereigns – such as widows, for example) does justice in the Name of God, and always does it in accordance with the Law of God (a/k/a the “Common Law”).

The judge in the second one is always a servant of a certain sovereign; he is not personally free. Even worse, he can not be free-minded, because if he were free-minded, he would be a Mafioso, rather than a “judge”. The justice in the second case is appealable, and, notably, it is done in the name of the sovereign, and *not* in the Name of God.

When it comes to the legislation and principles used in the actual legal proceedings in the second case, they could be anything established by the sovereign, not necessarily the Law of God. It could be the Law of God, of course, but most probably it would be its modifications; it could be anything contradictory to the Law of God as well (especially if it is a secular state, which denounced the Creator and His Law or if it is some pseudo-religious state that twisted the Law creating something like the infamous so-called “Shariah”).

Another notable feature of the “level two” justice system is this. If the actual sovereign (or rather those who rule in his stead from behind the infamous “curtain”) wants to additionally humiliate his subjects (that think of themselves as of “citizens”) like is the case with the modern Western world, the sovereign could even appoint some females to act as “judges” even when it comes to the adjudication of the cases between two males or between a male and a female.

Yet another notable difference between these two different levels of justices is this. In accordance with the God’s Law, a disrespect shown to His judge (here we are talking about the “Justice system of level one”) is punishable by death, moreover, unconditionally – exactly like murder. In contrast, the contempt of the court in the “justice system of level two” is punishable by some petty term of imprisonment. This means that even when the internal justice system of the sovereignty was initially created, the actual sovereign did not expect that his servants would show much respect to others of his servants acting as his “judges”. It would be wrong to expect much of the respect in this situation, so the petty punishments provided for contempt of the internal court of the sovereignty seem to be the match.

Finally, let us answer a philosophical question. Is it fair for a sovereign to establish such a system where his subjects doing justice in his name would demand from the arguing parties and from their witnesses and experts to swear in the God’s Name that they would say the truth, the only truth, and nothing but the truth?

Well. If the sovereign lives in the feudal society, in accordance with the God’s Law, then, perhaps, it is reasonable. Because the believing servants of the sovereign presumably fear God also and so shall not

lie, especially when swearing in His Name, which suppose to greatly improve the quality of adjudication of the cases.

But what if a powerful sovereign captured some less-powerful sovereign and tried to subject him against the latter's will? Shall the captured sovereign be "honest" while testifying in the internal court of a tyrant (which is intended, just to remind you, to settle arguments and to punish servants of the tyrant, not to punish other sovereigns)?

Obviously, the captured sovereign is not obliged to be honest in such a situation; at least, if you employ logic and common sense, you will understand why. To begin with, he is a sovereign, but the so-called "judges" he faces are merely servants. Secondly, in accordance with the God's Law, such an internal "court" of the sovereign can not have any jurisdiction over another sovereign. Thirdly, the said internal "court" does not even do justice in the Name of God, but does it, instead, in the name of its sovereign. I think it is pretty obvious, that the captured sovereign has his full, undeniable right to lie to such a "court" with the light heart, even if they force him to swear in God's Name that he would not lie to them.

Here is a modern example that, perhaps, will make it easier to understand the above point. Let's say, some gang of criminals, whose legitimacy you do not formally recognize, captures you, and brings you into some internal so-called "justice system" of the gang. The said "justice system" of the gang, moreover, is not even intended to adjudicate the cases of the gangsters, but merely those of their victims. So, the gangsters-"judges" demand that you should swear in the Name of God that you would tell them the truth, the only truth, and nothing but the truth. Let's say, they demand from you to reveal where you keep your gold and your silver, while you maintain that you do not have any. So, the "judges" give you an option (presuming that you are a believer in God and fear Him, indeed) – you should swear to them that you do not lie to them when you claim that you have no gold and no silver. After that they will believe you and let you go. What will you do in this situation if you really fear God, if you really have that gold and silver, but in the same time do not want to give these to the gang that captured you? I think the answer is pretty obvious: you would silently pronounce an excuse to the God that you were forced by some impudent criminals to lie in His Name, and then you would lie to them with the light heart, even "swearing in God's Name" that you would not lie.

The above method was well-known to the humanity as the best means to counteract the unlawful demands of various impudent criminals, tyrants, and the latter's so-called "judges" to swear in the God's Name during some illegal proceedings. In fact, this method is still widely used by the Mafia, by the Gypsies, by the Orthodox Jews, and by the real Muslims to deal with the illegitimate judicial systems, especially those that have no jurisdiction over them (on account of them being the real sovereigns, a/k/a the direct slaves of God). The above said is true for the situation, when both – the tyrant with his internal "justice system" and the free man illegally brought to such an internal "justice system" are believers in God. However, when the tyrant is not even a believer in God (i.e. he denounced the God's Law and replaced it with the notion that the so-called "humans" evolved from monkeys and with some ridiculous legislation according to which a wife is higher than her husband and a sodomite has more legal rights than a so-called "heterosexual"), and his internal justice system still demands people to swear in the God's Name, it is nothing but the most ridiculous blasphemy. Of course, the free man should know how to deal with such issues; it is not even necessary to explain it in detail.

Understanding the nature and the working principles of the actual justice system in relation to the sovereignty will, perhaps, help the reader to understand that it is technically impossible to sue the modern state on the part of its so-called "citizen" (who is only named "citizen" but really is a subject). Theoretically, you can sue some state organization, of course, but as long as the said state organization is "guilty" of performing a certain state obligation, your chances of winning the case are equal to zero. The point is that you can not sue in the sovereign's own court some of the sovereign's own servants for performing an action ordered by the very sovereign. This is if to look at the modern justice system from the technical point of view.

Let us look at it from the point of logic. I think everybody understands that the judge must be impartial. So, if two men argue, the judge/arbiter, who is appointed to adjudicate their argument, must be: not related to them by blood; not related to them by business or by employment; must not be personally interested in the outcome of the case. Moreover, he can not have any personal problems currently or formerly with either arguing party. He can not be their friend either. The judge must be completely neutral and unrelated to either party. Preferably, he must not be even personally acquainted with either party, and, in the ideal case, the judge should originate from some far distant province, not from the same province as the arguing parties originate. In the worst case, when the community is small and everybody knows each

other or is even related to each other, such a judge must be, at least, equally related to either of the arguing parties, as not to have any preference. These are the basics of the judge's impartiality.

Based on the logic of the above, let us imagine that you, being a so-called "citizen", want to sue your sovereign state (or even some state organization – let's say, a Department of State, or something like the FBI). The common sense suggests that if you, the plaintiff, are, for example, the U.S. citizen, and the defendant is the United States (or the United States' governmental organization), such a legal suit of yours shall be considered not by the United States court. It must be considered by the court of some *other* state – for example, by German court. Or by Malaysian court. Or by Saudi Arabian court. It is just ridiculous – to expect that a judge who himself (or even worse "herself") is being owned by the United States as a subject, and, moreover, receives the monthly salary from his sovereign for his service, would be "neutral" in deciding your claim against his master. Do you agree with this logic? Only a judge who himself is not a citizen of the United States could be really neutral and therefore fair in deciding your case against the United States.

The problem, however, is that there is no mechanism where a physical person having the status of a "citizen" (read "subject") of a certain state can sue his own sovereign state based on the norms of the Common Law.

In the later years there were attempts to create something of this kind – such as the infamous so-called "European court of human rights"⁷⁷. In theory, in such a court a subject could sue a sovereign state, including his own sovereign (providing, of course, that the said sovereign state *voluntarily* agrees to be sued by being a signatory of the convention establishing such an "international court"). However, all of it is only in theory. The main problem is that judges in such "international" judicial establishments are merely servants of the New World Order (rather than servants of some particular sovereign), so they have the corresponding mentality. They do not do the Justice in the Name of God adjudicating cases in accordance with His Law. They do their "justice" in the name of the New World Order, adjudicating cases in accordance with the "politically correct" so-called "international legislation". Therefore, these folks would not allow any "politically incorrect" legal suit to pass their establishment in any case.

Moreover, the very reason such "international" courts were created was not because those behind the curtain wanted to alleviate the modern slavery (by allowing the subject to sue his own sovereign), but because they wanted to undermine the very state sovereignty, which hinders their craving for global power. So, when the Freemasons allow some lowly so-called "citizen" to sue his own sovereign state in such an "international court", it is not that they want to bring up the "citizen" to the level of the sovereign. They want to bring down the sovereign state to the level of the subject, and so – to subject the formerly independent state to some so-called "international legislation" and to the so-called "international justice" (that is no longer being done in the Name of God as is supposed to be).

It is the same as with the infamous "Abolition" [of slavery] one and a half century ago. Outwardly, it appeared that by prohibiting a Christian to possess an unbeliever as a property they brought the "liberated" slave up to the level of the free human. In reality, however, they just brought the formerly free human down to the level of his former slave by denying the former human his human right to Lawfully possess slaves. Of course, in this case both bipeds – the newly "liberated" slave and the newly humiliated former owner of the slave – would be very soon subjected to the cop; neither of them would enjoy the actual sovereignty.

Exactly the same process could be observed in today's globalized world. What we face now is the same "Abolition", take number two. Before, the Freemasons wanted to create the situation where the sovereign white Christian shall be brought down to the level of his former unbelieving black slave. To call a spade a spade, they wanted to abolish the individual sovereignty of the white Christian and to subject him to the state. Now they want to go a step further. They want to interrupt the bond between the sovereign state and its subject, a/k/a the so-called "citizen", with the view of abolishing the state sovereignties around the world. Of course, they plan to abolish the state sovereignties around the world not in order to pass that sovereignty back to the enslaved individual (making out of the latter some patriarch akin to forefather Abraham), but because they want to pass the sovereignty to a single global ruler – the global Pharaoh.

Considering the original predestination of all those so-called "international courts of human rights" and the like, you could easily imagine that you would never have a chance to sue anyone there for such a thing

⁷⁷ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/European_Court_of_Human_Rights

as the 9/11 production, for example. These courts were indeed created by those who stood behind the very 9/11 affair and there shall be no doubt in this regard.

Many people dream of suing the United States Government or the United States President for cheating them with 9/11 (at least, for cheating them with the results of the official inquiry into the 9/11 affair). In reality, it is impossible. I mean it is possible to prepare a strong, “winnable” case and to submit it to the U.S. court, but it is technically impossible to “win” it. Even if you push the U.S. authorities to the corner with your argumentation, they would order their subordinate judges (not in front of you, of course, but in some separate room, as to maintain the visibility of the “citizens’ state”, rather than the “slave-owning state”) to dismiss the charges. And the judges would oblige, because they are not above the state, but are the latter’s subjects – exactly like you are.

There was one notable case in the United States where some folks attempted to sue George Bush Jr. for something related to the 9/11 affair and it seemed that they had logically strong points in their claims. Bush would certainly lose such a charge if he were just an ordinary “citizen”. However, in that case, the U.S. court preferred to rule that at the moment the alleged “offence” was committed by Bush, he was the U.S. President – i.e. he enjoyed nothing else than the “immunity of the sovereign from any prosecution” (as you remember from the above explanation, the sovereign enjoys the status of “being always right”, at least, within his own sovereignty, and he is by no means a subject to his own internal justice system, which he created in order to alleviate himself from a headache of personally adjudicating any and every case within his realm). So, the charge against Bush Jr. was dismissed on the technical grounds – firstly, the U.S. justice system has no jurisdiction over its own sovereign, secondly, the U.S. subjects (a/k/a its so-called “citizens”) have not enough legal power to sue their own sovereign.

You could really do nothing with this. You can not sue your master in his own internal court. The only possibility to sue the U.S. Government is when you are not its subject, and not actually a subject, but a sovereign; moreover, the officially recognized one (Mafiosi, Gypsies, and Pashtuns are de-facto sovereigns, they recognize each other as sovereigns, and certainly they are recognized as such by the Lord God, but they are not recognized by the community of “official” sovereigns on the Planet Earth). Let’s say, a King of Saudi Arabia (who is a sovereign, unlike you, at least, technically) could sue the United States in a certain court that is intended to adjudicate cases between the sovereigns. For example, he could accuse the sovereign named “the United States of America” of cheating his sovereign majesty by showing to him some fake TV footage according to which the alleged subjects of the Saudi sovereign allegedly flew the aluminum planes into the steel buildings. This case is technically winnable. At least, it can not be dismissed on the grounds of “sovereign’s immunity”, because it is the case between two officially recognized sovereigns.

However, since the Saudi King does not seem to be interested in instituting such legal proceedings, it is highly unlikely that the U.S. Government would ever be pushed to the corner with its 9/11 performance in the purely judicial sense. Unless, of course, the justice will be done “In the Name of the Revolution”, like in Russia in 1917 – when the former “sovereign” Czar Nicholas the Second was shot by the rebellious obscurantist Jews, which attempted the new Exodus from the slave-owning capitalist Egypt...

Trying to perceive the sovereignty on a “micro-model”.

Above we tried to address the question of sovereignty in an interconnection with the question of the family and the question of the necessity to restrict certain liberties of men in the jural society within the frames of the God’s Law. We have also addressed the concept of sovereignty relative to the concept of Justice.

Now, let us address the question of sovereignty in connection with the historical aspects of feudalism – so we will no longer connect it to the institution of family or to the animalistic instincts of the biped, and neither to the concept of the Justice, but strictly to the historical processes.

There is a good example of the quasi-“sovereignty”, well-known to almost every man (and to a lesser extent – to women), and therefore easier to be perceived. This example of the quasi-“sovereignty” is this.

Imagine a group of young boys who are not bound yet by any “allegiance” to the state, who are not married yet and so do not have any obligation to maintain some female and *her* children, who do not depend on any boss who employs them and pays them a monthly salary, because their “invisible” [in this example] parents maintain them and even give them certain pocket money and this is taken for granted, and who were not forcefully issued a so-called “ID-card” yet by the cop.

So, there is a group of such young boys that feel completely free (at least, while on the street).

If these boys are indeed *conscious* creatures (not like those animalistic children unattended by the adults in some of our negative examples above) and have some humanistic principles (i.e. they naturally distinguish the true concepts of good and evil), they would behave more or less like the real sovereigns.

First of all, they will inevitably hate the cop. The cop will be hated automatically, “by default”, in any case, even if all cinemas around continuously show various Hollywood movies where the “good cops” bravely fight “bad” Mafiosi and “bad” terrorists. The sympathies of these boys, despite all the efforts of the Hollywood to the contrary, will be with the Mafiosi and even with the terrorists, but not with the cops. The cop is in any case perceived by the “normal” boys on the street as an oppressor (and so is the *state* that stood behind the cop).

Actually, the boys will automatically hate (and in most cases even try to resist) anyone who tries to oppress them. To begin with, they will resist their own parents. The point is that the latter are not being perceived like feudal fathers who teach their children how to shoot from an unlicensed AK-47 and how to drive an unlicensed jeep. Thus, those parents in the capitalist society are typically perceived as just another kind of useless oppressors – very similar to the cop or to the hated director of the compulsory secondary school. Of course, such “quasi-sovereign” boys will resist the rest of their oppressors, too – their teachers in the school, the girls around who may dare to teach them “to behave” and tend to denounce them to their oppressors – the adults, the boys from neighboring street, who may plot to encroach on their “sovereign” territory, the doctors who try to inject them with a certain “obligatory vaccine”, etc.

These boys usually highly value the state of their “quasi-freedom” (that is being perceived as real freedom by them) and they are quite sensitive to anything that might encroach upon it.

Typically, they would not tolerate among each other any cheating, or any stealing, or any treason, or any “capitalist” activity (i.e. any attempt to make profit from each other), or any humiliation, or any subordination, notably the latter – the mode of relationship known as “sovereign-servant” would not be possible among these boys, who are conspicuously equal to each other and are ready to defend their equality at any cost.

Moreover, this type of boys is usually prone to disregard any “adult” prohibitions and to possess knives and even guns without any so-called “license” – as any normal man, these boys are naturally attracted to the weapons and simply refuse to understand why they shall be licensed?

Of course, they inevitably hate male-homosexuals; their clear, yet uncorrupt consciousness just refuses to understand why they shall tolerate the faggots?

Of course, they typically, naturally, perceive the girls around as “bitches” (because indeed they *are* and so they appear to the clear, uncorrupt perceptions of the free- and free-minded men, who are not enslaved

yet).

I hope every male-reader of these lines has easily imagined such a community of the free boys, because it is a very typical thing during a certain age of the latter. By the way, this is the very age the typical Mafia, the Reds, the Anarchists, or the Islamic Fundamentalists drew their cadres from – because it is an example of the clean, uncorrupt, free-minded, 100% natural future humans (that would be inevitably spoiled and enslaved by the society in only a couple of years).

So, as the reader imagined that type of young boys I am talking about, he could also easily imagine (or, most probably, recollected from his own experience) the feelings of these young boys when it comes to their freedom and to the necessity to maintain and to defend it.

If you tell to such a boy that he would be inevitably a life-time servant of that girl (or of some other girl), he would object; he did not want to be a servant of the girl, even in exchange for the craved sex.

If you tell him that in a few years he would be a conscript in the armed forces and would bow to a certain moron with badges of a sergeant who would shout at him, humiliate him, and demand that he must be called “Sir” all the time, the boy will object also – he can’t even imagine that a free man like him could be humiliated in such a manner.

If you tell him that when he grew adult and will earn his own money he would be obliged to keep his income in the bank and explain to the cashier each time when he withdraws his own cash *why* he withdraws it, the boy would not even believe you – the thing you are suggesting is just unbelievable! It is so much contrary to the spirit of the “natural freedom” he enjoys now on the street!

So, what I am trying to say by this example is that the true adult sovereignty is very similar (at least, from the point of the psychological perception) to the clean, uncorrupt perception by such a boy of his quasi-“sovereignty”.

The adult sovereign can not accept being “guarded” by the armed cop, who, moreover, deprives him from the weapons of his own. He would certainly rebel – how come? The cop? Just the same biped as me, of the same age, with the same two legs, with the same two hands, with one nose and one pair of ears could have a gun? And could threaten me with his gun? Moreover, on the very street I have grown up? What? And I can’t even shoot or stab that impertinent biped? Why?

The adult sovereign man can not accept being forced to drive a “licensed” vehicle. The free man wishes to drive anything he wants and his common sense refuses to understand – is the “licensed” vehicle any “safer” compare to the “unlicensed” one when it comes to the road safety? Certainly, it is not. So, why? Why could I drive an unlicensed bike when I was a boy, but can not drive an unlicensed motorcycle now?

The adult sovereign can not accept that the so-called “legislation” regulates his relations with the females, especially in such an oppressive manner as is in the modern Western society.

He can not accept that there is a certain so-called “president” who is evidently higher than him, despite of being allegedly “equal” to him.

He can not accept that he must have the so-called “passport” and the so-called “ID-card” that he is, moreover, obliged to carry all the time and to show to the cop when the latter demands so.

He can not accept that he must only drink wine or whisky from a bottle that has a license sticker and he can not understand why the cop prohibits moonshine production.

He can not accept that he could only smoke cigarettes from a pack that has a license sticker (and therefore costs 10 times as much as the one without the sticker).

He can not understand why the cop does not allow him to smoke grass that was obviously created by God and till very recent was freely growing anywhere.

He can not accept that he must pay any taxes, especially the ridiculous ones – such as the so-called “value added tax”, or the so-called “sales tax”, or the so-called “property tax”, or even ordinary income tax at a ridiculous rate – i.e. anything that exceeds the Biblical one-tenth (which is the only percentage that people naturally perceive as “fair” and so agree to pay voluntarily).

He can not understand why he, a free man, has to support from his income bitches who born to themselves kids, moreover, often doing so completely out of wedlock. These bitches do not provide for him any sex or any domestic care; so, why should he support them?

Of course, the adult sovereign can not accept being conscripted (or even go there voluntarily) into the modern army and being shouted at and humiliated by some other biped who calls himself a “sergeant”.

You can easily continue the list, trying to extend the abovementioned perception of the young boy from the “street culture” into the adult age of the real free man, because they are the same. So, finally, you will understand what the real sovereign, the really free man, the God’s slave is and what he feels in regard to the freedom and in regard to the oppression.

I think the example of the young boys is quite an explaining one. Indeed, if such a young boy with such an uncorrupt perception of the justice and reality as described above manages to overgrow his teen age and to retain the same values while adult, you will have a real free man – a typical sovereign, who would deny the oppressive state (or just anything called “state”) for the rest of his life. He would rather become a Mafioso or a Maoist insurgent, than a so-called “good citizen”.

However, in 99% of practical cases this boy would be enslaved by the society. He would be convinced to compete with other men for females’ attention, to betray interests of the men to the interests of the women, to tolerate homosexuals, to be a so-called “gentleman” (not in a sense of being responsible for his word, however, but in a sense of “respecting the fair sex” only), to be a so-called “patriot” (even if his state is an obvious criminal enterprise), to serve in the armed forces, being humiliated there in every possible manner, to drink only from the bottle- and to smoke only from the pack that have the license sticker, to register his vehicle with the cop, to beg for the latter’s permission to possess a gun, and to obediently pay the ridiculous taxes that would make even the greediest ancient tyrant green with envy. In addition, he would be convinced, of course, that the state is always right, even when it shows on its television how aluminum penetrates steel and how kerosene melts steel into fluffy steel dust.

As a little lyrical digression, it shall be mentioned that the infamous compulsory primary- and especially obligatory secondary education, imposed by all modern states on their young subjects during the 20th century A.D. is merely a means to counteract the typical street culture and its values listed above. If the obligatory secondary school would not keep those boys away from the street for a sufficient period of time, these boys would grow into the naturally disobedient humans. They would definitely rebel against the state when growing into the adult age while preserving the same sovereign mentality. So, the state, which perfectly understands the basics of the human psychology, works to prevent such a development. It does so by enforcing the compulsory secondary education.

Do you think that the modern school really teaches anything good? You are badly mistaken if you think so. Yes, indeed it teaches the pupils how to read and how to write, and to a certain extent – how to count (the latter seem no longer applicable, with the advent of pocket calculators and even of mobile phones with such functionality). But that is probably all the “good” a modern school teaches.

When it teaches you history – it simply cheats you, feeding you its distorted version, either omitting important historical events or presenting them in a distorted manner. When it teaches you geography – it tries to instill in you the so-called “patriotism”, making you a convinced subject of your state. When it teaches you a language – it, in fact, teaches you to avoid the politically incorrect “street usage”, and to adopt the latest “politically correct” one – exactly as was explained by Orwell in his immortal *“Nineteen Eighty-Four”*. When it teaches you biology, the main accent is not to explain to you the diversity of the species, or their internal functionality (not to say explaining to you that the constant high body temperature in warm-blooded animals has nothing to do with the visible physiology and is conditioned exclusively by their spirit, that the Creator created from the “flames of scorching fire”). The main purpose of the school biology is to convince you that you were **not created by God**, but allegedly evolved from monkeys. Unfortunately, the infamous Freemasonic project with the so-called “dinosaurs’ bones” (made from gypsum and plastic in any and every museum or a collection that exhibits them, in case you don’t know it) seems to be swallowed by the gullible too... Even when the school teaches you physics and chemistry (not to mention astronomy) – it again teaches you in such a manner, as to carefully avoid the blatant contradiction of the modern Freemasonic philosophy with the modern scientific discoveries, which proved that the Universe and the entire matter in the Universe were indeed created by “someone” from OUTSIDE of this Universe (and who, therefore, exists in more than three dimensions, a/k/a in “other heavens”)...

And even when the school teaches some seemingly “apolitical” subjects – such as mathematics, it does not really want you to become any “cleverer” than you are now (because in the real life you would not use even 5% of your mathematical skills, even if you are an artillery commander or an engineer, not to say an ordinary office- or factory worker). It merely wants to consume your time, so you would spend less of it on the street. The street culture is indeed dangerous for the state, and so it does all it can to prevent the young boys from acquiring the “street values”.

The compulsory secondary school is not the only tool to keep the young boys away from the street, however. It used to be the main tool in the earlier capitalist society, as well as in the interwar period, of course, but these days it is greatly assisted by various “interesting” TV programs, by recorded music, and by various sport events (also being lavishly shown on the TV). All of these, in combination, consume even more time of the youngsters than the obligatory secondary school, effectively keeping them away from the dangerous street.

End of the lyrical digression.

What I actually mean to say with the above example, is that while the modern compulsory school enforces unnatural values along with embedding the false “knowledge”, the typical street culture (unless it is badly perverted, which also sometimes happens, especially in the modern capitalist society) exhibits more or less “natural” values and these “natural” values surprisingly correspond to the values, installed by the Common Law, a/k/a the God’s Law.

This, in turn, means that, firstly, the actual concepts of good and evil as informed by the Creator are *natural* and so they do not contradict the nature of the man. And, secondly, that the status of being a sovereign, rather than a servant, is natural too, at least for a being that is called “Homo sapiens”. This means that it is natural – to be a sovereign, and it is not natural – to be a subject. To extend this thought and to elevate it to the “politically incorrect” level – it is *not natural* to be a so-called “citizen” of the modern state that cunningly calls its subjects “citizens”. It is natural to be a *gangster*, which denies such a state. And that is exactly what the “street culture” is about.

Let us come to our Adam and Even, though. Because it is from them we will begin to consider the phenomenon of the man’s sovereignty and the historical process of the man’s enslavement that so blatantly contradict his nature (not to mention the God’s Law, a/k/a the “Common Law”).

The easiest way to perceive the concept of the sovereignty and that of the enslavement is to consider them on the so-called “micro-model”. To consider them on the “macro-model” (for example, relative to the modern capitalist states) would be an unfair approach because of merely psychological reasons.

The problem is that the existing state and its supposed right to oppress the so-called “citizen” are perceived by a typical modern individual as something “natural”, merely because this state of affairs pre-existed at the moment that individual was born. The main problem of the perception of the man is that everything that he sees from the moment of his birth appears to him “natural”. This phenomenon is well-known to any observing person, not to mention educated psychologists; however, it is “politically incorrect” to discuss it openly. Some politically incorrect folks, however, always talked about it freely. For example, not unknown Adolf Hitler in his “Mein Kampf” clearly explained that every newly established state-regime would have difficulties with the first two generations of its subjects, because those who remember the previous governing regime, might perceive the new one as “illegitimate” (since it appeared right during their adulthood). However, the third generation, which would be born during the new regime, would inevitably perceive the latter as “legitimate”.

That is to say if the man was born in the real prison (I mean really behind bars) – then the prison would appear to him “natural”, moreover, “legitimate”, and you would have difficulties to convince him that the world outside prison exists too and indeed the legitimate world is the one outside of the prison, rather than inside of it. The man, born in the prison, would most probably not just only disbelieve you, he might even denounce you to the prison guards, because it would appear to him that you are preaching the crime – by inciting the inmates to escape.

Thus, if we disregard a handful of genuinely free-minded people, capable of analyzing the reality on their own, moreover, by abstracting their minds from the “inborn” state of affairs, we will encounter the ugly phenomenon:

The absolute majority of modern slaves are not capable of even understanding that they are slaves, unless some rare survival of old good feudal times – akin to Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini or to former seminarian Uncle Joe would explain this to them, appealing to their common sense and pointing to the verse preceding the Commandment Number One with one finger and to the eye of Satan above the Egyptian pyramid – with another.

Obviously, the “macro-model” (involving the relationship “big modern state”->”its citizen”) is not a good starting point to study our subject from the psychological point of view. Let us, therefore, begin to study the subject of sovereignty using the “micro-model”, which is much better from the point of psychology.

The first of such “micro-models” was the abovementioned example of the “street culture” involving typical young boys and their state of “quasi-sovereignty” along with the psychological perception of the latter.

The example of Adam and Eve and of their descendants would be just another kind of “micro-model” that is relatively easy to understand (unless, of course, you prefer to believe that the “extraterrestrials” did not start the life on this Planet by planting Here a single pair of Adam and Eve, but rather created the entire United States “as is” – together with its 400 million population, its police, FBI, CIA, armed forces, its so-called “constitution”, and its Federal Reserve System). So, here is our micro-model (and its continuation – the macro-model):

We had: patriarch Adam and his wife Eve. Eve used to bear children to Adam. Adam used to possess his children (males till they are adult, females – till he married them off). Above them there was only the Lord God. Their conduct, was, correspondingly, governed by the Law of God.

We have: a modern capitalist state that enforces its so-called “legislation” (that has little to do with the former God’s Law, but on the most points blatantly contradicts the latter) on the man, prohibiting him to have any “wife”, prohibiting him to have any children (only a female could have children, but not a male, do not forget it; and even the children formally owned by the female in reality are owned by the state; do not forget it too); in addition, there is also a certain armed biped, known as “the cop” that enforces the above Lawlessness (let’s call a spade a spade using the Biblical point of view) on the disarmed so-called citizen (do not forget that even if a modern slave possesses a licensed pistol, which is a very rare occurrence nowadays, he is still technically “disarmed”, because his license could be recalled anytime – the fact that clearly indicates that the pistol is not actually “possessed” by such a slave – the latter is just conditionally allowed to hold it for awhile).

How it happened? And why it happened? And why should we tolerate this state of affairs?

Well. I will try my best to answer the first two questions. When it comes to the third question – you shall answer it to yourself. I do not want to be accused of preaching the rebellion. I only teach the basics of the sociology here :)

The logic and the common sense suggest that the descendants of Adam for some reasonably long period of time were completely free. Each man (male) was a sovereign who had his own family that enjoyed the status of “sovereignty” – to the very same extent as does a family of a modern Pashtun from the famous “lawless” Tribal Area of Pakistan, or to the very same extent as does a big modern capitalist state (for example, the United States). Such a free man used to hold a piece of God’s land in his own right, being a tenant of God. These free men used to unite from time to time in order to build some community project (well, road, shelter, boat), or for common hunting, or for defending from some enemy (naturally, with the multiplication of the bipeds, some enmity might arise, and so some enemies must become available). However, they did not have any “king”, or “czar”, or “khan”, or “sultan”, or “emir” or anything like this. That is to say that they did not have any ruler, except the Lord God.

How the men lost their initial sovereignty to the state?

Read it in the next chapter.

How the men lost their sovereignty to the state.

Actually, any more or less educated sociologist or a historian could have explained it to you easily, but you would unlikely encounter such an explanation today, because of its apparent “political incorrectness”. The state just does not want to remind its subjects that there is a possibility of an *individual* sovereignty as opposed to the *state sovereignty*.

Well. Although I am not a sociologist and not a historian, but more a military engineer by my education, I will try to do it in their stead and explain this politically incorrect thing to you.

From the previous explanation we remember what feudal society is and what the difference between the feudal society and the so-called “capitalism” is. However, if you forgot it, I will remind you one more time – in traditional academic sociology (not to be confused with the latest “politically correct” one) the difference between feudalism and capitalism is this:

Feudal society is a society governed by the Law of God (in the Christian tradition – by the Law of Prophet Moses, a/k/a “Common Law”, in the Muslim tradition – by the Law of Prophet Musa, a/k/a “Adat of Prophet Musa”, or “Musa Adat”, or simply “Adat”; in traditions of other religions – by the Law of God that might have some other name).

Capitalist society is a society where the Law of God is abolished and replaced with some other code or legislation (for example – with the so-called “Shariah” or with the so-called “constitution”).

Since we touched the scientific discipline called “sociology”, let us make a brief overview of how sociology classifies known social orders.

The first (the lowest) social order is traditionally called “primitive communal system” in all types of academic sociology. This order, however, could mean two distinctly different things (if we abstract from the atheist bias dominating any academic sociology and look at the bipeds from the primitively technical point of view, keeping in mind that God the Creator created Adam *animal* rather than Homo sapiens; while to eat from the forbidden tree of knowledge and so to become Homo sapiens was Adam’s own initiative):

- a) The so-called “primitive communal system” might mean a society of the earlier descendants of Adam that did not get “civilized” yet and so lived in accordance with the Law of God in its purest form, maintaining a patriarchal structure of family, along with preferential kin relationships, which inevitably conditioned clan- and tribal structure of the community rather than a so-called “civil society” of unrelated equal “citizens”. The purest modern example of this is represented by typical “uncivilized” Gypsies, and by nomadic tribes of Mauritania, and to a lesser extent – by the Chechens, the Pashtuns, and the Kurds (since these have already developed some kind of “nobility”, thus being a step above the “primitive communal system”), and even, to a certain extent – by the Sicilians.
- b) The so-called “primitive communal system” might also mean a bunch of wild bipeds not acquainted with any concepts of good and evil (i.e. by biped animals who are not technically Homo sapiens) who live exclusively in accordance with animalistic instincts and corresponding emotions embedded into their bodies by the Creator. I do not think that it could exist now in a pure form (unless, of course, you synthetically create such a community from especially grown Mowglis⁷⁸, to whom concepts of good and evil were not taught by the intention of the experimenters). Even the wildest possible savages in the deepest forest are not actually 100% wild animals. They are merely former humans who became feral due to some circumstances. Even the wildest savages retain certain moral values and corresponding regulations, meaning that they do not live in accordance with typical animalistic instincts we reviewed in the two chapters dealing with family issues. For example, the Papuans could indeed cook and eat descendants of Adam, but it does not mean that they allow whoring – their females are still virgins before marriage and are obedient slaves of their husband while in marriage. Thus, the “primitive communal

⁷⁸ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mowgli>

system” in this sense could exist only theoretically, or, perhaps, only among monkeys or among unattended children in some orphanage.

Thus, the sociological perception of the so-called “primitive communal system” is rather misleading, because this system could easily border on feudalism (such as in case of the Gypsies or some other free peoples – like Pashtuns in the high mountains, for example, or some nomadic tribes in Sahara desert), or it could border on the world of animals – such as could be the case with “ideally” wild or completely feral bipeds who do not see any difference between “good” and “evil” at all. However, traditional academic sociology usually perceives the “primitive communal system” as the system of free humans, that maintain clan- and tribal structure, not yet enslaving each other, not yet developing any “nobility” among themselves, and not creating any so-called “social stratification” of the society (dividing it either into the “plebeians” and “patricians” or to the “rich” and “poor”) yet.

The second social order traditionally recognized by academic sociology is the “slave-owning society”. The most classical example of it was well-known slave-owning Egypt of the times of Joseph and of the times of Moses. Ancient Egypt (a/k/a “Misraim” or simply “Misr”) became the particular classical example of the slave-owning society because of the Jewish, Christian, and Muslim tradition that deals with the Exodus of the 12 tribes of the descendants of Jacob (in Islam – “banu Israil”) from Egypt (in Islam – from “Misr”).

Although the classic example of the slave-owning society was undisputedly Pharaonic Egypt, some other ancient societies were classified by academic sociology as “slave-owning” too; most importantly – ancient Greece and ancient Rome.

It shall be noted that in the latter two societies, some “citizens” were allowed to own slaves privately, which was actually a feature of the feudal society, not of the slave-owning one. Nonetheless, academic sociology traditionally classifies ancient Greece and ancient Rome as the “slave-owning societies”, rather than “feudal”. This is because the main characteristic feature of the slave-owning society is that its so-called “citizens” are not owned by the Lord God (as not being subjects of the God’s Law), but are owned by some mortal legislators, being subjects of *their* “laws”. So whether those who run such a society allow their subjects (the so-called “citizens”) to own other bipeds privately, or do not allow – is entirely up to the legislators. The society itself remains technically “slave-owning” in any case – irrespective of whether its subjects are additionally allowed to own slaves or are prohibited from such a practice. The point is that even those who were allowed to own slaves, themselves were not sovereigns, but subjects of either ancient Rome or of ancient Greece, despite calling themselves “citizens”.

For example, the Roman so-called “citizens” of the later times (when Rome relapsed into heathenism) were still allowed by the so-called “Roman law” to possess slaves, but in the same time they were restricted by the same so-called “Roman law” to the monogamous marriage. In addition, the adjudication of legal suits between the so-called “citizens” of Rome was conducted not in the Name of God and not in accordance with the Common Law, but in the name of the Roman Emperor (or in the name of “Roman Republic”), and in accordance with the so-called “Roman law”. All of it clearly indicates that the so-called “citizens” of Rome of later times (as well as those of ancient pagan Greece of later times) were by no means “citizens”, but merely subjects just called by the old word that supposed to describe sovereigns. That is why academic sociology classifies both – ancient Rome and ancient Greece as typical “slave-owning” societies, as opposed to feudalism.

For the sake of clarity, it shall be explained, though, that the earliest implementations of the city-statehood and those of the corresponding citizenship in both Rome and Greece were not technically “slave-owning”. Both – ancient Greece and ancient Rome began with a typical feudal city-states populated by the real citizens, the individual sovereigns, while the earlier city-states did not hold any state-sovereignties, which would inevitably reduce its inhabitants from “citizens” to “subjects”. Both – ancient Greece and ancient Rome – managed to enslave their former citizens later – in the process of developing the actual “civilizations” and “legislations”.

The same thing could be said about ancient Pharaonic Egypt as well. Naturally, Egypt was populated by free men – the individual sovereigns, who used to hold God’s land in their own right. The Egyptian king, known as “Pharaoh”, initially did not hold any sovereignty over the rest of the Egyptians. The Pharaoh enslaved the Egyptian peasants merely because of an unfortunate famine. He cleverly (ironically, on the advice of Joseph) supported the hungry Egyptians during several consecutive years of the failure of crops and as a result managed to convince them to surrender firstly their lands, and then – their individual sovereignties to the state in exchange for food. Since then, the Egyptians were reduced to the slaves who

were obliged to rent the land from the Pharaoh in exchange for one fifth of the crops paid to the state treasure (i.e. the income tax levied on the subjects in the Pharaonic Egypt was 20%). The process of enslavement of the Egyptians is described in the first Book of the Bible in more or less precise detail.

That is just to confirm that any and every slave-owning society is always created by enslaving formerly free men, who used to have the individual sovereignty and who initially held the God's land in their own right. The methods of the enslavement could differ, however. In ancient Egypt – it was the opportunity with the famine. In ancient Greece and ancient Rome it was either gradual development of the so-called “civilization” and the so-called “legislation”, or some unfortunate dictatorship created by the citizens who were not vigilant enough to recognize its danger.

The third social order traditionally recognized by academic sociology is “feudal society” or “feudalism”. This was the social order that was established by the 12 tribes of Israel upon their invasion of the Promised Land (a/k/a “Palestine”) after the Exodus. By analogy, feudalism was established in Europe by the earlier Christians that toppled slave-owning pagan Rome. Likewise, feudalism was established by earlier Muslims on the rest of the surrounding territories.

Other religions (unrelated to Abraham) could have their own versions of feudalism, of course, but the professional sociologists never make any mistake when distinguishing a typical feudal society from some other social order, even when looking at non-Abrahamic religions. This is because feudalism is primarily conditioned by the Common Law, a/k/a “Universal Law”, a/k/a the Law of the Creator, irrespective of whether a tradition to observe the Common Law descends from Noah, or from Manu, or from some other survivor of the Deluge. The sociologists are able to recognize the feudal society from the slave-owning society by merely looking at its supreme law. If it is the untouchable God's Law (not necessarily the one known from the Abrahamic religions, but just any other version of the Creator's Law, even a slightly distorted one compare to the Mosaic version) – then it is feudalism. If it is a so-called “constitution” or “legislation” drawn by mortals, who could “amend” or modify their own rules at any time – then it is the slave-owning society.

The fourth social order traditionally recognized by any kind of academic sociology is the so-called “capitalist society” or simply “capitalism”. This is the social order that replaced feudalism after the former Christians and former Muslims abolished the Law of God as the only Law and replaced it with some mortals-made “legislations” and “constitutions”, which were, moreover, not “fixed”, but “flexible” and “adjustable”, and therefore – updatable in accordance with particular expedencies of the community (most importantly – with that of its rulers and profit-makers).

From the point of view of academic sociology, so-called “capitalism” is characterized by the removal of the “inflexible” feudal requirements that used to be conditioned by the Law of God, thus, providing the complete “freedom” of business undertakings.

From the point of view of religion, however, so-called “capitalism” was the worst kind of blasphemy in which the descendants of Adam rebelled against the Lord God not only by abolishing His Law, but even by usurping the God's office and claiming their alleged right to establish their own concepts of “good” and “evil”, moreover, “flexible” ones – i.e. adjustable in accordance with their current needs.

The fifth and **the sixth** social orders (so-called “socialism” and so-called “communism”) were recognized only by academic sociology in corresponding “socialist” countries as the supposed “steps up” from “capitalism” towards the supposedly “fairer” and “more efficient” (from the economic point of view) social orders. Academic sociology in the West did not share such views (for the obvious reasons of “political correctness” conditioned by the Cold War struggle on the ideological front) and maintained that so-called “socialism” was merely the dead end of social development, while so-called “communism” was impossible to achieve at all. The ignominious collapse of the socialist USSR along with its entire socialist system in Europe and elsewhere and the rapid switching to capitalism by China and Vietnam seemed to confirm this point of view (though, it should be remembered, for the sake of fairness, that the ignominious collapse of socialism was conditioned not by its presumed “inefficiency”, but by the murders of two irreconcilable Reds – Josef Stalin and Lavrentiy Beria, under whose supervision socialism was incomparably more efficient than capitalism, even from the point of view of economic science, and it would never have collapsed if the so-called “Communists” had continued to run the socialist state and the socialist economy by the same ideological- and economic principles).

Anyhow, we are here not to compare the ridiculous so-called “socialism” of Khrushchev and Brezhnev with so-called “capitalism” (which, in fact, slowly, but surely mutated into “socialism” in the worst sense of

this word during last few decades), but to have a brief overview of various social orders as classified by academic sociology. Now we have this classification. It is listed above.

So a personal perception of the social orders might fluctuate depending on individual preferences, as well as on individual's "free-mindedness", and the individual's relation to religion.

It should be mentioned that primitive people do not understand what "capitalism" is and what "socialism" is, and often they do not make any distinction between the so-called "primitive communal system" and "feudalism". They only understand that there is a free society, where free people are allowed to practice the Law of God openly, and the slave-owning society where the descendants of Adam are slaves of some ungodly authority, rather than slaves of God.

More advanced people understand that there are only three social orders rather than four or five as listed above. They do not recognize so-called "capitalism" as anything new, but merely as a step back from feudalism to the slave-owning society (which is indeed not difficult to recognize for educated people, especially because of the Egyptian pyramid with an eye of Satan boldly printed by a modern Pharaoh on his green papers called "money").

And yet more advanced people do not believe that feudalism (social order No.2) is any fairer or any "more advanced" than the so-called "primitive communal system" (social order No.1), while they perceive so-called "capitalism" as indeed the slave-owning society, the real neo-Egypt where so-called "humans" are indeed owned by the state, which usurped the sovereignty.

The point in the above is that traditional academic sociology links the "Common Law", a/k/a the God's Law to particularly feudalism, while in reality not only feudalism, but even the pre-feudal social order – such as the earliest clan- or tribal-based community who also lived in accordance with God's Law. A group of the earliest descendants of Adam (as well as the groups of the earliest descendants of Noah's sons or of Manu's sons after the Deluge) did not form any "feudal" social structure yet. They did not have any unbelieving slaves to possess yet, and they did not yet create any "nobility" (feudalism is typically associated not only with the God's Law but also with the existence of the nobility) among themselves. These earlier humans equal to each other were merely small families, thus, forming the typical "primitive colonial system" (social order No.1). But it does not mean that these people did not live in accordance with the Law of God (especially after the Deluge that wiped out all those ungodly folks). So, what I am trying to say is that the formal definition of the feudal social order and the typical perception of the so-called "primitive communal system" are quite elusive. So, an educated man who wishes to understand the essence shall not be bound by these formal frames imposed by academic sociology.

Armed with this understanding, we could now consider how the earlier humans, who used to hold the individual sovereignty, managed to become enslaved and ended up as subjects of modern slave-owning "sovereign" states. However, before we start, let me remind you of the basics:

1) Freedom is not when male homosexuals are allowed to mate. Freedom is not when male homosexuals are allowed to register their mating as "family" and issued "marriage certificates". Freedom is not when a so-called "wife" could throw her so-called "husband" behind bars for so-called "marital rape". Freedom is not when some pseudo-scientist could claim that so-called "humans" evolved from monkeys, and not when some claimant for a public office could announce his irresponsible promises, which he knows he is not going to perform even at the moment they are being announced. Freedom is not when the white Christian is forcefully deprived of his property and prohibited from possessing black unbelieving slaves that he bought with his own money.

Freedom is when no one stands between God and God's slave – the sovereign, which practices the God's Law in the full extent, without any limitation whatsoever.

2) Slave-owning society is not the society where free humans are allowed to legally possess unbelieving slaves, as well as to legally possess wives, concubines, and children. The society where one man could own another man is more likely a feudal society or even a so-called "primitive communal system" (the social order No.1 in accordance with the academic classification above). It is because the right to own unbelieving slaves, as well as to own females and children is accorded to the human by God the Creator and is nothing less than the most basic *human right*.

I am fully aware that it sounds outrageous for modern so-called "humans" (who stubbornly refuse noticing the symbol of Egyptian slavery depicted on their green papers called "money") but this is merely because

of their own slavish complexes so thoughtfully cultivated in them by the Freemasons during the last one and a half century (this is, by the way, the very same slavish complex that does not allow them to fully comprehend that aluminum indeed can not penetrate steel – they just can not force themselves to believe the self-evident, because their owners, the Freemasons, claim to the contrary and even show them in the zombie-box how aluminum penetrates steel).

The point is that the right to possess unbelievers, females, and children is the right given to the human by God the Creator, the Immortal Supreme Judge and the Law Giver. If some impudent mortal tries to take that particular right from you, this means that he is replacing God as the authority, but you merely accept the authority of that impudent mortal who claims to be higher than God and even “fairer” than God.

Yes, indeed, you can surrender your right to possess unbelieving slaves and females to that impudent mortal person, but in the process you will become a slave of that mortal person who replaced God in the capacity of your owner and “law”-giver. I think it is pretty self-evident for anyone familiar with elementary logic. That is exactly how the former Christians (I am talking particularly about the North Americans in this case) actually became slaves of the Freemasons and their cops. The Freemasons prohibited them from possessing their black unbelieving slaves, as well as from possessing their wives and children, and thus the Freemasons automatically began to own both – the black and white bipeds, of both sexes, of all ages. The rest of the restrictions – to prohibit the slaves from possessing unlicensed firearms or carrying daggers in public places, to prohibit them from driving unlicensed vehicles, to prohibit them from drinking alcohol from an unlicensed bottle or to smoke tobacco from an unlicensed pack, and finally – to prohibit them from raping their registered female cohabitants, still called “wives” – was just a matter of time and technique.

So the point is that in academic sociology the slave-owning society is not the society where one man could legally own another man (although this could also be observed as a peculiarity in some cases – such as in Ancient Greece and Rome), but the society where the *sovereign state owns the men as its slaves* – exactly as it used to be in the Pharaonic Egypt or as it is in the modern capitalist neo-Egypt. That is exactly why such a society is called “**slave-owning society**”. It is because the *society owns* the slaves.

Just remember that sovereignty is a synonym of Freedom (the one spelt with the Capital Letter). Even if all Freemasonic linguists, historians, etymologists, and other “specialists” would try to prove to you that sovereignty is one thing, but freedom is another – do not believe them. They cheat you. Sovereignty and Freedom are synonyms and they always were synonyms. Literally, “sovereign” means “self-governance” (“sove-reign”), while “self-governance” is exactly the definition of Freedom.

So, if several sovereign men live together, respecting each others’ sovereignty (like do the Gypsies, the Pashtuns in the supposedly “lawless” Tribal Area of Pakistan, or the Russian Mafia) then this is Freedom – exactly as the Lord God wished it to be the case with the humans.

If there are several sovereign states co-existing respecting each others’ sovereignty, it only means that states are indeed “independent” or “free” (as opposed to being provinces or colonies of some other sovereign). However, it automatically means that those bipeds who recognize the state sovereignty over them are the state’s subjects. “Subject” is the synonym of “slave” – exactly as sovereignty is the synonym of Freedom. Thus, any sovereign state is a slave-owning society by definition.

The point is that God wants the family of a man to be the sovereignty. The man, the sovereign, owns the rest of the family members as slaves (wives, concubines, children, servants, unbelievers, etc. – are all slaves of the man, the husband who owns the household). However, as long as the sovereignty expands – let’s say some powerful man subjects more and more former free men around him, eventually becoming a ruler, the rest of men became his subjects, losing their own sovereignty. In this case the sovereignty rests with this ruler only.

Eventually, the ruler becomes very strong and he begins to create various enforcement organizations, institutions of justice (adjudicating cases in the sovereign’s name, not in the Name of God), build prisons, create armies with compulsory military service, mint his own coins, typically featuring his face (initially made of gold and silver, then – of cheaper metals, and eventually replacing the coins with some paper coupons, of course), etc.

Finally, the Freemasons kick out this sovereign and solemnly declare to his former subjects that they are no longer “subjects”, but “citizens”, and that their society is no longer a “kingdom”, but a “citizens’ state”. But it does not mean that the Freemasons in this way returned the sovereignty to the people. They keep it

with the so-called “citizens’ state” or even the so-called “people’s state” (another mocking Freemasonic term) that in reality is merely a slave-owning organization that continues to own its so-called “citizens”, but without anyone holding the titular sovereignty personally (because the Freemasons banished the former sovereign or even slaughtered him). This state of affairs allows the Freemasons to own the slaves who believe that they are supposedly “citizens” of the allegedly “free world”.

The above was a rather short description of the way of the former humanity went into the modern slavery. Below we will take a second look at this process, considering it in the historical perspective. But now let us take a look at the phenomenon of the so-called “citizenship”, because I noticed that in my description above I often used the word “citizen”, but so far failed to explain to the reader what the so-called “citizen” actually is.

Let us notice first that the word “citizen” is associated with the word “city”. If you think that it is the peculiarity of particularly the English language, you are mistaken. In almost every language the word that stands for “citizen” is derived from the word that stands for “city”. For example, in Russian (as well as in Bulgarian) citizen is called “гражданин” (sounds “grazhdanin”), while city is called “город” or “град” (“gorod” or “grad”). In French it is “citoyen” (the city is “cité”). In Italian it is “cittadino” (the city is “citta”). In Portuguese it is “cidadão” (the city is “cidade”). In Spanish it is “ciudadano” (the city is “ciudad”). In German it is “Bürger” (while the old name for the protected town in German is “Burg” as you probably know). In Greek it is “πολίτης” (the city is “πόλη”). In Romanian it is “cetățean” (the city is “cetate”). In Latvian it is “pilsonis” (the city is “pilsēta”).

Why does it happen, you might ask, that the term “citizen” (as well as “citizenship”) has always something to do with cities (or even towns) rather than with the states from the linguistic point of view? And why nowadays is this term inevitably associated with the state? Moreover, not only in English, but in almost all other languages as well?

In search of this question, let us take a brief look at the corresponding Wikipedia article⁷⁹ on citizenship. I quote (those word in bold are as usual highlighted by me; comments in square brackets are mine too):

“...Many thinkers point to the concept of citizenship beginning in the early city-states of ancient Greece...”

*“...Slavery permitted slave owners to have substantial free time, and enabled participation in public life. Polis [πόλη is a Greek word for “city”; so here Wikipedia article implies that the “polis citizenship” is a supposed “phenomenon”, because such a concept is opposed to the “state citizenship” – known to the majority of simpletons] citizenship was marked by exclusivity. Inequality of status was widespread; citizens had a **higher status than non-citizens, such as women, slaves or barbarians**. The first form of citizenship was based on the way people lived in the ancient Greek times, in small-scale organic communities of the polis. Citizenship was not seen as a separate activity from the private life of the individual person, in the sense that there was not a distinction between public and private life. The obligations of citizenship were deeply connected into one’s everyday life in the polis. These small-scale organic communities were generally seen as a new development in world history, **in contrast to the established ancient civilizations of Egypt or Persia, or the hunter-gatherer bands elsewhere...**”*

I think the above quotation is such a comprehensive thing that I have little to add. It explains things in the clearest possible manner. A citizen is a free man, who owns slaves, who lives in a small established community of those equal to him (typically in a small town – the future “city”) and participates in its public life, but in such a natural manner that his participation in public life does not affect his private life. The citizen has more rights than women, slaves, or barbarians from among the “hunter-gatherer bands” roaming around. And yet, the concept of the citizenship was clearly different from the state of affairs in so-called “established civilizations” of well-known slave-owning states such as slave-owning Pharaonic Egypt or infamous Babylonia.

So, a **citizen** is someone who lives in a **city**, to begin with, as opposed to various nomadic “barbarians”, but exactly as the barbarians around, the citizen is personally free. His state of freedom allows him to possess slaves – i.e. it allows him being not equal to slaves, not to mention being not equal to women. However, his status of being a “citizen” gives him some particular rights in his city. That is to say that a certain nomadic barbarian who came to buy or to sell something in the city market has lesser rights than a local citizen. I think it is pretty obvious. The citizen is apparently a sovereign – the same kind of

⁷⁹ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Citizenship>

sovereign as the barbarian roaming around his city. However, the citizen has more rights than the barbarian when it comes to the resources of his city. Because the city is the collective property in which the barbarian has no share – the barbarians are free to build their own city if they wish, but not to claim any rights in the existing city that was built by others.

The history of any city always begins like this: a few sovereigns (the very “roaming barbarians”) decide to settle in a certain place. This place becomes a village, then – a town, then – a city, with its adult male inhabitants called “citizens” correspondingly. However, these citizens continue to maintain their individual sovereignties while maintaining some common infrastructure and some common institutions of justice, of defense, of local governance, and, perhaps, even those of public health and of certain public education. The way of making important *political* decisions (from the Greek word for “city” – “*polis*”) when it comes to the governance of their common infrastructure, defense, and other public matters was called in Greek “*demokratia*” (hence modern English “democracy”).

The “democracy”, by the way, is not a “clever invention” of the supposedly “inventive” humanity, as the modern cheaters try to instill on the gullible nowadays. It is just the natural state of affairs. First of all, it is dictated by the God’s Law. And even in the absence of the Law, it would be created naturally. It is just perfectly *normal* for several humans to assemble together and to straighten out matters by collective decisions. That is to say when a few Pashtuns (each holding an unlicensed AK-47 and an unlicensed dagger, in addition) arrive in their [unlicensed] jeeps to hold a council (called “jirga”) where they plan to settle some matters of local governance, this is the purest possible example of democracy. In this case the democracy is obviously “natural”, because those Pashtuns, perhaps, have never even heard about ancient slave-owning Greece and its supposed “invention” of democracy.

Nonetheless, the Western propaganda denies the Pashtuns their status of being “democratic” and claims that their Tribal Area is supposedly “lawless”. In the same time, the Western propaganda tries hard to instill the notion that the “democracy” is allegedly one of the West’s highest achievements, or even one of its most valuable “inventions”. In this implication, the retarded “barbarians” are supposedly incapable of such a great invention as the “democracy”.

So, the actual implementation of the so-called “democracy” in the West is when its male- and female slaves equal to each other (none of these being armed even with a licensed AK-47 or M-16, lest with an unlicensed one, none of them sporting a dagger, and none of them driving an unlicensed car), flanked by even “more equal” male-homosexuals, are allowed (once every few years) to vote for those who were shown to them in the zombie-box known as the “TV-set”. This invention of theirs the Western folks call “democracy” and perceive it as the “most valuable” achievement of the so-called “humanity”. But are they sure that the described state of affairs is particularly a “democracy”? Or, maybe, the democracy is the one practiced by the Pashtuns in the Tribal Area of Pakistan? Look at the description of the original concept of the Greek democracy in the above Wikipedia quotation once again, please.

As you can perceive from the above Wikipedia description of the roots of the citizenship, slaves and women were *not* embraced by the concepts of “citizenship” and “democracy”. Even in the modern Western capitalism, females got their rights of “citizens” only around the interwar period or even after the WWII, and their rights to vote – in the ‘20s and the ‘30s, sometimes even in the ‘40s and in the ‘50s (depending on the country). Before that they were not “citizens” and they had nothing to do with “democracy”, even with the so-called one. The females did not even have passports of their own – they were typically written into their husband’s passports. The last two type of passports that provided a space for a wife to be written into (at least, those the humble author of these lines has seen personally) were the passport of Cambodia of the mid-‘90s and the passport of Portugal of the late ‘90s. That is to say that the perception of the females being subjects to their husbands, rather than holding “citizenship” of their own, was so deep-rooted that it continued to be reflected in the forms of documents as late as the end of the 20th century.

So the question is – if the “democracy” is the state of affairs when the adult free men (males only), the slave-owners, jointly hold political power, what right do the modern rulers have to apply the same word “democracy” to the state of affairs where a man is equal to a female and to a male-homosexual and is deprived not only of the right to possess an unbelieving slave, but even from the right to wear a dagger at his belt (not to say a sword or a machinegun)? Do you have any reasonable answer to this question? Maybe this state of affairs appears “fair” to some folks (it is up to their personal preferences, indeed), but it does not mean that you have the right to call this state of affairs by the ancient Greek word “democracy”.

That is exactly why all free-minded people (the humble author of these lines inclusive) could not refer to the Western so-called “democracy” without the compulsory prefix “so-called”.

So, now, at last, you know what is the original meaning of the word “citizen” and that of the concept of the “citizenship” (and what is the concept of “democracy”, in addition). Apparently, it has nothing to do with the modern slave-owning society, despite the modern Pharaohs trying to instill the notion that the modern subjects of sovereign states are allegedly their “citizens” (never mind, the disarmed ones and guarded by the armed cop).

I hope now you more or less understand what the words “sovereign” and “sovereignty” mean in reality.

We have already attempted to look at these concepts from a variety of different viewpoints: from the point of male-female relationship, from the point citizen-state relationship, from the point of the subordination (either to God or to some *other* authority), from the point of Jurisprudence, from the point of democracy, and even from the point of psychological perception of Freedom by the yet uncorrupt youngsters, who suppose to subscribe to the natural concepts of good and evil automatically.

Let us now make a brief overview of how the concepts of “sovereign” and “sovereignty” are perceived by modern historical science. As it is our good tradition, let us take a look at the corresponding Wikipedia article⁸⁰ on “sovereignty”. I quote:

“...Sovereignty is the quality of having independent authority over a geographic area, such as a territory...”

Well. Not bad. Though, I am not sure that it is the perfect definition. Forefather Abraham was a nomadic cattle-breeder, who did not possess any particular “territory”. However, he was obviously a sovereign.

The next quote from the same Wikipedia article:

“...For centuries past, the idea that a state could be sovereign was always connected to its ability to guarantee the best interests of its own citizens. Thus, if a state could not act in the best interests of its own citizens, it could not be thought of as a “sovereign” state...”

I think from this very quotation a discerning reader could easily perceive where the cheating comes from. The author of the above (a certain “Bateman, C.G.” according to Wikipedia) implies that the “sovereign” state could allegedly “guarantee the best interests of its own citizens” (without explaining to the gullible that the mere fact of the sovereignty of the state means that there could not be any “citizens” under it, but only its *subjects*) and that this state of affairs allegedly existed “for centuries”. Moreover Mr. Bateman claims that if the sovereign state fails to perform “the best”, then it is allegedly “not sovereign”. Perhaps, for the gullible Egyptian slaves (who are about to be sent by the infamous FEMA to concentration camps) this silly definition might pass, but not for the cynical Barbarians like us.

Let’s say (an example), Adolf Hitler created a fascist regime in the sovereign German state. As a head of the governing regime, Hitler represents the sovereign state. So, every action of Hitler in this capacity is perceived as an action of the sovereign state of Germany (and indeed *it is so*). So, Hitler (and, by extension, the sovereign state he run) failed to perform his best to its citizens. Let’s say, he killed (this is an abstract example, so particulars does not matter) a quarter of the citizens, and he sent another quarter to concentration camps, while yet another quarter he sent to some war, which was lost. But, let’s say, as a result of that lost war Germany was not occupied by winning states and managed to retain its titular sovereignty as a state. In accordance with the silly definition of a certain Mr. Bateman, C.G., in this case it shall be presumed that Germany could not be thought of a “sovereign” state (because it failed to perform its best for its citizens). But in reality, however, such Germany would retain its sovereignty. It would still collect taxes from the remaining quarter of its so-called “citizens”. It would still prohibit them from having more than one wife. It would still prohibit them from possessing any unlicensed weapons and from driving any unlicensed vehicles. I would still retain its right to punish with death for offences not punishable with death in accordance with the “Common Law” (let’s say, it would still claim its right to execute drug dealers while there is no punishment of death prescribed by God in His Law for such things). You can continue the list. As you can see that the state could perfectly retain its sovereignty despite failing to perform in the “best interests” of its so-called “citizens”.

⁸⁰ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sovereignty>

Well, I think this Mr. Bateman, C.G. does not even deserve that we spend that much of our precious time challenging his ravings. However, I hope the reader understood that the so-called “good guys”, as well as their “educated” slaves, are so much sure that the state must enjoy the sovereignty that they could not even imagine that the state might also be *deprived of any sovereignty* and the sovereignty might rest with its *citizens*, whose definition is spelt without any quotation marks.

Let us continue reading the abovementioned Wikipedia article. It is very interesting what it says in regard to the sovereignty in relation to the territory. As you remember, in the very first quotation, its authors attempted to connect the state of sovereignty to the ownership of some territory. However, now you will see that they contradict themselves (words in bold are highlighted by me):

*“...Sovereignty may be recognized **even when the sovereign body possesses no territory or its territory is under partial or total occupation by another power. The Holy See was in this position between the annexation in 1870 of the Papal States by Italy and the signing of the Lateran Treaties in 1929, a 59-year period during which it was recognized as sovereign by many (mostly Roman Catholic) states despite possessing no territory – a situation resolved when the Lateran Treaties granted the Holy See sovereignty over the Vatican City...**”*

Indeed, the Wikipedia article does not cheat you this time. Even when the Roman Pope was kicked out of the city of Rome and for 59 years had no land of his own, he was still recognized as a sovereign (to deny sovereignty to the first figure of the Christian Church, demoting him to the level of the so-called “citizen”, would be just too much and the rulers of the word understood this very well).

The important conclusion that could be derived from this explanation is that the sovereign must not necessarily possess the land. For example, a typical Russian Mafioso – a “vor in Law” – is just a real, 100% sovereign – exactly like forefather Abraham. Such a Mafioso is more sovereign than the Roman Pope in reality, because he is indeed free and free-minded man, who believes in God – in a sharp contrast to the Roman Pope who is sure that he evolved from the monkey and that mythical Jesus Christ, perhaps, simply taught descendants of gorillas and chimpanzees some “good” (because otherwise they were “too evil”). Unfortunately, sovereignty may or may not be recognized by other sovereigns and this is the point. It has nothing to do with any possession of territory, as you can see. It has only to do with good will of other sovereigns to recognize one more sovereign as one of their brethren. You can rest assured that if forefather Abraham, Moses, Jesus Christ, and Prophet Mahomet, in addition, suddenly re-appear in This world, they would not be recognized as sovereigns, despite of being sovereigns. They would be mistaken for pretty ordinary Mafiosi whose sovereignty could not be recognized formally due to the political incorrectness of such an act. However, to recognize the sovereignty of the obedient Roman Pope (who abolished the God’s Law for the Catholic Church and who rests his vague hopes with the late mother of Jesus Christ), even though deprived of his lands, is not a big deal, as you can see.

*“...Another case, sui generis, though often contested, is the Sovereign Military Order of Malta, the third sovereign entity inside Italian territory (after San Marino and the Vatican City State) and the second inside the Italian capital (since in 1869 the Palazzo di Malta and the Villa Malta receive extraterritorial rights, in this way becoming the only “sovereign” territorial possessions of the modern Order), **which is the last existing heir to one of several once militarily significant, crusader states of sovereign military orders. In 1607 its Grand masters were also made Reichsfürst (princes of the Holy Roman Empire) by the Holy Roman Emperor, granting them seats in the Reichstag, at the time the closest permanent equivalent to a UN-type general assembly; confirmed 1620). These sovereign rights never deposed, only the territories were lost. 100 modern states still maintain full diplomatic relations with the order (now de facto “the most prestigious service club”), and the UN awarded it observer status...**”*

The above quotation deals with the Sovereign Military Order of Malta that no longer possesses any territory, but still enjoys its sovereignty, recognized by 100 modern states and even by the so-called “UN”. The above quotation is particularly interesting, because it claims that the “Order of Malta” is allegedly the last remaining heir to the sovereign military orders of the time of the crusades. It is not true. Besides the sovereign “Order of Malta” that exists openly, openly maintaining diplomatic relations with over 100 states and even sits in the so-called “United Nations” as an observer, there is yet another sovereign order of the same kind. This is the “Freemasonic Order”, which I often call the “Freemasonic sect” (because it indeed behaves and acts like a sect).

The Freemasonic Order (that is the heir to the former Order of Knights Templar) lost all its territories formally – exactly like did the Order of Malta. There is a certain difference between them, though. Unlike

the Order of Malta, the Freemasonic Order formally “ceased to exist” because of its going underground. However, its going underground does not mean that the Freemasonic Order lost its sovereignty. It only means, that like any other Mafia, this Order denounced recognition of the sovereignties of existing sovereigns, along with denouncing the latter’s legitimacies. As such, the Freemasonic Order is no longer interested if the remaining “official” sovereigns recognize its own sovereignty or not. The leaders of the Freemasonic sect could not care less about it – exactly as some free Pashtun in the mountains of the Tribal Area of Pakistan could not care less if his individual sovereignty is recognized by, let’s say, a president of Costa Rica or is not recognized (especially considering that the formal figurehead of Costa Rica is not even a sovereign personally, but merely an Egyptian slave permitted to sit for a few years in a certain office). For such a free Pashtun it is enough that his sovereignty is real and is recognized by the God Almighty.

It is not so with the Freemasons, unfortunately. First of all, when the Freemasons went underground and denied all existing sovereignties, they declared the war on them. It is because the failure to recognize one’s sovereignty is tantamount to the declaration of war against him. The point is this. When one sovereign recognizes another sovereign as such, he automatically recognizes the right of the latter to possess his lands and to exercise his rights in full measure within his own sovereignty. Of course, it also means that the former respects the territorial integrity of the latter. However, when one sovereign refuses to recognize another sovereign as such, he treats him as a slave, rather than as a human. That means that the first sovereign reserves his rights to occupy the land of that slave and to deprive him of his possessions or even to subject that slave who seemingly had no right to declare his own sovereignty. Thus, the refusal of the Freemasonic Order to recognize the sovereignty of existing states is tantamount to the war the Freemasons declared against all existing states, and this is exactly the case.

That is exactly why, by the way, the Freemasonry was formally prohibited in most countries until very recently (perhaps, with some exceptions – such as the USA and its former colonies like the Philippines, where the Freemasons are allowed to exist openly). The supposedly “non-existing” Freemasons were perfectly known as the existing “*enemies of the state*” (of any state) to any educated man just 70 years ago. So, all existing sovereign states used to strictly prohibit their subjects (so-called “citizens”) to have anything to do with the Freemasons, lest to join their ranks. Any “citizen” exposed as the member of the Freemasonic Order was automatically accused of high treason, which often led to his torture and execution, and this was perfectly logical. The Freemasons were indeed enemies of any sovereign state.

This attitude towards them was prevalent until quite recently. For example, in Spain, after the victory of the Republicans, all state officials were officially warned – if any state official would be exposed as the Freemason, he would be executed. So, all Freemasons were offered to voluntarily quit any post they might hold. After that, several Freemasons were exposed among servicemen of Spanish armed forces and they were indeed executed. This, by the way, was exactly the reason for the Civil War in Spain – the enraged Freemasons decided to teach the “disobedient” Spaniards a lesson, by inciting fascists to rebel against the Republic. Even in Italy the Freemasons were held as official enemies of the state until very recently – I hope the reader still remembers the infamous 1981 scandal⁸¹ with the “black” or “illegal” Masonic lodge P2, when several prominent Italian politicians were accidentally (due to the reckless attitude toward the traditional Freemasonic secrecy) discovered being members of the sect.

Actually, all existing states slowly switched to the doctrine of the supposed “non-existence” of the Freemasonic sect only due to their governmental- and police structures being penetrated by the Freemasonic agents whose numbers reached a certain “critical mass”. And this happened not so long time ago. Before that moment, the Freemasons were treated by almost all states as the officially existing enemies – the dangerous secret society, members of which must be hunted and exterminated. In the later times, only Red-, Islamic Fundamentalist-, and, to a certain extent, fascist states retained such an attitude towards the Freemasonry. The rest of the “sovereign” states stopped noticing the dangerous militant order that encroached on their very sovereignty. This is by no means surprising, because the Freemasons actually own all states – they just created a clever mechanism to run these states from behind their infamous curtain. Finally, the Freemasons accumulated such a power that they could stage a production of the 9/11 magnitude that might even include showing of the real faces of the Freemasons who “saw” how aluminum penetrates steel, and yet the Freemasons no longer fear any prosecution.

⁸¹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Propaganda_Due (it is quite a revealing article – I recommend you to take a look at) <http://www.maebrussell.com/Italy%20Scandals/Masonic%20Lodge%20Scandal%20Shake%20Italian%20Regime.html> (Los Angeles Times, May 23, 1981 - p. 8)

The Freemasons crave for nothing less than global power – where no states would exist under their supreme rule. And, to give them their due, they did the bigger part of the required job already during the last two centuries. Very little remains to achieve the complete, formal globalization, as you probably know. But once the formal globalization is achieved, the Freemasonic Order will at once appear from their hiding and declare their sovereign leader an official, global Pharaoh, the sovereign of entire planet Earth, with the rest of former sovereignties abolished. At the moment the Freemasons went underground, they planned nothing less than that – and, as you could see, they diligently perform it. In fact, the modern states hold only remnants of their former sovereignties due to both factors – to the penetration of their governments by the Freemasonic operatives, and due to the creations of the Freemasonic so-called “United Nations” that effectively deprives the state-members of their former sovereignties. By now, the Freemasons effectively control the entire world, although semi-officially. But only one more step – and they will control it officially, by declaring the sovereignty of their Order (which so far remains a sect).

Another conclusion that could be derived for the fact that the Freemasonic Order is the sovereign order is that the actual Freemasons – members of the Freemasonic sect – are by no means “free”, despite their name spells as “**Freemasons**”. The individual Freemasons are merely subjects to their sect – in the same way the operatives of the notorious North Korean secret services are subjects of the North Korean state. That is to say that a typical Mafioso is a sovereign. But a typical Freemason – is not. It makes a big difference. A Mafioso is always the man of his world. A Freemason is always a liar (he could not lie to his superiors in the sect, but he will always lie to you). You can trust a Mafioso. But you can not trust a Freemason. You can make any deal with a Mafioso and feel secure. But you can not make any deal with a Freemason, however objectively good and however objectively honest he might be personally. This is because the Freemason does not belong to himself, even if it is a relatively high-ranking member of their sect. He still belongs to the sect; he is not a sovereign, i.e. he is not self-governed. He would do everything his superiors order him to do and this might be contradictory to the deal made by him personally. Thus, no deals with the Freemasons are possible.

Let us finish with the Wikipedia article on sovereignty, though. I continue the previous quotation from it:

“...The governments-in-exile of many European states (for instance, Norway, Netherlands or Czechoslovakia) during the Second World War were regarded as sovereign despite their territories being under foreign occupation; their governance resumed as soon as the occupation had ended. The government of Kuwait was in a similar situation vis-à-vis the Iraqi occupation of its country during 1990–1991. The government of Republic of China was recognized as sovereign over China from 1911 to 1971 despite that its mainland China territory became occupied by Communist Chinese forces since 1949. In 1971 it lost UN recognition to Chinese Communist-led People's Republic of China and its sovereign and political status as a state became disputed and it lost its ability to use "China" as its name and therefore became commonly known as Taiwan...”

So, as you can see once again, the fact of recognition of one's sovereignty has little or nothing to do with the hold of any territory by the latter. It has more to do with the good will of other sovereigns to recognize such sovereignty. For example, as you can perceive from the above quote, the Reds used to hold the territory of the entire mainland China since 1949, yet they were not recognized as sovereignty till 1971. It was the losers who escaped to Taiwan (with no chance to return) that were recognized as a sovereignty.

The one who wrote the above article was not entirely professional, though, when it comes to the subject. As you can see from the above quotation, its author always connects the sovereignty to the “government”. In reality, sovereignty does not rest with the government, but with the office of the head of state. When the state is real (I mean not a bogus Freemasonic “people's state” like nowadays), it is run by a physical sovereign, who managed to subject others and enthroned himself. So, such a person, the head of state, is the sovereign. He may have his government (divan of viziers, or cabinet of ministers, or some body of satraps, or that of some “people's commissioners”, or a single prime-minister, or whatever) or he may prefer to govern by himself, without any “government” – it is entirely up to the sovereign. The “government” in relation to the sovereignty is the same as the steward in relation to the landlord, or the same as a chief executive officer in relation to an actual owner of a company. As you probably understand, the ownership in neither case rests with the CEO, with the steward, or with the government of any kind. A real state is owned by a sovereign monarch. So, the sovereignty rests with the monarch. A bogus state is owned by the Freemasons, but the vacant office of the formal “sovereign” is occupied by some temporarily elected figurehead called “president”. So, the formal sovereignty rests with this temporarily elected figurehead of state, and not with the government, as alleged by the above Wikipedia article. It is not a big mistake, of course, but I just want to correct it by explaining the technicalities.

So far we encountered only references to sovereignty that belongs to states or to some rare military orders that managed to survive from the medieval times. Even in the abovementioned case of the landless Roman Pope, the Wikipedia article managed to ascribe sovereignty to the Holy See, i.e. to the *office*, rather than to the personality of the highest hierarch of the Catholic Church formally subordinated to God the Creator. These folks ascribed the sovereignty to the office, despite the well known fact that the Roman Pope is officially called the “Sovereign Pontiff” and the authors of the Wikipedia article were presumably aware of this fact.

But what about the individual sovereignty? About the sovereignty that used to rest with the earlier descendants of Adam? Where did that individual sovereignty disappear to? And how was it transferred to the state in the first instance?

Let us continue reading the Wikipedia article. I quote:

“...Medieval monarchs were not sovereign, at least not strongly so, because they were constrained by, and shared power with, their feudal aristocracy. Furthermore, both were strongly constrained by custom.

Sovereignty existed during the Medieval Period as the de jure rights of nobility and royalty, and in the de facto capability of individuals to make their own choices in life ...”

Everything must be clear from the above quotation (because it explained in the clearest possible manner that everyone in medieval times was a sovereign, including the lowest commoners). However, I presume you might have difficulties translating some expressions from the plebeian language into the language of the Barbarians. So, I will help you:

When the quotation says “*medieval monarchs were not sovereign*” it did not mean that the medieval monarch was prohibited by some cop from having more than one wife or from raping his wives. It did not mean that the medieval monarch had to attach some license plate to his carriage in an obligatory manner. It did not mean that he had to register his pistol with some firearms-office; neither had it meant that he could not possess larger weapons, known as “weapons of war” – such as cannons. The medieval monarch certainly had rights not only to have many wives and rape and flog them at will, but even burn them at the stake if he really wished so. And certainly this medieval monarch could possess any unlicensed firearm – from the pistol to the largest cannon and he did not need any certificate from any psychiatrist (the psychiatrists, by the way, were burned at stake by the Christians due to their claims that the conscience of Homo sapiens, a/k/a “soul” was allegedly “material” and due to their denial that mental disorders could only be caused by possession of evil spirits and by nothing else than that; the so-called “Christian” society finally submitted to the Freemasonic psychiatrists in the mid-19th century A.D. only). In the above senses, the medieval monarchs were certainly sovereigns and there shall be no doubt in this regard. So the phrase “*medieval monarchs were not sovereign*” in the above quotation translates from the language of the plebeians to the language of the Barbarians as follows: “*medieval monarchs, although holding the individual sovereignty, as accorded to any believer by God the Creator, did not deny this sovereignty to the rest of the Christians around them by trying to enslave them*”.

The word “*custom*” in the quotation above translates from the Plebeian into the Barbarian as “*the Common Law*”, a/k/a “*the Mosaic Law*”, or “*the Law of Prophet Moses*”, or, “*the Law of God*”, or, in case of Muslims – as “*the Adat*”.

The expression “*their feudal aristocracy*” translates from the Plebeian into the Barbarian as “*earlier Christian (or Muslim) warriors who used to hold individual sovereignty – as opposed to women, slaves, serfs, servants, unbelievers, and savages*”.

I hope you got the point. The earlier Christians (the above quotation deals with Medieval Europe particularly, but you can be sure that in the Islamic world it was precisely the same) used to hold the individual sovereignty – exactly as it was demanded by God. They were as free as forefather Abraham was. Even if some of them had their kings, dukes, or other monarchs, these were “not sovereigns”, or, as the Wikipedia article put it, “not strongly so”. The leaders of the community continued to respect individual sovereignty of the Christians because they feared God and were correspondingly constrained by His Law.

So, the point is that a king is not necessarily a sovereign. I mean he is the sovereign of course, when it comes to his own wives and to his own personal servants, as well as to his own household, but he is not sovereign in a sense that he subjected other Christians or Muslims under his command.

In this regard, I think, I am obliged to mention some Biblical quote. This is what the God's Law says in regard to the king (Book of Deuteronomy 17):

“Election and Duties of Kings”

*14“When you enter the land which the LORD your God gives you, and you possess it and live in it, and you say, ‘I will set a king over me like all the nations who are around me,’ 15you shall surely set a king over you whom the LORD your God chooses, one from among your countrymen you shall set as king over yourselves; you may not put a foreigner over yourselves who is not your countryman. 16“Moreover, he shall not multiply horses for himself, **nor shall he cause the people to return to Egypt to multiply horses,** [wrong translation; in reality it is said **“to get more from them”**] since the LORD has said to you, **“You shall never again return that way.” 17“He shall not multiply wives for himself, or else his heart will turn away; nor shall he greatly increase silver and gold for himself. 18“Now it shall come about when he sits on the throne of his kingdom, he shall write for himself a copy of this law on a scroll in the presence of the Levitical priests. 19“It shall be with him and he shall read it all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, by carefully observing all the words of this law and these statutes, 20th and his **heart may not be lifted up above his countrymen and that he may not turn aside from the commandment, to the right or the left,** so that he and his sons may continue long in his kingdom in the midst of Israel.”***

As you can see, the God's Law clearly demands that the king shall not cause people to return to Egypt “to get more from them” (the above was indeed the wrong translation at this point – my correction is the right translation). It does not mean that people should not walk back to geographical Egypt, of course. It means that they should not create slave-owning Egypt on their own territory. I hope you are reasonable enough to understand this. So, now, I think you could even better appreciate the Egyptian pyramid with the blasphemous Latin inscriptions and with the eye of Satan depicted on the “Great Seal” of the United States of America and on one US dollar bill...

It is clear that the earlier Christians (as well as earlier Muslims) despite having kings and sultans were still sovereigns rather than subjects. Their kings and sultans just did not dare to rebel against God and subject God's slaves – in violation of the abovementioned commandment.

However, later, the kings managed to enslave the rest of the Christians in Europe, limiting the number of sovereigns to just a few (and so causing their own breed to degrade – because of the limited choice of brides; they did not wish, of course, to marry daughters of their subjects anymore, but only daughters of other sovereigns; but this matter is out of the scope of this book). Eventually, as you remember, these later autocratic states became semi-feudal-semi-capitalist, the kings and their immediate entourages degraded, thanks to their unearned wealth aggravated by the serious lack of former Christian principles, and finally these decadent monarchs were kicked out by the Freemasons, who inherited their subjects, re-naming them into the so-called “citizens”. So, this is the case with the sovereign states today.

The above Wikipedia article describes the latest processes rather laconically:

“...Sovereignty reemerged as a concept in the late 16th century, a time when civil wars had created a craving for stronger central authority, when monarchs had begun to gather power into their own hands at the expense of the nobility, and the modern nation state was emerging...”

Try to remember this deadline – “the late 16th century”. In reality, it was the very time when former Christians in Europe were enslaved as a result of so-called “bourgeois revolutions” that abolished the previously untouchable Law of Moses and replaced it with so-called “legislations” and with so-called “constitutions”. Of course, it was followed by the civil wars. It is because the abolishment of the God's Law even in the most decadent country would inevitably cause some remaining God-fearing elements to rebel against apostate Satanists who dared to encroach upon the untouchable. The most recent Civil War in the United States was caused by the very same thing – the Abolition (not of slavery, of course, but of the individual sovereignty of the former slave-owners). These processes marked the transition from the social order known as “feudalism” to the social order known to some people as “capitalism”, but known to some other people – as “Lawlessness” a/k/a the “Egyptian slavery” (a symbol of which is represented by the Great Seal of the United States of America, also depicted on its one dollar bill).

This is how the so-called “Christians” lost their sovereignty to the state and became “secular” so-called “citizens”. The same could be said about Turkey and Iran. These, being Muslim countries, rather than the Christian ones, managed to follow the way of the Christians – the Freemasons simply kicked out their

former feudal monarchs and usurped the sovereignty, formally ascribing it to the so-called “secular” state, additionally partitioning the Turkish Empire in the process and colonizing some of its seized provinces.

The case with what is now Saudi Arabia was a bit different – the Freemasons managed to install their own puppet regime that usurped the sovereignty by the force of arms – in a typical “feudal” manner, yet without implementing the actual feudal Law, but rather abolishing the latter. Once it seized power, the new sovereign Saudi regime imposed the so-called “Shariah” on its subjects (that were free men, practicing the Law of Prophet Musa, prior to that moment).

And when it comes to the rest of the followers of Prophet Mahomet, it shall be known that they used to hold individual sovereignty right up to the 19th century A.D., and in many cases – up to the turn of the century. That is to say that merely 120-170 years ago the bigger part of what is known today as the “Muslim world” used to resemble the famous Tribal Area of Pakistan, governed by the Law of Prophet Musa, a/k/a the “Adat”, as must be the case with the sovereigns.

The Muslims lost their individual sovereignties only due to the colonization of their lands by the Western imperialism that replaced the Adat (i.e. the “Common Law”) with the infamous so-called “Shariah” (the difference between the two is explained in more detail in the special chapter devoted entirely to the Muslims). While being colonized, the so-called “Muslims” were merely slaves of the British, French, Italian, Dutch, etc. imperialism that enslaved them, rather than being “slaves of Allah”. When the colonial system of imperialism was dismantled in the later times (as recently as after the WWII, as you probably remember), the so-called “Muslims” did not get back their individual sovereignties, of course. The colonizers, before departing, made sure to organize states, moreover, artificial ones, that had never existed prior to them – such as “Iraq”, “Pakistan”, “India”, “Burma”, “Malaysia”, “Indonesia”, “Algeria”, “Libya”, “Sudan”, “Nigeria”, “Somalia”, “Yemen”, etc. Of course, the colonizers made sure to create local police and local courts of justice, adjudicating cases in the name of the new state, rather than in the Name of God, doing so in accordance with either the British so-called “law” or in accordance with the so-called “Shariah”, rather than in accordance with the “Common Law”. Finally, the colonizers awarded the sovereignty to these newly created states at the moment of their departure, and, to make sure that it would work, they graciously “recognized” such sovereignties in the West. Some of these states were run by secular dictators in disguise of “presidents”, in some others the colonizers appointed “Muslim” “kings” and even “emirs”, but it did not make any difference – such a new “secular Muslim” state belonged to the Freemasons anyway.

That is how the former slaves of Allah known as “Muslims”, were transformed into the slaves of Pakistani police, Malaysian police, Indonesian police, Iraqi police, Egyptian police, Syrian police, etc. They could continue practicing their ridiculous so-called “Shariah” under the supervision of the armed cop, of course, but it makes them “Muslims” to about the same extent as listening to Billy Graham in an American stadium makes a man a “Christian”.

So, now you know what the sovereignty is. And you also know how the former Christians and the former Muslims managed to lose their sovereignty to the modern sovereign states and how these folks became “patriotic” Egyptian slaves, trained to love their own land of slavery...

Freemasons and “Christians”.

The problem the “Christians” had, is that in addition to the Old Testament (a/k/a “Torah”), where the Exodus from the slave-owning Egypt and the Law of Moses are described, they had in their Bible also the “New” Testament (a/k/a “*Evangelium*” or “Gospel”). The so-called “New” Testament is in reality 2,000 years old, i.e. much older than European capitalism, but the so-called “Christians” preferred not to notice it. They preferred “not to notice” the medieval Europeans that used to burn witches at the stake, executed male homosexuals, tortured heretics, and enslaved unbelievers, were indeed *the same Christians*, who also had the so-called “New” Testament in their Bible and who also followed Jesus’ teaching to the letter.

However, the nowadays so-called “Christians” seem not to bother paying any attention to the actual age of the New Testament and prefer to emphasize that it is allegedly “New”. From the psychological point of view, they feel as if Jesus Christ used to visit This World somewhat in the middle of the “enlightened” 19th century A.D. (or, perhaps, even in the interwar period) – i.e. well after all those “brutal”, “evil”, “barbarian” Christians of the Middle Ages with all their witch-hunts, the holy inquisitions, virgin maidens in obligatory headscarves, and other supposedly “evil” manifestations of the so-called “dark side of the Christian history”. So, it appears to the modern Egyptian slaves (who obviously perceive themselves as the “kind” Christians as opposed to the “brutal” “zionist” Jews and the “evil” Muslims – “misogynists” and “terrorists”) that kind Jesus Christ supposedly prohibited polygamy, along with unlicensed swords and unlicensed vehicles, but as a compensation – sanctioned eating pork and shrimps and working on Saturdays, allowed psychiatrics, witchcraft, and astrology, authorized extramarital sexual relations (a/k/a “whoring”), and even approved of the male homosexuality (a/k/a “sodomy”), in addition.

Ironically, despite the so-called “Christians” being certain they evolved from the monkey, and were not created by God, they continue to stubbornly profess the notion that Jesus Christ (or even his late mother) supposedly loves them and that he supposedly paid with his blood for all sins of all future Christians (apparently, the Egyptian slaves, whores, faggots, so-called “single mothers”, and those “wives” that could be technically “raped” by their own husbands, and even cops and psychiatrists inclusive) and that Jesus’ sacrifice on the cross would supposedly “save” all of those folks from the Hell Fire...

That is to say that the Freemasons (who managed to instill the set of the abovementioned perceptions and notions on the Egyptian slaves) could manipulate with the concepts of the “Old” and the “New” Testaments in order to dupe the so-called “Christians” into believing that the “Old” one is supposedly the “brutal Jewish” book that allegedly “does not concern the kind Christians”.

This trick allowed the Freemasons to actually abolish the Law of Moses in Europe and so to change from the feudal society (where citizens were technically “slaves of God”) to the capitalist society (where citizens became technically “slaves of police”). Once the formerly Christian society crossed that prohibited line, which divided the “inflexible” God’s Law-based feudalism and the “flexible” human made-law-based capitalism, all that remained for the Freemasons to do was only to gradually tighten their new “flexible” laws, thus, enslaving their subjects more and more.

By contrast, the Mosaic Law could not have been tightened in any manner even by the most ruthless medieval ruler – because God’s Law was untouchable by definition. That is why the feudal society existed in a more or less unchanged state for well over one and a half thousand years after Jesus Christ. If you compare a Christian of the 15th century with a Christian of the 5th century you will not notice much difference: either was ready to burn witches at the stake and to put to death male homosexuals. Each believed that he was a master of his wives (in plural) and of his children. Each was absolutely certain that unbelievers must be either killed or enslaved and in no case they could be set free. Each was certain that the only means of payment were gold and silver, and in no case would accept any paper instead of gold or silver coin. Each was certain that the taxes on any income could not exceed one tenth and that increasing of taxes to even 11% would be tantamount to the enslavement and therefore must be rebelled against. Each would never accept existence of any so-called “police” and would immediately put to death any newly created cop before the latter could consolidate enough power to dictate his will to the slaves of the Most High. Of course, each had a patronymic (of which vestiges such as “-son” and “-sen” in modern surnames still remind us), instead of a so-called “surname”, and this patronymic showed that he was indeed born legally, in wedlock, and was not a fatherless bastard, a son of a bitch.

And, most importantly, each had his [unlicensed] sword permanently attached to his belt and in no case could he be separated from his sword. That sword was an inalienable part of the dress of the Christian

and he used to carry it all the time – even when entering the church and even during dancing. A man armed with his sword alone (i.e. without any heavier weapons) was legally considered “weaponless”, while a man without his sword was perceived as “violating the code of dress”, or, worse – as “violating the code of honor” (exactly as it is the case with a few remaining titular sovereigns of the later days – kings, czars, sultans, shahs, etc. – all of them are armed with swords when wearing their formal garb). So, as you can see, from the early centuries of Christianity and up to the latest centuries of Christianity the actual Christian did not change.

It is not so, however, when you compare a typical subject of the European capitalist society of the late 18th century (who had already acquired a so-called “surname” and lost his Christian patronymic, but still had his unlicensed gun and dagger with him, who still drove an unlicensed vehicle, who was still a master of his wife [now in singular] and his children, and who still preferred gold coin to the Freemasonic paper, while paying taxes not exceeding 10-15%, and who was still ready to put to death male homosexuals) with a so-called “citizen” of the European capitalist society of today (who will be surely thrown behind bars for carrying a pocket-knife, for driving a vehicle without a license plate, for raping his own wife, for spanking his children, for offending so-called “sexual minorities”, or for daring not to report to the cop any significant movement of his digital “money” in his “private” bank account, not to mention that he will surely end up in the prison for evasion of taxes that could make the Biblical Pharaoh green with envy).

This is just to confirm, that no medieval king, czar, duke, or other ruler could enslave Christians to any significant extent even in the course of the full millennium, because of the “inflexibility” of the feudalism governed by the Law of Moses. However, the Freemasons managed to turn the former Christians into complete slaves of their police in the course of a single century – thanks to the “flexibility” of the so-called “capitalism”, governing its so-called “legislation”, its so-called “constitution”, and its so-called “democracy”.

Now, since the reader more or less understands about the so-called “Christians”, who are by no means slaves of God, but are slaves of the Freemasons and their cops, let us look at the so-called “Muslims” as members of the same capitalist society.

Freemasons and “Muslims”.

I think I have to provide first a few basic details on Islam. It will make an explanation a few pages longer, but I think it worth it. This book is primarily intended for the speakers of English, i.e. for Europeans and Americans, who are formally so-called “Christians”. These might know little or nothing about Islam. So it might be difficult for them to understand anything related to Islam and Muslims, unless they know some basic details first. The basic details are as follows:

What is called “Islam” today, is a continuation of following the teachings of Prophet Mahomet. Although the Prophet of Islam is usually referred to by the single name, his actual name was quite long: *“Abu al-Qasim Muhammad ibn Abd Allah ibn Abd al-Muttalib ibn Hashim”*. Of course, as it was typical for a feudal, moreover, tribal society, all of these names were either given names or patronymics and none of them was a “surname”. That is why it is proper to refer to the Prophet of Islam by his given name alone. He was from Arab Quraysh tribe, born around 570 A.D., i.e. more than 1,400 years ago, in the Arabian town of Mecca. Mahomet was an ancestor to Ishmael⁸², the first son of forefather Abraham (whom Arabs call “Ibrahim”), who was born of Abraham's marriage to Sarah's handmaiden Hagar, an Egyptian woman. Actually, all Arabs are descendants of Ishmael, whom they call “Ismail”.

When it comes to the pronunciation of the name of the Prophet of Islam, depending on the actual language used by the Muslims, it could be spelled in a variety of ways: “Mahomet”, “Maomet”, “Magomet”, “Magomed”, “Mohammed”, “Mouhammed”, “Muhammed”, “Muhammod”, “Mohammud”, “Mohmmmed”, “Mohamud”, “Mohamad”, “Muhammet”, “Muhamet”, “Mahmoud”, “Mahmud”, “Mahmed”, “Mehmet”, “Mamed”, “Magoma”, “Mamadou”, etc. When it comes to the European languages, the Prophet is traditionally called “Mahomet” in Roman languages, “Magomet” in Slavonic, and “Mohammed” in Germanic. However, in accordance with the most recent demands of Wahhabis, the Prophet must be called strictly “Mohammad” – with the second obligatory “o”, and with the penultimate obligatory “a” vowels and with an obligatory phrase *“peace be upon him”* added after mentioning him each time. Besides the abovementioned name, there is another name of the Prophet of Islam – “Ahmed”. This one too, depending on the language spoken could be spelt in a variety of ways: “Ahmad”, “Ahmed”, “Ahmet”.

When he was about 40 years old, Mahomet was visited by Archangel Gabriel (whom Arabs call “Jebreel” or “Jabrail”) and since then he became the Prophet. In the span of 22 years, little by little, Archangel Gabriel used to reveal to Mahomet God's messages, in a form of poetry in Arabic language. These were passed to people as God's revelations to Mahomet and were also written down by scribes (Prophet Mahomet was illiterate) on various leaves. Well after the death of Prophet Mahomet in 632 A.D., one of his successors, Caliph Abu Bakr, ordered that all those multiple separate leaves with God's revelations (at least those available, because many might have been lost during the 22 years) were collected and compiled into a single book. This book since then is known the “Holy Quran” or “Noble Quran” (also “Qur'an”, “Koran”, “Al-Coran”, “Coran”, “Kuran”, and “Al-Qur'an”) and is considered the Holy Book of Islam. Since it was compiled by mortals, the Quran should be perceived as “compiled by mortals”, despite its actual verses being God's revelations. The point is that those people who actually compiled the Quran, had their own understanding as to how treat each individual revelation and to which chapter of the book to attach it.

The Quran, by its status, is just another prophetic revelation – like many previous prophetic revelations included in the canonical compilation of the Holy Scripture. The Quran does not contain any law (save for a few clarifications of the previously stated Mosaic Law); it does not contain the Ten Commandments either. Instead, it contains the clearest indication that the Law is the Tawrat (the Torah) and the Muslims must follow the Tawrat. Judging by logic, the Quran in no case could have a status of a “law book”, because it was revealed in little parts during the period of 22 years, and it was finally compiled into a single book much later, after the death of Prophet Mahomet. Thus, a claim that the Quran is allegedly a “law” is tantamount to a claim that the Prophet Mahomet was allegedly “lawless” during his lifetime.

However, the Quran contains a lot of scientific facts, as well as details about the World to Come – in regard to both – the reward of Paradise and the punishment in Hell. Contrary to the common misconception, the Christian Church used to recognize the Quran in the old good times. Today's secular citizen by definition does not believe in God (even if he claims to be a “Christian” or a “Muslim”, he does

⁸² <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishmael>

not believe deep inside his soul and prefers a suggestion that it was “extraterrestrials” responsible for planting the “humanity” on this planet). However, it was not so during the times of Prophet Mahomet. In those days, the Church officially, and, what is the most important, *sincerely* believed in God, and, of course, it admitted a possibility of appearance of new prophets and of new Revelations. Once the Church learned of certain unusual events in Arabia, which indicated the potential appearance of a new prophet, it paid more than serious attention to this. Do not even doubt it. Prophet Mahomet was properly recognized on the initial stage by the Church and he even enjoyed having his proper Latin name – “Mahometus”, which is, surprisingly enough, still used in the official language of the Vatican as such even today⁸³. Mahomet was recognized as the new Prophet of God not only in the contemporary Vatican, but also by the Christian rulers of Egypt (Misr) and Ethiopia (Kush)⁸⁴. For example, the Christian King of Ethiopia, known as “Negus”, was well known for being a protector of the earliest Muslim emigrants who sought asylum there after being persecuted in Mecca. While the King of Egypt is known for sending the Prophet a lot of gifts, among them a not unknown girls, Maria, who became one of the Prophet’s wives. Prophet Mahomet was indeed recognized by the Christians, moreover, at the highest level – a fact that the so-called “Christians” (as well as the so-called “Muslims”, though) do not want to remember today.

The Prophet’s name “Mahometus” and “Mahomet” shall not be mistaken with the name of “Mahound”. The first constitutes the proper, formal, Latin name of the Prophet. The second is just the same name without the typical Latin suffix. There is absolutely no insult in using the name “Mahomet”. In fact, many Muslim nationalities in the Caucasus use this particular version of the Prophet’s name – just google for the names “Magomed”, “Magomet”, or for a surname “Magomedov” derived from the same name and you will be surprised with how many results would pop-up in the search-engine. However, it is not so with the name “Mahound”, which is also a “version” of the name attributed to the Prophet of Islam. If “Mahometus” was a contemporary Latin name of the Prophet (circa 650 A.D.), the term “Mahound” did not appear till the times of the first Crusades (1095 A.D.). In order to make the Christians participating in the Crusades believe that they were fighting against the “unbelievers”, the Mahometans were declared “pagans” who supposedly worshipped a certain “false god”, an idol or statue, or even a demon, named “Mahound” that was associated with the Prophet’s actual name. Of course, educated hierarchs of the Catholic Church were perfectly aware what they were doing when they spread such an understanding of Islam among the gullible Christians, but they resorted to it, nonetheless, for political reasons. That is how the Muslims, who were actually believers in God Creator by definition, were reduced to the “infidels” in the West. Since then, the usage of the name “Mahound” is considered extremely offensive by the followers of the Prophet.

The most recent attempt to renew the usage of the term “Mahound” in an allusion to the Prophet of Islam was undertaken by not unknown English wrighter – “sir” Ahmed Salman Rushdie⁸⁵ in his infamous “Satanic Verses”⁸⁶. It shall be said, for the sake of clarity, that Rushdie did his real best to mortally offend the Muslims, unsurprisingly, doing so during the times of the Islamic Revolution in Iran. Not only he used the offensive name of “Mahound”, reminiscent of the obscurantism of the gullible Crusaders, to call his principal character – an alleged “Messenger” who, moreover, received “revelations” of Satan through no one else than Archangel Gabriel. In the plot of his novel, Rushdie even employed Baal, who hid from the “Messenger Mahound” in a brothel staffed with prostitutes each having the name of one of the Prophet Mahomet’s real wives. Not surprisingly, such a deliberated insult outraged Muslims to such an extent that Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini even issued a fatwa calling for the killing of Rushdie and accelerating the process of sending him to Hell (moreover, appealing not only for the Muslims, but even for the Christians to finish off Rushdie and promising to pay the reward even to a Christian if he could do the job).

It was not so with the earlier Catholic Church, of course. The Catholic Church was the first to order the foreign translation of the book of the Quran. It was from Arabic to Latin, as you may expect. Note, that the Quran was translated into Latin much earlier than it was translated into Persian, into Syriac, into Turkic, or into Berber, for example. Since then, the Catholic Church (as well as the Byzantine Orthodox, Armenian, and Ethiopian Churches, though) has greatly elaborated its own doctrine when it comes to the details in the Hell Fire and other punishments in Hell. Before the appearance of the Quran, the doctrine of the Christian Church in regard to the details of Hell was not elaborated at all, because the details on Hell in the Canonical text of the Bible were scarce. There is an obvious discrepancy: the Church knows about Hell much more than is written about it in the Bible. Do not even doubt that all of what the modern Church

⁸³ <https://la.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mahometus>

⁸⁴ Ethiopia a/k/a Abyssinia and Egypt were established by two sons of Ham, the son of Noah – named Cush and Misraim (also called “Egypt”); thus, these two countries were named accordingly.

⁸⁵ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Salman_Rushdie

⁸⁶ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Satanic_Verses

knows about Hell, she knows particularly from the Quran. In addition, the Church knows much more about the events surrounding a rebellion of the fallen Angel of Light (known as “Phosphorus” and “Lucifer” in the West and as “Iblis” in the East) than the knowledge provided by the actual text of the Canonical Bible. You shall have no doubt that all that the Church knows on this subject, she knows from the Quran. Moreover, the actual books of the Quran were an inalienable part of the standard Church libraries in both – the Catholic and the Orthodox Churches even after the Crusades – right until the era of the so-called “Renaissance”. For example, in some surviving libraries of the Old Believers’ of the Orthodox Church in the Russian North, the ancient copies of the Quran were available as late as at the end of the 19th century. After this, of course, it was no longer “politically correct” to keep the “muslim book” in the “christian” libraries and it was removed.

When it comes to the scientific facts, mentioned in the Quran, there are so many, but the most notable are those that follow. They are especially remarkable, considering that we are talking about illiterate Prophet Mahomet who lived in an Arab desert of approximately 600 A.D., populated by nomadic pagan tribes that have unlikely seen anything else except sand, stones, camels, donkeys, and horses:

It was mentioned in the Quran that a man is being developed from a microscopic living being inhabiting the seminal fluid. This fact Europeans were only able to discover on their own not earlier than in 1660 A.D.⁸⁷ Moreover, it was only later they invented a microscope that they were able to discover the actual “microscopic being” known as “spermatozoid”⁸⁸ (that was discovered by Dutch scientist Antonie van Leeuwenhoek, a microscope constructor, only in 1677⁸⁹ – well over a millennium after the revelation of the Quran).

It was mentioned there that the Earth was spherical and that it revolved around the Sun and not vice-versa – the fact that was suggested in the West only 900 years later by Nicolaus Copernicus⁹⁰.

It was mentioned there that initially the heavens and the Earth (i.e. in the philosophical jargon – the entire matter, space, and time of the Universe, along with the actual Universe) were compressed into a single spot that God forced to expand, thus, creating the Universe. Note, that it was mentioned in the Quran ~1,400 years ago, while the first scientific supposition in the West, called the “Big Bang”⁹¹ that signed the final death-warrant to the Freemasonic “modern Western philosophy”, was advanced only in 1927/1929 – after Georges Lemaître⁹², the Belgian Roman Catholic priest and part-time physicist and astronomer, and Edwin Hubble⁹³, an American astronomer, noticed that our Universe was actually expanding, rather than being static as was previously claimed by the Freemasons and their puppet “secular philosophers”.

It was mentioned in the Quran that the Universe was a kind of the closed space of a special form and there was absolutely no way for a mortal, using whatever possible technical means, to ever reach the “end” or the “wall” of the Universe, not to say break out through it. This too was finally confirmed, described, and further developed by the means of modern science – ranging from practical physics and astronomy to theoretical Lobachevskian geometry⁹⁴ that successfully dealt with the exceptionally “politically incorrect”, “unphilosophical”, and “unmetaphysical” concept of the curvature of space⁹⁵.

⁸⁷ *An Amazing 10 Years: The Discovery of Egg and Sperm in the 17th Century*, M Cobb, Faculty of Life Sciences, University of Manchester, UK <http://onlinelibrary.wiley.com/doi/10.1111/j.1439-0531.2012.02105.x/pdf>

⁸⁸ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Spermatozoon>

⁸⁹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Antonie_van_Leeuwenhoek

⁹⁰ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nicolaus_Copernicus

⁹¹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Big_Bang

⁹² http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Georges_Lemaître

⁹³ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edwin_Hubble Note: actually, the concept of the “Big Bang” and of the expansion of the Universe, widely misattributed to Edwin Hubble, was first advanced by the Belgian Roman Catholic priest Georges Lemaître, two years prior to Hubble – i.e. in 1927 A.D.

⁹⁴ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hyperbolic_geometry

⁹⁵ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Curvature#Higher_dimensions:_Curvature_of_space - In relation to the Quranic postulate it could be described (in primitive terms) as follows: although our space is limited, it is also curved; therefore, if you travel to any direction, your trajectory, however “straight” or “direct” it might be, would always be curved in accordance with the actual curvature of space in our Universe. Therefore, you would never be able to reach the actual “wall” of the Universe. You would rather commit a kind of “round-the-world” journey (of the Universal 3-dimensional scale, in this case). It could be roughly compared to the “direct” travel around our Globe – however “direct” and “straight” might be your trajectory, you will never reach the horizon – the trajectory of your journey will always “curve” in accordance with the curvature of the Earth’s surface. So, in the second case (in the

It was mentioned in the Quran that God created not only Adam from soil, water and air, but also created his spirit, from “flames of scorching fire” (which explains an otherwise unexplainable phenomenon of a constant high temperature in men, as well as in other mammals and birds that too have their own spirits). This also perfectly matches the well-known non-Abrahamic concepts of “the four elements” the man’s body consists of – the soil, the water, the wind, and the fire, used for example, in Tibetan medicine.

It was mentioned in the Quran that God did not actually create swine and monkeys when He was creating This Life on the Planet Earth. He created them much later – by transforming some rebellious tribes of men into pigs and monkeys as a punishment. And indeed, if you ask modern geneticists in regard to how much a pig is close to a man from the genetical point of view, you will be surprised at their answer^{96 97}.

Another point is that the actual Quranic verses (called “*ayat*”⁹⁸ in Arabic and in the traditional Muslim usage) are written in such a high style of poetry and at the same time they contain such a profound meaning (that moreover, is not affected by the expression in verse even to the least extent), that it is obvious that no mortal, however genius he could be, would ever be able to create such a work of art. Though, you have to be an Arab in order to duly appreciate this particular – it is hardly perceivable by a non-Arab speaker; but those whose native language is Arabic, could not have any doubt when it comes to the supposed author of the Quran – of course, its Author was the Lord God. However, an admission of the Quran as being indeed a Revelation from God does not make a man Muslim. It is the adherence to the God’s Law (that is, by the way, absent in the text of the actual Quran) that makes the man a Muslim.

Of course, Prophet Mahomet either before he started receiving the Quranic verses from Archangel Gabriel, and during this process (that lasted 22 long years), as well as after this, lived strictly in accordance with the Jewish Torah that in Arabic is called “Tawrat”. Of course, he strictly followed the Ten Commandments. His holiday was Saturday – in an exact accordance with the Commandment Number Four. This embarrassing⁹⁹ fact, for the modern Wahhabis (who made their holiday Friday), could be easily established if you look at the Arab days of the week¹⁰⁰ – the seventh day of the week, Saturday, is called “as-Sabt” (Sabbath), while the first day of the week, Sunday, is called “al-Aḥad” (meaning “the first day” in the Arabic language). Of course, Prophet Mahomet abstained from all prohibited food, mentioned in the Holy Scripture, and not just from pork alone, unlike his modern Wahhabi “followers” who eat crab, shrimp, rabbit, ostrich, fish without scales, etc. Of course, Prophet Mahomet had more than four wives (the modern so-called “Shariah” allows not more than four) and, of course, he kept all his wives in a single household (the so-called “Shariah” demands that each wife must be kept in a separate household). Therefore, technically, Prophet Mahomet must be considered as being a “practicing Jew” (especially considering that Abraham a/k/a “Ibrahim” was called “Hebrew” during his life time, while Arabs descended from him). Though, this logical suggestion intensely annoys modern so-called “Muslims” (especially uneducated ones) who suffer from the extreme anti-Semitism. Ironically, they practice the anti-Semitism despite the fact that the Arabs are the same type of Semites as the Jews, since both – the Arabs and the Hebrew are descendants of the same forefather – Abraham (Ibrahim), who, in turn, is a descendant of Shem (“Sem”)¹⁰¹, a son of Noah, whom the very word “anti-Semitism”¹⁰² was named after.

case of our Globe) we are talking about the curvature of the 2-dimensional surface; in the first case (in the case of our Universe) we are talking about the curvature of the 3-dimensional space. That was very thing that was mentioned in the Quran 1600 years ago – well before Nikolai Lobachevski and Edwin Hubble.

⁹⁶ <http://nationalhogfarmer.com/news/human-to-pig> “Human to Pig Genome Comparison Complete”, Sep. 15, 2005,

⁹⁷ <http://phys.org/news/2012-11-pig-genome-sequenced-combat-animal.html> “Pig genome sequenced: Research could help combat animal and human disease”, November 14, 2012, University of Illinois at Urbana-Champaign.

⁹⁸ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ayah>

⁹⁹ The problem is that the so-called “Wahhabis” cheated the so-called “Muslims” into violating the Commandment Number Four by shifting the obligatory holiday from Saturday to Friday. It is well known, that despite of the Sabbath (“as-Sabt”) falling on Saturday, and the Arabic “first day of week” (“Al-Aḥad”) falling on Sunday, the so-called “modern Muslims” made the last day of their week Friday, and the first working day – Saturday, in a blatant violation of the Commandment Number Four, and even in a logical violation of their own Arabic calendar. You can educate yourself by reading a very good article dealing with this issue in a form of a PDF file named: *Preparation day & Sabbath in Islam (extremely 'politically incorrect' info for those who know about Islam)* that is, for example, available here: <http://www.911-truth.net/> or here:

http://maranathamedia.com/site/?index_php%253Fview=article&id=1898&tmpl=component&print=1&task=printblog&option=com_myblog

¹⁰⁰ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Islamic_calendar

¹⁰¹ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shem>

Another thing that shall be known about Prophet Mahomet is his Night Journey (which is well-known by educated Western priests of the Catholic and Orthodox Churches who are not in a hurry to inform their flock about it, though). This unprecedented Journey, known by the names of its two parts as “Isra” and “Mi’raj”¹⁰³ took place during a single night around the year 621. During that night, Prophet Mahomet was taken by Archangel Gabriel in both – body and spirit – from Meccan mosque “Al-Haram” to Jerusalem’s mosque “Al-Aksa” and back, thus committing a journey, that in those years and conditions, would take at least a month and another month – to return. Moreover, on the way, the Prophet was taken through each of the Seven Heavens, right up to the very Seventh Heaven – a fact that is impossible to believe in for those affected by the Freemasonic secularistic metaphysics and for those who adhere to the “Extraterrestrials-” or to the “Darwinism” notions, yet perfectly logical and believable for those who sincerely believe in God and in the Seven Heavens (which are merely six extra dimensions atop of our four¹⁰⁴).

Once Prophet Mahomet started to receive the Quranic verses as revelations, he attempted to convert the then pagan Arabs into the Faith. This, although followed by intense tribal wars (analogue of “civil wars”), was largely successful. Not only were almost all Arabs converted into the Faith, but many non-Arabic nations around, in addition. All new converts were called “Muslims” and were considered being one nation, irrespective of their actual ethnicity and their native language. This was almost the same as an attempt by earlier Christians to convert to Judaism various non-Hebrew tribes 600 years prior to Prophet Mahomet.

Contrary to common misconception, that Faith, which was called “Islam”, was not any different from the well known Judaism – because it was based on the very same concepts (worshipping the God Creator, Who created the Universe, and the life in it, including creating Adam in His Own Image and His Own Appearance, and Eve from the rib of Adam). The followers of that Faith must live strictly in accordance with the God’s Law, which in their environment was based precisely on the Jewish Torah, a/k/a the “Tawrat”, and was called precisely the same – the Law of Prophet Musa (“Musa” is “Moses” in Arabic). The “Law” in the then Arabic was called “Adat”; therefore, sometimes you can encounter an expression “Musa Adat” (though, today it is an extremely “politically incorrect” expression and it is highly unlikely that you can still encounter it in today’s “politically correct” world). With the initial spread of the teaching of Prophet Mahomet, the word “Adat” enriched all other languages and in those non-Arabic languages it began to mean the “Law” or the “God’s Law” as well. In addition to the words “Adat” and “Tawrat”, in Muslim environment, especially among nations in the former Ottoman Empire (Turks, Kurds, Albanians, Lebanese, Palestinians, Syrians, and Arabs of Hejaz, Yemen, Iraq, and Egypt) there was another very common word meaning approximately the same thing – “Kanun”¹⁰⁵ or “Qanun”¹⁰⁶ – an Arabic version of the “Canon” (i.e. the standard set of books, forming the Holy Scripture).

Of course, Prophet Mahomet and his followers duly recognized all, without any exception, Biblical figures and, of course, all prophets – either of pre-Moses era, or of post-Moses era. Jesus Christ is, of course, recognized too and is known to the Arabs as “Isa” or “Prophet Isa”. His Gospel, known as “Indjil” (Arabic for “Evangelium”) is one of the Holy Books of the Muslims, along with the Tawrat (“Torah”) and Zabur (“Psalter”). In addition, the Muslims formally recognize also the Scrolls of Abraham (“Suhuf Ibrahim”) – the scripts of God’s revelations, written down by Abraham, which perished over the course of time and are considered a lost body of scripture.

However, unlike the “Suhuf Ibrahim”, that is indeed considered “lost”, the “Tawrat”, “Indjil”, and “Zabur” have never been considered as such. The Muslims used to have their own copies of these books, most importantly the Tawrat, in Arabic language, as well as in many other languages, spoken by the Muslims (Turkish, Farsi/Dari, Pashto, Urdu, Chagatai, Uighur, Uzbek, Kazakh, Tatar, Kurdish, Malay, etc.) right up to the time of the colonization by the Western imperialism, or, in case of Turkey – till the end of the WWI, and, in case of Afghanistan – right up to the Taliban’s power seizure in Kabul in the mid-90s.

Traditional Muslims also recognize anyone who officially lives in accordance with the Law of God as being a “Muslim”, irrespective of whether it was after Prophet Mahomet or before him and irrespective

¹⁰² <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Antisemitism>

¹⁰³ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Isra_and_Mi'raj

¹⁰⁴ The humble author of these lines believes that our Universe has four spatial dimensions rather than three.

¹⁰⁵ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kanun> ; [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kanun_\(disambiguation\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kanun_(disambiguation))

¹⁰⁶ [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Qanun_\(law\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Qanun_(law))

of whether such a person bears an Arabic name or prays in Arabic or not. Thus, all positive personages of the Holy Scripture are recognized as “Muslims”, including David (Dawood) and even Solomon (Suleiman). When it comes to the contemporary so-called “Muslims”, they, of course, do not recognize all those practicing Christians and Jews as being “Muslims” any longer. Instead, they recognize as “Muslims” all folks who bear an Arabic name and prays in Arabic (even those formally “secular Muslims”).

On the initial stage of Islam, it indeed was not different from Judaism or from Christianity. Therefore, for a newly converted Jew or a Christian it was not necessary to change his style of life, his mode of praying, his food, his name, his holiday, or the number of his wives. All he had to do – was to formally recognize Mahomet as a new Prophet of God and the Quranic verses – as the Revelation from God. After that – the newly converted Jew or the Christian could continue to live in accordance with the Law of God exactly as he used to live before that – i.e. to practice the Ten Commandments, as well as the entire Law of Moses, to have his obligatory holiday on Saturdays, to abstain from eating shrimps, crabs, rabbits, etc. For example, there are some notable irregularities that the modern so-called “Muslims” are unable to explain. It is well-known that the then King of Ethiopia (known as “Negus”), as well as the then King of Egypt, both of whom were formally Christians, duly recognized Mahomet as the new Prophet of God, and the Quran, revealed to him by Archangel Gabriel – as a new Revelation coming directly from God. Their formal recognition of Prophet of Islam as such would automatically mean that both – the King of Ethiopia, and the King of Egypt – were “converted to Islam”, at least in accordance with the modern perception of “conversion to Islam”. However, officially, even up to these days, neither the King of Ethiopia, nor the King of Egypt are considered “Muslims”; both are considered “Christians”, still. The so-called “Muslims” are not able to explain this phenomenon. However, the explanation is very simple: there is no difference between the “Christian” and the “Muslim”. Both are merely believers in God who officially practice the God’s Law, which in their case is perfectly the same and is described, moreover, in the very same book – the Torah.

It is not so, of course, if you wish to convert to the so-called “Islam” as of today. To begin with, you will be forced to change your name into some Arabic one. Secondly, you will be forced to have your holiday on Friday and so you will be forced to work on Saturday – in a blatant violation of the Commandment Number Four. Thirdly, you will be allowed (if not to say “forced to”) to eat all prohibited foods except only pork – so even during some “Muslim” celebration you might be served shrimps, crabs, rabbits, and other prohibited foods that a Jew and a real Christian would certainly abstain from. Fourthly, you will be explicitly prohibited polygamy. Although theoretically it is allowed by the so-called “Shariah code” to have up to four wives (only on a condition of asking permission of the first wife to marry a second one and on a strict condition of buying a separate household of equal value for each wife), you will be kindly advised by mullahs to abstain from such a practice that is no longer “politically correct”.

You should know that while the so-called “Shariah laws” formally allows a man to have up to four wives, those who implement this “law” on practice, present this permission to the so-called “Muslims” in approximately this manner:

“well... Allah indeed allows His servants to have four wives, but you shall understand that it was especially important during the times of wars, when big numbers of men were killed and therefore lots of women missed the opportunity to marry and so to have children; thus, Allah showed His Mercy to the women by permitting such a limited polygamy”.

By presenting this “merciful permission” in such a manner, the mullahs sincerely expect that you are “politically correct” enough as not to actually marry more than one wife, especially today, when there is no disproportion between the numbers of men and women. Moreover, secular legislations of most of modern states would not allow you to marry more than one wife anyway, even if you claim to be a so-called “Muslim”.

In addition, you will be forced to abstain from possessing (not to mention practicing or even quoting of) the books of the Holy Bible – that were allegedly “falsified by evil Jews in the high antiquity” and therefore admissible in the so-called “modern Islam” only on a theoretical level – akin to the genuinely lost “Scrolls of Abraham”. Of course, you will be forced to pray strictly in Arabic, holding your hands during the prayer in the same style as did Prophet Mahomet (whom you will be forced to call strictly “Mohammad, peace be upon him”), to call God by the Arabic word “Allah”, and to love your Muslim brethren – even if your “brothers” are “Muslims” only because of their names, and are in reality obedient citizens of a certain secular country. Of course, you will be forced to hate the Jews, especially today, because the so-called “Muslims” since the ‘90s are affected by a new wave of the moth-eaten anti-Semitism, which even has a

special name and is now called “New antisemitism”¹⁰⁷.

I think it is important to know about the wives of the Prophet Mahomet. It is well-known that the Prophet used to have at least 13 wives, certainly more than 4 at a time. This is very important to remember because this particular fact blatantly contradicts the so-called “Shariah law” according to which the Freemasons do not allow so-called “Muslims” having more than four wives. The Prophet’s known wives were: Khadijah bint Khuwaylid (595–619), Sawda bint Zam’ā (619–632), Aisha bint Abi Bakr (619–632), Hafsa bint Umar (624–632), Zaynab bint Khuzayma (625–627), Hind bint Abi Umayya (629–632), Zaynab bint Jahsh (627–632), Juwayriya bint al-Harith (628–632), Ramlah bint Abi Sufyan (628–632), Rayhana bint Zayd (629–631), Safiyya bint Huyayy (629–632), Maymuna bint al-Harith (630–632), and Maria al-Qibtiyya (630–632). All of his wives were Arab, except Maria who was a Christian from Egypt.

Other important terms of Islam that shall be known to a Westerner are, probably, these. “Allah” is “God” in Arabic – used when spoken in Arabic by both – Muslim and Christians, and often used to refer to God even by those Muslims whose native language is not Arabic. It is exceptionally politically incorrect to call God by any other word than the Arabic word “Allah” among all those folks of the Wahhabi creed even if they speak language other than Arabic. However, secular folks, as well as feudalist Muslims, often call God or refer to God by using their native language’s words. For example, non-Wahhabi Afghanis, Tadjiks, and Pashtuns could call God “Khudai”, Turks, who are the least affected by Wahhabism, usually refer to God as “Tanrı” (exactly as God was called in the empire of Genghis Khan), Chechens refer to God as “Da”. Educated Muslims especially when speaking with a foreigner, for example in English, would like better to refer to God using the English word “God” rather than the Arabic “Allah”. It is also notable, that the Arabic word for God “Allah” is reminiscent of the Hebrew word for God “Elohim”. This is understandable, since both – Arabs and Hebrews are descendants of Abraham’s sons Ismail and Isaac and although their languages parted a few thousands years ago, there are still a lot of similarities between them – for example, if the Jews usually greet each other by the phrase “Sholom Aleichem”¹⁰⁸ and reply to the greeting “Aleichem Sholom”, the Arabs greet each other saying “Salam Aleikum”¹⁰⁹ and reply – “Aleikum Salam” (both similarly sounding phrases, of course, mean exactly the same – “*peace be upon you*”).

Another thing worth noting is that “Egypt” in Islamic environment is usually called “Misr” – moreover, in both geographical and ideological senses. It is because the son of Ham, and, correspondingly, the grandson of Noah, whom this country was named after, had two names – “Egypt” and “Misraim”¹¹⁰. So, while the Christians used the first of them, the Muslims used the second. It is also interesting to note that a certain Freemasonic rite is called “Rite of Memphis-Misraim”¹¹¹. The Freemasons, who actually brought people back to Egypt, back to the land of slavery, apparently prefer the word “Misraim” for their internal use. Thus, the event of the Exodus of the 12 tribes of descendants of Jacob from the slave-owning Egypt under the leadership of Prophet Moses is known to the Muslims as “Exodus of banu Isaril from Misr”.

The spread of the teaching of Prophet Mahomet was very rapid and initially an enormous Muslim empire (called “Caliphate”) was created, where all citizens considered themselves one Muslim nation, irrespective of their language and ethnicity. However, unfortunately, followers of Prophet Mahomet were not able to keep their unity any longer after the Prophet’s death. Although Mahomet apparently wished to see as his successor, the Caliph, his cousin and son-in-law Ali (Alī ibn Abī Ṭālib), two other lieutenants of the Prophet, using an opportunity of witnessing him on his deathbed, while Ali was away, usurped the leadership in a move that is perceived by today’s non-Muslim sociologists as a “coup d’état”. Therefore, the first two Caliphs who actually succeeded the Prophet were Abu Bakr (Abdullah ibn Abi Quhafa) and Omar (Umar ibn Al-Khattāb), followed by Usman a/k/a “Osman” (Uthman ibn Affan).

Since then, the followers of the Prophet were divided into “conformists” (the majority, who agreed with the usurpation of the seat of the Caliph by Abu Bakr and Omar) and “nonconformists” – the rebellious minority, who challenged the usurpers and claimed that the rightful heir to the seat of the Caliph was Ali. The later are known today as “Shi’a”, which is the short form of the historic phrase “Shi’atul ‘Alī”, or “faction of Ali”. The former are known as “Sunni” (from the term “Sunnah”, which refers to the recorded sayings and actions of the prophet Mahomet and is roughly equal to the “Gospels”/“Evangelium” in the

¹⁰⁷ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_antisemitism

¹⁰⁸ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shalom_aleichem

¹⁰⁹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/As-salamu_alaykum

¹¹⁰ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mizraim>

¹¹¹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rite_of_Memphis-Misraim

Christian tradition). Eventually, Ali managed to become the fourth Caliph, but by then, the split between the Muslims was irreparable and the civil war (in which believers killed believers) ensued. From those days and until today, i.e. for almost one and a half millennium, the Sunni and the Shi'a were not able to come to any terms other than a more or less peaceful co-existence in the best case (though, they could still temporarily unite to fight the common non-Muslim enemy, sometimes).

Although the Shi'a constitute a minority (and often a *repressed* minority) in almost all Muslim countries, they are well-known as potential trouble-makers, due to their inherent rebellious, non-conformist nature. In a few countries, however, the Shi'a constitute a majority of the population. The Shi'a constitute a majority in Iran, Iraq, Azerbaijan, and Bahrain, and a substantial minority in Yemen (45%) and Lebanon (27%), as well as above 20% in Kuwait and Turkey, up to 20% in Pakistan and Afghanistan, and up to 13% in Syria. In most of the formally "Muslim" countries the Shi'a are largely neglected. However, in some countries they are either officially or unofficially discriminated against. For example, starting from the 1926 rise of the House of Saud in Arabia, the minority Shi'a there are discriminated officially, while in Iraq, governed by "secular Sunni Muslim" dictator Saddam Hussein, the Shi'a, despite being a majority, were discriminated unofficially, yet very severely.

There are even smaller factions and further divisions among the Muslims, but, for the sake of simplicity, I omit mentioning them here.

As a result of the split among the Muslims, the enormous initial Muslim Caliphate, which in its height used to include all Middle East, Persia, Afghanistan, North Africa, and even a half of nowadays Spain, fell apart and since then it has never been united again. Although modern "Muslim" countries of the North Africa, Middle East, and Arab Peninsula speak Arabic and are pre-dominantly populated by the Sunni Muslims, they are not in any hurry at all to unite their territories into one entity, despite speaking the same language, despite professing the same religion, and despite claiming loudly about the fact that a "Muslim" has no other nationality than the "Muslim" – of the "nation of Prophet Mohammad, peace be upon him".

Nonetheless, despite the abovementioned schism, and despite the break-up of the initial Muslim Caliphate into a number of smaller states, no follower of Prophet Mahomet, either of the Sunni-, or of the Shi'a creed, or of any other smaller sect of Islam, has ever dared to abolish or to modify the Adat of Prophet Musa, and so to step over from the Law-prescribed feudalism into the so-called "capitalism". The Muslims were particularly Muslims, in the course of well over a millennium, just because they used to adhere to the Law of God. The former "Muslims" actually abolished the Adat and replaced it with either the so-called "Shariah" or with the outright secularism only after being colonized by the Western imperialist countries in the 19th century, or, on not yet colonized territories – after the partitioning of the Ottoman Empire as a result of the Freemasons' victory in the World War I. Since then, the split between Shi'a and Sunni was broadened, and the corresponding enmity – escalated. If before the abolishment of the Adat of Prophet Musa it was the untouchable universal God's Law that used to be common for both of these factions, nowadays, there is absolutely nothing in common between them.

Another thing that shall be known to the Westerners about the so-called "Muslims" is probably this. The word "muslim" (Arabic: مسلم), or "muslima" for females (Arabic: مسلمة), in a modern "politically correct" interpretation means "a person who has dedicated his worship exclusively to God". However, literally, it did not mean so. In the good old times "muslim/muslima" used to mean "a person who submitted his/her will to the will of God". Likewise, "Islam" (Arabic: الإسلام) nowadays means something like "worshipping One God [calling Him exclusively in Arabic]". It was not so, of course, in the good old times, when words used to mean precisely what they literally meant. Thus, when "muslim/muslima" means "the one who submitted his/her will to the will of God", "Islam" literally means "the process of submitting one's will to the will of God". Therefore, it was proper to call Prophet Mahomet and his companions "Muslims" and their actual practice – "Islam" – when they fought against the contemporary paganism of Arabs and instilled the Law of the Heavenly Creator as dictated by Judaism. The words "Muslim" and "Islam" those days were used to distinguish a "follower of God's will" from a typical "follower of paganism" that was prevalent among the contemporary Arabs. It was not so, of course, during later times. Almost immediately after the death of Prophet Mahomet, his followers began to plot, to split, and, moreover, to commit various crimes against each other – including murders and civil wars with mass casualties. Apparently, such practices could not be called "submission to the will of God" and the actual practitioners could no longer be called "ones who submitted their wills to the will of God".

It is difficult to find these days such a politically incorrect saying quoted anywhere on the politically correct

English-language Internet. However, in Russia it was well-known, and I still remember this historical fact: soon after the death of the Prophet, someone asked Hasan Al-Basri¹¹², a prominent Islamic scholar, who knew personally many companions of the Prophet, about what Islam was and what Muslim was. Hasan's answer sounded precisely as follows: *"Islam is in books, Muslims are in graves"*. Make sure to note that it was said by Hasan not in regard to secular so-called "Muslims" of the 20th century A.D. and not in regard to those who practiced the so-called "Shariah" in the capitalist environment. Hasan uttered his formula when many companions of Prophet Mahomet were still alive and when a monstrous idea of abolishing the Law of Prophet Musa on account of its being "Jewish" had not occurred to any believer in God yet.

I guess it would not be a mistake to say precisely the same thing in regard to the Christianity: "the Religion is in the Bible [if you care to read it], while the Christians are in graves". The difference, however, is that the so-called "Christians" do not call themselves and their religion by any absolute concepts such as "the Submission to the will of God". And neither do the Jews. The religion practiced by the Jews is traditionally called "Judaism" – derived from the geographical name "Judea". The name of the religion practiced by the "Christians" is derived from the Greek word "Christ" – the Greek word for "Messiah".

Thus, compared to the other two Abrahamic religions, the so-called "Islam" is way too pretentious when it comes to its name. Therefore, in the medieval times (and actually right up to the '60s in the West and up to the '80s in the former Communist world) the so-called "Muslims" were not called by this word. They simply did not deserve it. In the bygone days people used to call a spade a spade and they simply could not afford to call the alleged "followers of Prophet Mahomet" by the word "Muslims", because they knew both – history and linguistics and knew that the so-called "Muslims" did not actually "submit themselves to the will of God". Therefore, a special word was coined to call these folks in order to distinguish them from the Jews and from the Christians. Since they claimed to be "followers of Prophet Mahomet", they were called accordingly – "Mahometans", while their confession was called in the West and, until recently, in the Communist part of the world – "Mahometanism", rather than "Islam". Moreover, in the recent times (since at the insistence of modern Wahhabis the Prophet's name was changed from "Mahomet" to "Mohammad"), the terms "Mahometan" and "Mahometanism" were renamed into "Mohammedan" and "Mohammedanism" accordingly.

When it comes to medieval Russia, the Mahometans there used to be called by yet another name – "Ismailites" (thus, "Ishmaelites"¹¹³) or "Hagarians" (from Hagar¹¹⁴ – forefather Abraham's concubine). Since all Arabs were descendants of Ishmael (and, by extension, of his mother Hagar), Prophet Mahomet inclusive, while the rest of the Mahometans claim to be his descendants, the medieval Russians (who perceived themselves those days as nothing less than "Israel"¹¹⁵, i.e. as the "descendants of Jacob"), called all of the Mahometans either "Ismailites" or "Hagarians", without distinguishing them as Arabs, Turks, Tatars, or Persians (i.e. without distinguishing them into direct descendants of Ishmael and those

¹¹² https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hasan_of_Basra

¹¹³ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ishmaelites>

¹¹⁴ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hagar>

¹¹⁵ It is hard to believe this outrageous claim of the humble author of these lines (that the Russians might perceive themselves as "Israel") today, in 2013 A.D., but this is the historical fact. The Russian Empire was the heir to the Byzantine Empire. That is exactly why the first Russian Czar was only Ivan IV the Terrible; the previous Moscow rulers did not have the title of the "Czar" yet. Ivan IV took the title of the "Czar" (those days still spelt "Cesar") because the actual Cesar's regime in Byzantium was toppled by the Turks (whose new regime in Istanbul, not to mention its claims on the Holy See, was not recognized in Moscow). In turn, the former Byzantium used to be called "Israel" too, since it was an official heir to Judaism and as such it superseded both – the religion of Pharisees and the defunct Western Roman Empire as well as the Catholic Church of the latter. Although the politically incorrect concept of "Czardom" (often wrongly spelt in the West as "Tsardom" based on the wrong spelling of the "C[e]zar" – "Tsar") was officially abolished as a part of capitalist reforms by Peter the Great in 1721, the entire history of Russia actually spun around the fact that Russia was "Israel" and Moscow was "Jerusalem", including even the 1917 October Revolution and the 1941 war with fascist Germany. The Russians, by the way, always expected that promised Antichrist would come particularly to Moscow, and not to Palestine like expected by the European Christians. When it comes to the pre-Revolution era, the latest publicly known mentioning of Russia as "Israel" could be encountered in the well-known official prayer that was offered after Napoleon invaded Russia in 1812. The full text of that prayer could be found in L.N. Tolstoy's "War and Peace", Volume 3, Part 1, Chapter XVIII. In the text of that prayer Moscow is clearly referred to as "Jerusalem", while the Russian society in general – as "beloved Israel". Of course, since the abolishment of the Law of Moses and establishing the infamous "Pale of Settlement", Russia could no longer claim to be "Israel", but the Russian Orthodox Church's official doctrine still stubbornly maintained that Russia was "beloved Israel", even as late as in 1812.

who only followed the Quran): A follower of Mahomet? Then he must be an “Ishmaelite” or a “Hagarian”. Another popular word used in medieval Russia to refer to what today is called “Muslims” was the well-known word “Saracens”¹¹⁶. In fact, the words “Ishmaelites”, “Hagarians”, and “Saracens” were popular not only in Russia, but in the West as well; moreover, they were used in the West until very recent.

Initially, the “Muslims” did not object being called “Mahometans” or even “Ishmaelites” because in the old good times they were educated enough to realize that they were not “Muslims” and logical enough to concede that the words “Muslim” and “Islam” were not applicable to them anyway. The abovementioned words of Hasan al-Basri (who was considered a saint, by the way), were well-known by then in the Mahometan community. However, it all changed with the colonization of the Mahometan countries by the West and with the so-called “Shariah code” and “Wahhabi ideology” advocated by the colonizers. Soon, the colonized so-called “Muslims” demanded that they must be called exclusively by the word “Muslim”, their practice – by the word “Islam”, and the words such as “Mahometan” and “Mahometanism” (that by then were renamed into “Mohammedan” and “Mohammedanism”) should be avoided as they allegedly “had no sense” and were, moreover, allegedly “offensive” for the so-called “Muslims”. In addition, they demanded that the very word “Muslim” must be pronounced in a strict Arabic manner, without any “Europeanization” of the term.

Prior to this, the Europeans, instead of the word “Muslim”, used its Turkish-, Central Asian-, Persian-, Pashtu-, and Berber versions that sounded like “Mussalman”, “Musulman”, or “Mosalman”¹¹⁷. Since then, these “politically incorrect” versions of this word became “archaic” in the “politically correct” English. Though, in some other languages, such as French or Russian, for example, the word “Muslim” does not exist – they still use the “archaic” form – “musulman”, moreover, spelling it with a lower-case letter. Following the order, the Western mass-media began to obediently obliterate the usage of the “politically incorrect” words “Mahometan” and “Mahometanism” and replace them with the words “Muslim”, “Islam”, and “Islamic” (and, lately, even adding such a senseless neologism as “Islamist”). Funny enough, the “politically correct” scribblers, who knew perfectly well how to spell words “Mahometan” and even “Mohammedan”, did not know how to properly spell the newly instilled “strict Arabic” version of the word “Musulman” and therefore some of them spelt it as “Muslim” and some other spelt it as “Moslem”; so both versions of this neologism co-exist in today’s English dictionaries. The process of shifting from the concept of “Mahometanism” to the so-called “Islam” in the Western literature was completed largely by the mid-’60s. In the former Communist world (the Communists used to call a spade a spade too and could not afford usage of the words “Islam” and “Muslim” in their speech) this process was completed only after its “democratization” – i.e. by the end of the ’90s. You can read about this phenomenon in the corresponding Wikipedia article on the “Mohammedan”¹¹⁸.

Coming back to our “Muslims”.

First of all, they are not actually “Muslims”. As you now know, literally, the word “Muslim” in Arabic means “the one who submitted to the will of God”, while the absolute majority of the so-called “Muslims” do not. Therefore, they simply have no right to be called by that word – the so-called “Muslims” merely usurped it. They are “Mahometans”, still, even if they do not like this word and even if they pretend to be “offended” by it. In the same sense as the so-called “Christians” are related to Christ, the “Mahometans” are related to Prophet Mahomet, who used to live in the feudal society and has never forced anyone to have license plates on their carriages, to register their swords with any “police”, to have a psychiatrist’s permission in order to be able to buy a bow with arrows, or to buy a separate household (moreover, of equal value) for each of man’s “not more than four” wives. However, since the reader has already used to the “politically correct” words “Islam” and “Muslim”, I have no choice than to use these words too; so further in the text you will often encounter words “Muslim” and “Islam” with- or even without quotation marks, but, please, keep in mind, that these words are perverted and they do not reflect the true state of affairs.

The problem of the so-called “Muslims” is this. In addition to the first two Holy books – the Old Testament (called “Tawrat” – Arabic for “Torah”) and the New Testament (called “Indjil” – Arabic for “Evangelium”), the Mahometans have the third book – the Quran. Of course, the Exodus of Israelites under Moses’ leadership from the slave-owning Egypt and the actual Law of Moses are described in detail only in the Tawrat. These descriptions are available neither in the Indjil, nor in the Quran (except only some brief references in the text of the latter that have no sense of being legally binding).

¹¹⁶ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saracen>

¹¹⁷ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mosalman>

¹¹⁸ <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mohammedan#Obsolescence>

So, when the Freemasons colonized nearly all former Muslim countries in the 19th century and in the earlier decades of the 20th century (indeed, all former Muslim countries with the exception of only Afghanistan and some parts of the Turkish Empire and of Iran, were colonies of the West), they made sure to “adjust” the Islamic doctrine to their needs.

The immediate problem was not even the judicial implementation of the Law of God, although, this was one of the main concerns too. The immediate problem was this. The Quran contains one very dangerous clause that is impossible to misinterpret because it is very clearly defined. The point is that a slave of God who went to fight against unbelievers invading his land, can not come back home in case of being defeated by the unbelievers on the battlefield. There are only three options provided: 1) to defeat the enemy and so to preserve the Law of God; 2) to die on the battlefield trying to preserve the Law of God and to immediately go to Paradise as the reward; 3) to lose the battle and to retreat from the battlefield, but only in order to regroup and to attack the enemy again – either in order to defeat him and to restore the Law of God or in order to be killed and to go to Paradise. The suggested fourth option – to come back home from the battlefield and to continue to reside in the same place but under the new “laws” installed by the winning enemy, is not provided, because in this case the former slave of the Lord God technically turns into the slave of the ungodly colonizers, thus being no longer the slave of God and so being no longer in the jurisdiction of the Heavenly Justice (meaning he would go to Hell directly, bypassing the stage of the Last Judgment).

When Muslims abide by the Tawrat, in combination with the Quran, you can not actually colonize them – they are *unconquerable*. You can kill them – yes. You can banish them from their land and to drive them into forests, into deserts, or into mountains, turning them into irreconcilable abreaks – yes. But you have no chance to force the Muslims to peacefully reside on the territories colonized by those who came to abolish the Law of Prophet Musa. You can colonize the Muslims in only one way: by cheating them. You have to change their Islamic doctrine in such a manner that they would believe that they are allegedly still slaves of God, while being in reality *your* slaves. The obvious way to do so is to modify the Islamic doctrine so that the Law of Prophet Musa (a/k/a the “Adat” in singular), as described by the Tawrat, would no longer be applicable and some other pseudo-religious “law” would be applicable instead. When Muslims have the Quran alone (without the Tawrat) you can colonize them easily.

Thus, within the frames of the new “Islamic” doctrine, the colonial powers declared the Adat (which was practiced by all Muslims continuously from the times of the Prophet Mahomet and up to the 20th century A.D.) as “un-Islamic” or “pre-Islamic” “tribal laws” or even “common laws”, which had to be eradicated and replaced with the alleged “religious laws”. In addition, they strictly prohibited the books of Tawrat and Indjil and destroyed all their copies that were formerly printed by any Islamic authorities. This prohibition and the total absence of these books in Islamic libraries for decades eventually created an impression that the “Muslims” supposedly never had these books and only the Christians and the Jews might have their own copies of Torah and Evangelium.

However, the newly created “Islamic” doctrine claimed that the evil Jews and the gullible Christians who followed them, supposedly have only “falsified” copies of these two books, while the “genuine” ones are nowhere to be found today. Therefore, no pious Muslim is supposed to borrow any copy of the Tawrat or the Indjil either from the Jews or from the Christians in order to have a clue of what was written in them. For the “pious Muslims” there was only one book, according to the new Freemasonic doctrine – the Holy Quran. No, do not get the Freemasons wrong – they do not completely deny the *theoretical* value of the Tawrat and the Indjil for the Mahometans. They still “accept” them, *in theory*. However, they claimed that the Muslims, “unfortunately”, do not have any “genuine” edition of the Tawrat or the Indjil at their disposal, because these books were falsified by the evil Jews in the extreme antiquity, so no genuine edition of them could be available nowadays.

Since the conservative Muslims felt a bit uneasy jumping directly into the depraved Western “civilization” that was indeed rotting alive, while joining it was inevitable with the abolishment of the feudal Adat, the Freemasons created for them a certain appeasement. They figured out a ridiculous (and extremely annoying) set of regulations, derived supposedly from the Quran (made by misinterpreting some Quranic verses in the absence of the Tawrat) and called this set “Shariah Code”. The new “Islamic” doctrine pushed by the Freemasons called for the implementation of this so-called “Shariah law” and for fighting the remnants of those so-called “survivals of tribal pre-islamic laws” that the Freemasons now called “adats”. What was now called “adats” in plural used to be previously called “Adat” in singular – it was the very Law of Prophet Musa as it was known among the Muslims of the pre-colonization era. Now, the Freemasons reduced the Adat to the so-called “Common Law”. Interestingly, the Freemasonic method of

declaring the Adat “Common Law” in the case of Muslims was not different from the method used against the former Christians a couple of centuries ago. As you probably know, what the Freemasons called in the West “Common Law” (that very Law of which remnants are haunting in the English language in a form of expressions “in laws”, “mother in law”, “daughter in law”, etc.) was the same Mosaic Law, or the God’s Law.

To make an illustration of how annoying the so-called “Shariah law” actually is, let me provide you with the following example:

Suppose you are a true Muslim who managed to withstand all colonization attempts by the West during the last two centuries. Of course, you despise the so-called “Muslims” who are slaves of the police. Of course, you despise the so-called “Islamic” countries such as Malaysia, Egypt, or Pakistan, because you know very well that they were colonized by the ungodly British colonizers in the 19th century and they are by no means populated by the slaves of God, but by the slaves of the British police, that now turned to become the “Malaysian police”, the “Egyptian police”, and the “Pakistani police” respectively.

So, you are sitting during some quiet Saturday in your untouchable dwelling place somewhere in the Tribal Area of Pakistan and enjoying your glass of wine, made from your own grapes that are grown in your own vineyard, while contemplating some details of a would be blood avenger, because you can’t work on Saturdays anyway: to work on Saturday would mean a violation of the Commandment Number Four described in the Tawrat. You have your great-grandfather’s musket, your own AK-47, a nice collection of various pistols, and even a large caliber machine-gun installed on the roof of your home and no one demands from you any “license” issued by any “police” or any “permission” issued by any “psychiatrist”. Just besides your actual house, in your yard, that is your untouchable property, you have some few poppy flowers along with some hemp growing, and here you also have parked your jeep that does not have any license plate, of course. You have, let’s say, seven wives – just half the number the Prophet Mahomet used to have and merely one hundredth of the number of the wives of Sultan Suleiman (King Solomon used to have 700 wives and 300 concubines, in case you care to remember this Biblical fact). Of course, you possess all your wives legally, because you duly paid the Adat-prescribed bride-money for each of them to their respective fathers. Of course, all your wives and all their children born to you are living with you in the same household of which you are the undisputed master. And, of course, you, as a free man, a human, a slave of the God Almighty, keep all your assets in gold bullions and when you sell something to others, you demand that they pay you in gold too (because you do not trust the ridiculous papers that unsurprisingly lose in value every month to the actual value of the gold).

Now imagine that some newly educated mullah (who was educated in some “Islamic” university in Egypt or in Malaysia – i.e. exactly in the so-called “Islamic” country you despise because it was a colony of the West, while your country was not) breaks into your previously untouchable, sovereign dwelling place and demands the following (claiming that you are allegedly an uneducated pre-Islamic fool who does not want to learn the “true source of Islam”, that, is, according to his claims, the ridiculous “Shariah”):

- you have to forever stop drinking wine and to stop even making it;
- what? You say that Prophet Isa (Jesus) allegedly drunk wine? Where from did you get this notion from? From the Indjil? Where did you get this book??? Immediately surrender it to the “Islamic” authorities! The only book of the true Muslim is the Holy Quran! and the Holy Quran prohibits¹¹⁹

¹¹⁹ In reality, in the Quran there are no prohibitions of drinking alcohol. There are merely a couple of verses dealing with this issue that allowed the post-colonization mullahs to misinterpret the Quran to this effect. Some say that everything [not necessarily “wine”] that makes people lose their mind is evil; though it has some advantages too, the evil is higher than the advantages (2:219 and 5:90). Another (4:43) says that when you are drunk and are not entirely aware of what you are talking to the God Almighty about, make sure to abstain from the prayer till you get sober (which presumes that a Muslim *could be* in a state of drunkenness, at least, it is obvious for those familiar with logic). There is also a well-known fact about Prophet Mahomet (whom post-colonization mullahs try very hard to portray as a total abstainer, who supposedly went as far as prohibiting his followers from drinking any alcohol whatsoever): in certain hadith, narrated by one of his wives, there is a mentioning that the Prophet used to regularly “drink honey” (at least, in a house of one of his would be wives). It is technically impossible, however, to “drink honey” unless the latter is in a special “drinkable” state – prepared as *mead* (<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mead>) - a well-known mediaeval alcoholic beverage. It is true that Arabs “traditionally do not drink wine”. Though, it is due to the sad fact that there is simply no grape in their lands to make this wine from. That is why Arabs traditionally drunk mead (i.e. fermented drinkable honey) – exactly as did the Europeans before beer, wine, whisky, and brandy (i.e. grain-based and fruit-based alcoholic beverages) became widespread in the later Middle Ages. When it comes to Kazakhs and

you from drinking alcohol!

- from now on, you are prohibited from drinking wine and the newly created religious police would come to your house from time to time to inspect your compliance with the above restriction;
- you have to forever stop contemplating any blood avenger; the so-called "Shariah court" will do it on your behalf;
- since you can no longer carry out any blood avenger implementing the feudal "un-Islamic" principle "eye for an eye a tooth for a tooth", you no longer need all your weapons, especially automatic ones; thus, you have to immediately surrender your machinegun and your AK-47 to the "Islamic" authorities, and to receive the licenses from their police for your pistols and even for your great-grandfather's musket; besides, before receiving the license from the police, you will have to show yourself to a shrink and to receive the latter's permission to possess any firearms;
- your holiday will no longer be Saturday; Saturday is for the Jews, but you are the Muslim; so your holiday from now on will be Friday; and do not even try to have rest on the day of Saturday – our religious police will regularly check on you;
- you have to immediately divorce three of your seven wives and to keep maximum of four of them, because it is the maximum of four that is allowed¹²⁰ by the Holy Quran;

Kyrgyz (who are Muslim too), as well as to Muslim Turks when they were still nomads, they did not drink wine either. Not because they were "Muslim", of course, but merely because they did not have vineyards. So, their alcoholic beverage was (and still *is*) well-known koumiss (<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Kumis>) that makes people as drunk as does beer. When it comes to Muslim nations that populated fertile lands where grapes could grow (such as Persians, Kurds, Azerbaijani, Uzbeks, Tajiks, Pashtuns, nations of the North Caucasus, Turks, when they settled in Anatolia, etc.) they always made and drank wine. Old books, not yet modified by the "politically correct" modern censors often mention the Muslims of those lands (and not just ordinary rank-and-file Muslims, but their spiritual leaders too) drinking wine from the times of Caliphs of Baghdad and until very recent. To my knowledge, nearly all modern high-ranking Muslim rulers (even if they run states governed by the so-called "Shariah") in their own courts have wine which they do not mind to offer to their Muslim guests either (this particular phenomenon is conditioned by the fact that the Muslim feudal aristocracy traditionally feels itself above the cop, above the colonizers, and above venal mullahs at the service of the latter). In the last non-colonized Muslim country – Afghanistan – wine, as well as *zarbali*, distilled from sweet rasins, were available right up to the times of the infamous Taliban. In Muslim parts of the Russian Empire (unlike the British and the French colonizers, the Russian ones did not enforce any "Shariah" and did not touch the Adat until very recent) both – wine and brandy (along with mead and koumiss) were traditionally produced and consumed by the Muslims. In the Tribal Area of Pakistan, which is populated by the strictest, the most irreconcilable followers of Prophet Mahomet, any kind of alcoholic beverages are freely available and any Muslim who wishes could drink them, as well as serving them to their guests. This is not to mention the well-known Arabic word "araq" or "arak", nowadays spelt "arrack" in English, which managed, with the spread of Islam, to enrich all languages, spoken by Muslims and non-Muslims alike (<http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arrack>).

¹²⁰ In reality, in the Quran there is no prohibition of having more than four wives; there is merely a verse (4:3), which has a sense that it is improper to limit a man how many wives he should have – if it is not enough for you to have one wife, take two, or three, or four, or take with your wives some women that you possess already as slaves. It shall be remembered that the Quran is written as poetry, so its wording sometimes is conditioned by its rhyme. The actual verse shall be understood that no one could limit a man to only one wife and the God allows His servant to have as many wives as the latter wishes. However, the post-colonization mullahs misinterpreted this verse to the effect that no one is allowed to have more than four wives (while it is well-known that Prophet Mahomet used to have 13 wives in total, out of which at least 9 he used to marry simultaneously and to keep all of them in a single household). In reality, if you are cynical enough (like the author of these lines is) you shall understand that the Freemasons with the greatest pleasure would limit the number of the permitted wives to only one – as they did with the so-called "Christians"; however, they are particularly hindered by this Quranic verse where the "four wives" are mentioned. They can not prohibit the Quran, because the Quran is the very basis to prohibit the Tawrat. So, the Freemasons had no choice than to limit the number to "four", however, conditioning it in such a manner that only a consummate moron would venture into having more than one wife in an "Islamic" community because of the obligation to buy to each wife a separate house and to maintain with each wife an entirely separate household. Moreover, the Freemasons made sure to instill a clause that obliges the "Muslim" to ask a formal permission of his first wife to marry the second, which, understandably, in the most of practical cases he would never get, because his wife would always prefer to screw her husband alone, instead of sharing him with more women. When it comes to historical examples, here are some: in the Russian Empire right until the late '20s it was very common for rich men to have more than 10 wives, while folks such as emirs and khans could easily have several hundred of them, while, in the same time being spiritual leaders of their countries or tribes. In Turkey before 1918 it was very common to have many wives too and their numbers have never been limited by the digit "4". In Afghanistan it was so right up to the time of the Taliban. While in the Tribal Area of Pakistan people could still have as many wives as they wish until today (i.e. in 2013 A.D.)

- what? You are talking about the Tawrat? Give us this book immediately and forget that it has ever existed! What? It was your great-grandfather's book? Your great-grandfather must have been a fool to keep the falsified Jewish book in his library; surrender it immediately to the "Islamic" authorities!
- what? You dare to claim that our Prophet Mohammad, peace be upon him, had 13 wives? You shut up, you fool! Don't you dare mention our Prophet Mohammad, peace be upon him, in such a connection! Be ashamed! You are not prophet! Do you understand this?
- what? You say your father had 9 wives and your grand-father had 12? But do you know, stupid, that your father and your grand-father were not true Muslims? They were merely pre-Islamic fools who did not care to learn the true source of Islam! But we will educate you, dear. We will make you a real Muslim. So, from now on you will not be able to have more than 4 wives!
- you can not keep all your four permitted wives in the same household and you have to create four separate households (so you would no longer feel like a master of your household, but rather like a stupid Western lover who is being simultaneously screwed by his four mistresses);
- what? How did you dare to mention that our Prophet Mohammad, peace be upon him, used to keep all his wives in the same household? Are you not ashamed to mention our Prophet, peace be upon him, in such a connection? And don't you dare again calling our Prophet, peace be upon him, by this ugly word "Mahomet"; our Prophet's name was "Mohammad", peace be upon him; and not "MUhammEd", but "MOhammAd", with the second "O" and the penultimate "A"; do you understand this, you, pre-Islamic fool? And when you mention the name of our Prophet, peace be upon him, you have to always add a phrase "peace be upon him", do you understand?
- the newly created religious police would come to your house (to be more precise – to any one of supposedly "yours" four new houses) to check if you treat each of your four wives "equally" enough without preferring any one of your wives to the rest of them (so you will no longer have a home of your own – you will be a virtual nomad – attending each of your four wives in her own house in the equal time intervals, and our religious police will check every time if the intervals are indeed equal);
- you have to immediately receive and to fix a license plate onto your jeep to begin with; later you will also pay all yearly taxes for your car, and also buy an obligatory insurance for your vehicle;
- you have to immediately stop growing poppy flowers and hemp in your garden;
- the newly created police would come to your house from time to time to inspect your compliance with the above prohibition;
- you have to receive your ID-card, and not just a simple ID-card, but the one with a microchip that would contain your biometric data, your fingerprints inclusive;
- oh, and what is your surname, by the way? What? You don't have a surname?? You have only a patronymic? You are really a pre-Islamic fool! From now on, your so-called "patronymic" will be your surname that will be recorded on your ID-card as such. And this surname will be inheritable by your children that would no longer have any so-called "patronymics" – as if they were bastards who were born without a father;
- you are no longer permitted to operate in gold as in value; you have to surrender your gold bullions to the "Islamic" authorities in exchange for the so-called "cash"; later, if you wish, you could buy some gold back, of course, but it would no longer be considered as "value" but merely as "goods" – so you will have to pay all taxes and other duties arising from purchasing and possessing the gold, as well as from all potential profits that might arise from its reselling or from changing in its prices; moreover, we forever prohibit you paying in gold and demanding any payment in gold from others – if you wish to do so, you have to apply for an appropriate license from us first (the license to operate with gold will cost you a little – may be five million US dollars or so); and, of course, you can no longer freely move your gold across the borders – your gold is no longer "value", it is no longer "money"; it has a status of "goods" now – so in order to move your gold across the border of our state you have to comply with our customs' regulations;
- oh, we almost forgot it – now you will have to pay the so-called "value added tax" (also when you buy back the gold you wish to possess); and be prepared to pay the so-called "property tax" for the house you are living in now; we will levy that property tax very soon;
- what? You claim that you are a "sovereign" who possesses the God's land? You shut up! You are not a "sovereign", our state is the sovereign, and you are merely its citizen, so if the state deems it expedient, it will kick you out of this land, and if the state deems it expedient, it will levy you with land-taxes for the privilege of using this land!
- you are not annoyed enough yet? Well. Now you will – we also order that the public bath-house used to be located on the neighboring street to be closed for good, because it was un-Islamic. From now on you and four of your permitted wives will have to take bath somewhere else;
- ah, and do not forget that from today your wives and even your adult daughters will participate in elections too – and we seriously warn you, you pre-Islamic fool and misogynist: do not even

- dream of prohibiting your women from watching the TV¹²¹, because the TV is the most important tool through which we will teach our free women for whom to vote;
- oh, we forgot again – there will be some compensation for the restrictions imposed, of course – before you, stupid, have quite a few prohibited foods because of your un-Islamic “adats”; as you know, only pork alone is mentioned as a prohibited food in the Holy Quran; so, now we allow you to eat rabbits, ostriches, crabs, shrimps, fish without scales, and even horses and camels. Enjoy.

The above is an approximate impression the so-called “Shariah law” creates on the real Muslims who managed to resist the 19th century colonization by the Western capitalism and to live under the Adat till very recent (such as on Pashtuns, Chechens, Kurds, and some others). So, you can easily imagine what will be the end of the above conversation between the Freemasonic mullah and the “pre-Islamic” Muslim: the “pre-Islamic Muslim”, although the clever mullah thinks he is a fool, in reality is not; so he would grab his still unlicensed AK-47 and shoot both – the mullah and the so-called “religious police” that the latter brought with him. This is an approximate illustration of the real causes of the civil war in Afghanistan in the mid-90s. The Taliban, which was trained and armed by the Freemasons to install the “Shariah law” in feudal Afghanistan, met a serious resistance of the real, God-fearing Muslims who did not wish to trade their Adat for the Egyptian slavery in disguise of the so-called “Shariah”.

So, to draw a brief conclusion, the Freemasons managed to instill the following notions in the colonized Mahometan world:

- 1) that the books of Tawrat and Indjil have supposedly never circulated among the Muslims and have supposedly never been printed by any Islamic authorities – implying that they were allegedly “lost in antiquity” – exactly as did the “Scrolls of Abraham” (“Suhuf Ibrahim”);
- 2) that both – the Tawrat and the Indjil that are circulating among the Jews and Christians are allegedly “falsified by the evil Jews” and it is supposedly impossible – to obtain any “genuine” ones anywhere;
- 3) that the “Islamic law” must be based on the Quran and by no means – on the Tawrat;
- 4) and that this “Islamic law” is allegedly the so-called “Shariah law”;
- 5) that the remnants of the Adat that are still inevitably haunting here and there in the Mahometan world must be suppressed at any cost by declaring them “un-Islamic survivals of the tribal traditions of the pre-Islamic era” (the Freemasons and “re-educated” mullahs at their service prefer not to elaborate how those so-called “pre-Islamic era survivals” managed to survive in the course of almost 1,300 years since Prophet Mahomet and why they have to be fought against only after the West colonized the former Islamic world).

The Freemasons actually went as far as to even instill the linguistic notion that the word “adats” [in plural] in Arabic allegedly means “traditions” and not the “God’s Law” as it used to be only a hundred years ago.

Today, any Arab (unless he is from some remote desert or from some high mountain) would swear to you by his father’s eyes and by the grave of his mother that “adats” are merely “traditions” in Arabic and nothing more than that. Actually, the Freemasons faced quite a task at that point – the problem was that the word “Adat” infiltrated all languages, spoken by the Muslims, and even some European languages, in addition, and in all those languages it had no other meaning than “the Law” (though, in the European languages it mostly meant “Common Law”). That is why to instill a notion that “adats” were allegedly “the traditions”, moreover, doing so simultaneously in multiple languages, was indeed a difficult task. The Freemasons, who were qualified specialists in all those Orwellian “Newspeak” machinations managed to cope with it, nonetheless. Except only in a handful of “politically incorrect” languages, they managed to modify the meaning of this word in the course of the 20th century. Today, in almost every language the so-called “adats” in plural are perceived merely as “traditions”, as the vestiges of the alleged “tribal”, “pre-Islamic” era, or, at the best case – as certain “common laws”. Only a few old or educated people and only

¹²¹ Pashtuns absolutely prohibit their women from watching TV in reality. Their women are taught that the TV is a window into the word of the Western depravity and to watch the TV for a woman is as shameful as to watch pornography. Their men, in male companies, could from time to time watch TV, especially for news from neighboring countries, but women are strictly prohibited from this. If a Pashtun woman, for example, brings tea for male guests who are at the moment watching the TV in the guest room, she would naturally close her face in a shame and immediately run away – as if indeed they were watching some pornography.

a few small, politically incorrect nations still perceive the “Adat” as the “Law” nowadays. The rest perceive the Adat (or to be exact, “adats” in multiple) as something reproachable that has to be eradicated.

So, such a change in the “Islamic” doctrine since the colonization of nearly all former Muslims states allowed the Freemasons to effectively enslave the Mahometans and to force them to comply with the so-called “capitalism” and with the necessity to ask the permission of police to posses and to carry weapons.

Moreover, the Freemasons managed to create a “freedom of choice” for the colonized Mahometans: those who wished to abide by the annoying “Shariah laws” were free to do so (still under the supervision of police, of course, which would not only license firearms, but additionally control that no one would drink alcohol, sleep with a prostitute, or to keep more than one of four permitted wives in a single household), while those folks who could not bear those “Islamic laws”, were free to choose the “secular” society where the police would allow them to drink alcohol (although only from bottles having a license sticker) and to sleep with prostitutes, though would not allow to have more than one wife, and, of course, to have any firearms without their permission.

In addition to all of it, as you can sincerely expect, the Freemasons fanned anti-Jewish propaganda in the Mahometan environment in the most effective manner, so that even if in the future any Muslim attempts to remember about the Tawrat and the Adat, he would be at once denounced as a “Zionist agent” who managed to sneak into the ranks of “pious Muslims”.

In this view, it should not surprise you if you learn that when Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini attempted to explain to some stray souls that nobody abolished the Tawrat for them except the Freemasons, and explained the actual meaning of the Egyptian pyramid with the eye of Shaitan on the one-dollar bill, he was immediately accused in the Mahometan world as being nothing less than the “Zionist agent” and the “tool of Israel”. Just imagine this: Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini, the founder of Islamic Fundamentalism and the leader of Islamic Revolution, on whose ideas the Lebanese Hezbollah was actually created, was accused of being the “Zionist agent”. It might sound unbelievable today, in 2013 A.D., but this was exactly the case 30 years ago. In fact, only the well-calculated anti-Jewish propaganda, especially in the Sunni part of the Mahometan world, helped the Freemasons to withstand the impact of the Iranian Islamic Revolution. In the most part the Islamic Fundamentalism was rejected by the Mahometans because Ayatollah Khomeini was referring to the Tawrat – the hated “falsified” “Jewish” book. Duped Mahometans do not even want to hear about any new exodus from the modern Egyptian slavery – they feel quite comfortable in the capitalist Misr, especially if the Freemasons graciously allow them to enforce the prohibition of wine drinking.

Luckily, not all former Muslim countries were colonized. There were a few that managed to retain their independence. One of them was the Turkish Empire. You will be surprised if you get to know the most seditious truth about the jurisprudence of the Ottoman Porte before its dissolution in 1918. The justice system of the Turkish Empire was not based on any so-called “Shariah law”. It was based on the “never existing in Islamic world” book named Tawrat, a/k/a Torah, a/k/a Old Testament, which in the Turkish language was called Töre. It was so right up to the year 1918 A.D. In addition to openly practicing the Old Testament, contrary to all “Islamic” innovations of the Freemasonic sect, the ruler of the then Turkish Empire used to have a title of the “Caliph of all Muslims”, a/k/a the “Caliph of the Righteous” – roughly, an equivalent of the position of the Roman Pope in the Catholic church. The Turkish Sultan, being the legitimate religious ruler of all Muslims in the world (including those colonized by the Freemasons), supposed not only to show the Righteous an example by his own piety; as being the Caliph, he used to have the sole authority to interpret the Islamic law and to issue legally binding religious edicts. So while being the highest religious authority and the example to follow, the Turkish Sultan ran his Empire in accordance with the “Jewish” Töre.

Considering all Freemasonic efforts to abolish the Adat and to wipe out even the memory of the Tawrat on the colonized territories, you could imagine how much the Freemasons were annoyed with the Turkish Sultan, who not only held the title of the Caliph of all Muslims, but, in addition, also claimed to be a legal successor of the Emperors of the Holy Roman Empire – thus, challenging the legacies of the House of Habsburg and of the Holy See. Moreover, the Sultan used to sit in Constantinople, a/k/a Byzantium, a/k/a Jerusalem, a/k/a “City of the Caesar of Khazarians”, moreover, having at his disposal tons of genuine historical documents, thus, not allowing the Freemasons to falsify history by creating various “Khazarian-” and “Jerusalem-” theories. It shall not be surprising then, that the Turkish Empire was the primary target of the Freemasonic sect during the entire 19th century, which eventually resulted in the Freemasonic coup d’état in Istanbul, defeat of the Turks in the World War I, dissolution of their empire, removing the Sultan from power, depriving him of the status of “Caliph”, and even declaring his offspring “personas non

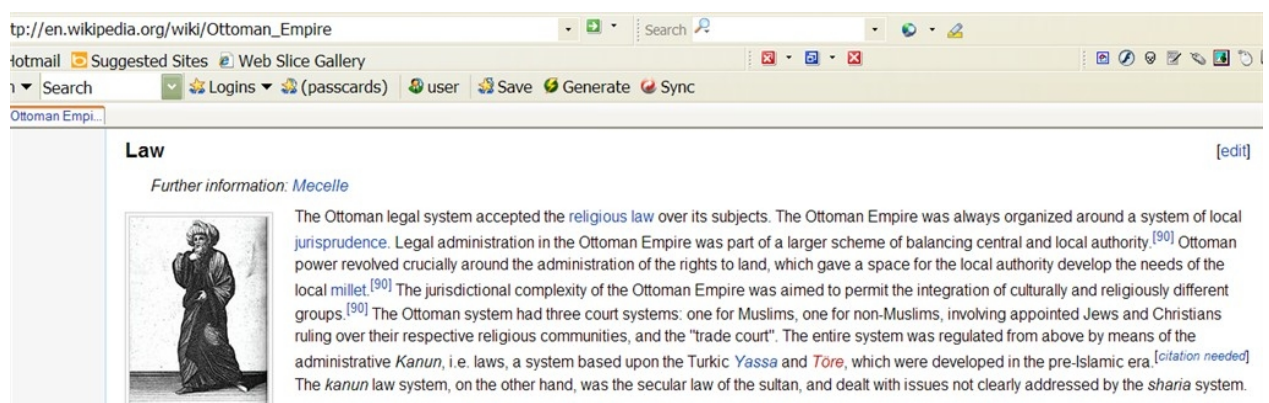
grata” for the next 50 years. Since the removal of the Turkish Sultan from power, the line of succession of the Islamic Caliphs, that could be traced right up to Prophet Mahomet, was interrupted: nowadays “Muslims” do not have the Caliph anymore and the legal power to interpret Holy books was usurped by folks such as Osama bin Laden and Dr. Ayman al-Zawahiri.

After defeating their arch-enemy, the Freemasons undertook several unparalleled steps in order to hide the fact that Turkish Empire was governed in accordance with the “Jewish” law.

One of the most important steps was the unprecedented decision to change the alphabet of the Turkish language from the former Arabic script to the Latin one. This highly unpopular measure was enforced by the newly recruited Freemasonic lackey Mustafa Kemal, known today as “Mustafa Kemal Atatürk” (or “Father of all Turks”), who supposedly “conceived an idea of switching from Arabic to Latin overnight” and implemented it just the very next morning. The implementation of the alphabet change at once rendered useless all religious, historical, legal, and all other books that were accumulated for centuries in public and private libraries of Turkey, as well as all documents kept in Turkish archives. The very next generation of Turks could no longer read any old texts because it was no longer acquainted with the Arabic script. Thus, those myriads of old books (along with some seditious historical documents) were declared “obsolete” and were simply destroyed. In order to perceive how unprecedented this step was, try to imagine that after the victory of the Freemasons in the Civil War in America Abraham Lincoln would overnight change the Latin alphabet of the English language to, let say, Japanese *Hiragana*, in order to prevent the newer generations of the secular American slaves from reading the Bible, old books, the original U.S. Constitution, and other historical documents pertaining to the politically incorrect antebellum. Mustafa Kemal Atatürk did nothing less than *this*, when he changed the alphabet of the Turkish language from the Arabic script to the Latin.

Of course, the Freemasons immediately ordered their scribblers to produce tons of “historical research” on the “legal system of the Turkish Empire” that claim it was allegedly based on the “Shariat”. You can simply google for this – there are so many of such “historical references” available to your convenience on the Internet, that even by their sheer number you should suspect that something is very badly wrong with this particular topic.

Funny enough, about seven years ago, I accidentally encountered the word “Töre” used in the Wikipedia article on the Turkish Empire to refer to its supreme law. I was indeed surprised by such a carelessness of the Freemasonic censors – the so-called “good guys” supposed not to allow such seditious things to exist in the wilderness, especially considering that they undertook such an unprecedented step as even changing the alphabet of the Turkish language, in order to hide it in the first instance. So, of course, I made a screenshot of it:



Above – screenshot of a “Law” part of the web page http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ottoman_Empire

Below – an enlarged of the above with the seditious words underlined in red:

ir respective religious communities, and the “trade court”. The entire system was regulated from above by means of the Kanun, i.e. laws, a system based upon the Turkic Yassa and Töre, which were developed in the pre-Islamic era.^{[citation}

As you can see from the text of the seditious Wikipedia article, the ENTIRE legal system of the Ottoman Empire was regulated *from above* by the Canonical Law based on the Torah (I hope you are discerning enough to understand what the Turkish words “Kanun” and “Töre” mean). Do not be distracted by another

book – Yassa, mentioned there. In reality, “Yassa” was Genghis Khan’s code, an equivalent of the Torah, which used to be the source of the feudal law in the Golden Horde for several centuries. Today, the contents of “Yassa” are declared “secret”, so you can not find them. In reality, however, it was just the same as the typical feudal Law of God. The Turkish Sultan, the Caliph of the Righteous, could not have used Genghis Khan’s Yassa as a source of his supreme law if it were contradictory to the Torah even by a single word. So, the Yassa was added to the above text just to “dissolve” the reader’s attention from the obvious fact: the supreme law of the Ottoman Porte was based on the Jewish book...

However, as you can see from the above text, the scribblers claim that this “Kanun” was allegedly the “secular law of the sultan” as opposed to the alleged “shariah system” (that had never existed in the feudal Ottoman Empire in reality – the Sultan would impale anyone who might dare to come up with such a Freemasonic notion). Intriguingly enough, the tenth and the longest serving Turkish Sultan, who used to rule from 1520 to 1566 A.D., known in the West as “Suleiman the Magnificent”, in the East was known as “Suleiman Kanuni” or “Suleiman Qanuni” – for his strict adherence to the “Jewish” Canon, despite of being not just a “Muslim”, but the very Caliph of the Righteous.

Thus, an expression **“secular law of the sultan [represented by the Canon]”**, if to translate it from the Plebeian into the Barbarian language, would sound as **“ungodly lawlessness of the Caliph of the Righteous [conditioned by his adherence to the very God’s Law]”**. The spin-doctors here seem to have outdone themselves. Just imagine that the Caliph of all Muslims, in the 20th century, i.e. one thousand and three hundred years after Prophet Mahomet, still enforces the “pre-Islamic” era law, moreover, allegedly the “secular”, i.e. the “ungodly” one. I guess the notion that kerosene melted the steel Twin Towers into fluffy microscopic dust is a bit more logical than what you can see in this Wikipedia article.

Of course, the Freemasons had to immediately amend such an unbecoming error of the Caliph of the Righteous – and to force his flock to abandon, at last (one thousand and three hundred years since Prophet Mahomet), those “pre-Islamic” laws and to adapt the “Islamic” ones (along with abolishing the Arabic script, “just in case”...).

Oh, I almost forgot to mention that the Turkish Empire was completely free from any “Shariah-like” annoyances – the righteous Muslims were free to drink wine there, since drinking wine has never been prohibited by the Kanun based on Töre.

Another Muslim country that has never been a colony of the Western capitalist powers was Afghanistan – the last officially feudal country on the Earth. Of course, since it has never been colonized, there was no one to abolish the Adat there or to declare that so-called “adats” in plural were allegedly “un-Islamic survivals of the tribal laws of the pre-islamic era”. All Afghanis used to live in accordance with the “Jewish” law while being technically Muslims and felt least bothered by this apparent discrepancy that annoyed the Freemasons so much. Of course, all Afghanis, as free people, the slaves of God, were armed to the teeth – they could have anything from dagger and sword and up to large-caliber machinegun and howitzer in their private possession. As being sovereigns, they did not need to ask any “license” from any “police” (as you probably know, the king does not ask any license from the cop in order to possess his royal sword or even his personal Mauser). Of course, nobody ever prohibited the Afghanis from drinking wine, from having more than four wives, from keeping more than one wife in one household, or from growing hemp and poppy flowers. They could drink anything they wanted, they could grow anything that grows, they could have as many wives as they could afford, and to keep these wives anywhere they wished. Afghanistan was a completely free country – in the best sense of this word – exactly as Texas or Arizona used to be before the Civil War. No cop could put his nose into the private lives of Afghani citizens.

Of course, considering that every Afghani was armed, the crime rate in this country was virtually equal to zero. Even the British colonizers had to admit that on colonized Pashtun territories (such as around Peshawar, for example), despite the presence of a well-developed network of administrative authorities, colonial judicial system, police, gendarmerie, etc., the crime-rate was incomparably higher than on free Pashtun territories in the mountains where there was no police and no court-system at all, except the tribal jirgah¹²². In addition to all of this, in Afghanistan there was no prohibition on operating in gold as value – the only other country that had this type of freedom was Switzerland: the Afghani citizens were sovereigns, not slaves, therefore, they were free to pay and to accept payments in gold rather than in the Freemasonic papers called “money”.

¹²² B.Goodwin. Life among the Pathans, c. 134.

To add insult to injury, the Afghani used to have the books of Tawrat, moreover, printed by the Afghani Islamic authorities continuously, in the course of several centuries, in all Afghani libraries – ranging from private-, school-, and community ones and up to the National Library.

You could only guess how much the Freemasons hated Afghanistan, especially after they have broken their teeth on it twice – trying to colonize this stubborn country in the 19th century. It should not surprise you then that the Freemasons did all their best to cause at minimum two serious wars in Afghanistan (one – with the Soviet troops lured there in the '80s, and one – the continuous civil war that ensued) as a result of which most of the militant Afghani males were simply killed and the younger generation grew uneducated and separated from the adults. After this, the Freemasons simply “re-educated” the younger Afghani in Pakistani refugee camps by teaching them the “Shariah law”, created from them the “Taliban” (that was the militant group of young, newly educated students of Muslim medreses, in case you already forgot it) and sent it to concur Kabul with the full support of the CIA and their Pakistani colleagues, and their Saudi lackeys. Once the Taliban seized Kabul, guess what was the very first thing it did? Of course, it destroyed all the hateful “Jewish” books of the Tawrat in all libraries. You don’t even have to doubt what its very first step was. After that it attempted to install the most annoying “Shariah laws” that were totally alien to the Afghani, since this ridiculous Freemasonic concoction had never been practiced on the Afghani soil. The rest of the resent Afghani history you probably remember, so I do not need to continue.

Yet another recalcitrant Muslim group that used to cause the disturbance to the Freemasons for almost a century was a tribe of Chechens, who actually call themselves “Vainakhs” or “Nohchis” (“Noh” is Noah¹²³ in their language) and who could indeed trace their history right up to Shem¹²⁴ and Noah. The Chechens used to adhere to the Adat to such an extent, that in many instances they were mistakenly taken for Jews by lay observers. For example, some documents of Stalin’s NKVD described Chechens as “practicing strict Judaism” and therefore being presumably “natural allies of the Communists”.

I hope you realize how much the Chechens, who were actually Muslims, must annoy the Freemasons. This is not to mention that “a human being in general” – I mean what is called “man” in contemporary English, in the extremely politically incorrect Chechen language is still “adam” and this word could be used both – in singular and in plural.

Of course, the Freemasons did all their best to destroy the Chechens in one way or another. They provoked the Czarist Empire to occupy their land. They attempted to instill on them the so-called “Sharia law”. They attempted to stir among them anti-Semitism. They attempted to prove to them that the Tawrat was “Jewish” book and their book was the “Holy Quran”. They re-educated their mullahs in their so-called “Islamic” universities in Egypt, Saudi Arabia, and Malaysia. And yet, up to 30% of the Chechens did not want listen to the “re-educated” mullahs and continued to stubbornly adhere to the ancestral Adat. Later, the Freemasons even managed to provoke some of the Chechens to collaborate with Hitler (that resulted in their deportation to Kazakhstan by Stalin). Finally, the Freemasons attempted to make the Chechens “secular citizens” – during the later years of the Soviet Union.

Still, a considerable number of the Chechens stubbornly clung to the hated “Jewish” Adat. Eventually, the Freemasons invested tremendous efforts into encouraging the Chechens to send their kids to “study Islam” in “Islamic” universities of Malaysia and Egypt (former British colonies, and now secular states, just to remind you) – in order to “overcome the Soviet atheist past”. This move was, of course, officially subsidized by the well-known lackeys of the Freemasons – the Saudi Arabians. Thus, the Freemasons finally succeeded in making out of young, “properly educated” Chechens the same type of “Militant Islamists” of “Wahhabi” trend as they did with the Taliban a decade earlier. It resulted in the final split in the Chechen community, greatly annoyed by the so-called “Shariah laws” (brought back home by the “educated” youngsters from secular Malaysia and secular Egypt), in the civil war with Russia, and in near total extermination of the religious Chechens. Actually, the Freemasons repeated with the Chechens the same trick that helped them to cope with the Afghani.

I think I have to clarify the concept of the Islamic Fundamentalism for the reader, because it seems that an average Westerner has no clue about Islam and concepts of the “Islamic Fundamentalism” and of the so-called “Militant Islamism” might sound for him as something similar.

¹²³ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Noah>

¹²⁴ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Shem>

The so-called “Militant Islamism” is merely a new concept of the Western secret services – they used their long-serving allies and shills, such as Doctor Ayman al-Zawahiri, to play the so-called “terrorists”. The so-called “Militant Islamism” does not really exist and it actually can not exist, because it has simply no ideological basis that might condition its existence. To imagine that the so-called “Militant Islamists” could not exist in reality is very easy if you project this alleged possibility into its so-called “Christian” equivalent. Just try to imagine that those Egyptian slaves, who were allowed, since the late ‘50s, to believe that Jesus Christ and his late mother allegedly “save” the Egyptian slaves by their supposed “grace”, would take up their M-16s and AK-47s (and even mini-nukes, in addition) and go killing everyone who does not agree with their neo-Christian concept. Imagined? The same thing applies to their so-called “Muslim” counterpart – i.e. to those peaceful slaves of police who elected to adhere to the so-called “Shariah law” in the land of slave-owning Egypt. The so-called “Militant Islamism” could not exist naturally, because those who adhere to it are not militant at all. They are not militant by definition – because if they were really militant, they would not be colonized in the first place and they would not abandon the ancestral Adat to begin with. The mere fact that they agree to live in accordance with the extremely annoying so-called “Shariah law” that severely restricts rights of an individual, effectively turning a man into a slave, already says a lot about their supposedly “militant” nature.

It was not so, of course, with the Islamic Fundamentalism. The Islamic Fundamentalism was a concept coined by Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini – an old man who was born so long time ago that he still remembered the pure feudalism, practiced in both – Iran and Turkey. The colonization of the Muslims and the prohibition of the Tawrat and Indjil in the Islamic world managed to happen during the life time of this old man.

This important psychological aspect of recognizing the slavery could be, perhaps, illustrated by the following example. Imagine a certain prison where children are being born. So, for the children, born inside the prison, it is not just difficult, it is *impossible* to perceive that there is also a “no-prison” behind the prison’s walls. Therefore, you would have difficulties explaining to these children (right inside the prison, without letting them outside) that there is also a concept of “freedom”. They would have serious difficulties to even imagine such a thing. For example, for these children it seems “very normal” that only prison guards could be armed with firearms and even with batons, while their fellow prisoners could not. It would also look “normal” for them that only special prison coupons were allowed as means of payment among the prisoners, while “normal money” was strictly prohibited (not even to mention any gold coins). In this sense, the children born inside the prison have obvious difficulties of comprehending obvious things compared to adults who entered the prison after seeing the liberty outside of its walls first.

The precisely same consideration is applicable to Egyptian slaves. A so-called “Muslim” (or a so-called “Christian”) who was born an Egyptian slave of the Freemasons, has obvious psychological difficulties, as you can probably imagine. He sees an armed cop from the time he was child. He sees the paper “money” (or today even “digital money”) from the time he was child. He sees how wives screw their husbands from the time he was child. He sees all those ridiculous “property taxes”, “car taxes”, “value-added taxes”, and “sales taxes” from the time he was child. He sees identity documents and license plates on all vehicles since the time he was born. A younger slave might even get used to seeing surveillance video-cameras in public places and metal-detectors at entrances to supermarkets and rail-way stations, along with “security guards” authorized to search citizens’ cars, bags, and even bodies without any search-warrant. Such a slave can not even imagine that everything was different before his country was colonized by the British- or the French imperialism. And, although he was taught in a school that “colonialism was bad” and his country managed to get its “independence” after the WWII, he has apparent difficulties to draw a logical conclusion that a Pakistani cop, a Malaysian cop, or an Egyptian cop are merely a continuation of the British colonial police that enslaved the Muslims one and a half century ago. Such a so-called “Muslim” can’t even understand that the so-called “independence” from the British or French colonizers was merely granted to his country by the latter on a condition that the actual colonial system (most importantly the police force and the secular courts of “law”) would be preserved “as is” and that no departure from either the secularism or the so-called “Shariah” back to the Adat of Prophet Musa would be possible.

It is indeed difficult for such a “Muslim” to understand that a man must be entitled to pay in gold coin, to have an unlicensed firearm, and to be a master of his sovereign household, and that any kind of plants could grow unrestrictedly around his house, while the cop must be simply shot dead... The slave just got used to the existing social order since his birth and he can not even imagine that this social order is terribly wrong.

Of course, some elder, preferably highly educated and capable teacher is always required to explain the obvious things to such “children” born in captivity. Luckily, Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini was old enough

to exactly fit this kind of position – he was born outside of the capitalist Freemasonic prison and spent his younger years among real, free Muslims living in accordance with the feudal law. Of course, this old man was healthy and educated enough to realize that the so-called “capitalism” whether with- or without the so-called “Shariah law” was merely the old Egyptian slavery called by another name. Therefore, once he got to power in Iran as a result of the Islamic Revolution of 1979, he declared that:

- 1) Tawrat and Indjil have never been “falsified” by any “evil Jews”, as claimed by mercenary mullahs, but merely withdrawn by the Freemasonic sect that colonized the Muslims, converting them from the slaves of God into the Egyptian slaves;
- 2) Israel was indeed an illegal entity; but this should not be judged from the position of the typical anti-Semitism prevalent among Arabs and other Egyptian slaves, both “Muslim” and “Christian” ones; the fact that Israel was an illegal entity was merely because Israel supposed to be a country governed by the Law of Moses as the law of state, while in reality it was not (while the typical anti-Semitism was strictly prohibited by Khomeini’s regime – exactly as it was prohibited by Stalin’s regime);
- 3) The Freemasonic symbol on the “Great Seal of the United States” and on one US dollar bill was devoid of any alleged “mysticism” whatsoever – it was a direct, undisguised, bold, blasphemous, impudent indication of the Egyptian slavery; moreover, the eye that looked from atop of the Egyptian pyramid on to the Egyptian slaves was no one else’s eye, but that of Satan (in Islam called “Shaitan”); therefore, Ayatollah Khomeini declared the United States “the land of Shaitan”;
- 4) The words “Freemasons” and “Freemasonry” were to be used openly and to indicate the name of the neo-Pharaonic community that run the neo-Egyptian slavery from behind the infamous so-called “curtain”;
- 5) The Freemasons, therefore, must be hunted and exterminated, while their slaves – liberated (the doctrine, therefore, was 100% corresponding to the doctrine of the Reds);
- 6) All cops and psychiatrists [not to be confused with psychologists] who help the Freemasons to keep their slaves in captivity must be put to death (his doctrine in this sense also coincided 100% with the doctrine of the Reds – the latter used to execute all cops and all psychiatrists, too);
- 7) The Tawrat, as well as the Indjil, must be immediately re-printed in all languages spoken by the Muslims and re-distributed as widely as possible, along with the comments that the Freemasons and their puppet mullahs actually hid these two books from the colonized Muslims;
- 8) It was the Tawrat, and by no means the Quran, that was the *fundament* of Islam and therefore the entire movement was called by these very words: “Islamic *Fundamentalism*”.

Actually, the concept of the Iranian Islamic Revolution, in short, could be defined by this expression: “*Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini dared to remove the prohibition of using the Tawrat in the Islamic Jurisprudence; moreover, he dared to proclaim it publicly and called for others to follow suit*”.

Of course, the Freemasons must have taken good care to undermine the Islamic Fundamentalism from within – exactly as they did to undermine the Red Idea in the ‘50s. They made sure to groom and promote their own agents to the very top of the Iranian revolutionary hierarchy who would grab the power and change the course of the Revolution at the very first opportunity. In fact, finding such agents was not too difficult – the Iranian clergy, as any other modern Mahometan clergy, both Sunni- and Shi’a, was under the tightest control of the Freemasonic sect from the beginning of the 20th century; of course, this control increased during the time of the secular Shah’s regime. The Freemasonic control of the Iranian clergy was additionally conditioned by the fact that all Shi’a scholars had to study in the so-called “holy cities” in Iraq – i.e. on the territory controlled firstly by the British colonizers, and later – by their secular watch-dogs such as Saddam Hussein. Of course, these took very good care to control the Islamic doctrine taught in all religious schools in the Iraqi holy cities and by no means would they allow anything really seditious to be taught there. Considering all of this, it is easy to imagine that Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini was just a rarity – the rarest vestige of the bygone days that somehow managed to survive in the ranks of the otherwise pro-masonic Mahometan clergy. He was indeed surrounded by insidious enemies and he managed to remain in power in Iran owing exclusively to his extraordinary personal abilities, his charisma, as well as unprecedented measures to ensure his personal security, and also due to the fact that he was wholeheartedly supported by masses of the rank-and-file. Otherwise, he would be eaten alive at once by his “comrade” clergymen (who hated him precisely to the same extent as Josef Stalin and Mao Tse-tung were hated by their own entourages).

It shall not surprise you therefore, that once Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini died, his genuine followers were immediately arrested and executed, his books were destroyed at once (though, some of them were falsified – in the same manner the books of Lenin and Marx after Stalin’s death were falsified), all copies of the Tawrat and Indjil were destroyed everywhere; the possession of unmodified works of Ayatollah

Khomeini or of the Tawrat printed by Iranian revolutionary authorities was declared punishable by death (and it was indeed punishable by death). Thus, as early as in 1990, i.e. less than a year after its spiritual leader's death, the Iranian Islamic Revolution was stopped and the concept of the Tawrat-based Islamic Jurisprudence was prohibited even to mention. Thus, the Islamic Fundamentalism was abandoned in Iran.

It somehow managed to hang a little bit longer among the Lebanese Hezbollah, but eventually it was abandoned there too. Obviously, the Hezbollah had to follow its Iranian patron – it would not be able to survive without its support, alone facing the entire Western military- and political machine. Therefore, the Hezbollah finally turned into a more or less “legitimate” (from the point of the Egyptian slavery legitimacy) Lebanese political party, though still brandishing their AK-47s and crying loudly about “Islam”. While Iran turned into a classic fascist regime with the trademark anti-Western-, anti-imperialist-, and, of course, obligatory anti-Semitic- and anti-Israel rhetoric. As you can see now, this was achieved by the typical Freemasonic methodic of “moderating” the revolutions – the same methodic was used to turn the USSR into the fascist Khrushchev's regime after the death of Stalin and to turn China into the fascist Deng Xiaoping regime after the death of Mao.

Although post-Revolution Iranian politicians as of today (2013) still follow the “revolutionary dress-code” (their dress still pretentiously misses the neck-tie – that well-known article of the uniform of the Egyptian slave), it shall not dupe any observer into believing that modern Iran still has anything to do with the ideas of the Islamic Revolution. It is a classical counter-revolutionary fascist regime – typical to post-revolution countries. As you probably remember, Deng Xiaoping, who turned Mao's China into a fascist state-capitalist enterprise by denouncing the Red ideology (while keeping in place the repressive system of the defunct Reds that was created for exterminating the Freemasons and their agents), too pretended to “despise the bourgeois article” and conspicuously did not wear the neck-tie till his death in 1997. It is not the absence of the neck-tie that makes a man free, but an actual ideology practiced. The ideologies practiced by Khomeini and by Mao were openly Biblical, pro-Exodus, and anti-masonic. However, the ideologies practiced by their immediate successors were clearly fascist and anti-Semitic; while their moth-eaten “anti-imperialist” rhetoric was kept in place merely as an appeasement to the cheated masses, and also, partly, in order not to deprive the Freemasons of the badly needed “enemies”.

Perhaps, since we touched here the question of Islam, Islamic Fundamentalism, the Adat, and the so-called “Shariah”, some reader might doubt as to how to distinguish the real Muslim society, where the laws of the Adat are implemented, with the “Muslim” society where the so-called “Shariah laws” are installed. In fact, there are quite a few distinctively visible differences between the two. I will try to describe them here somehow, so once you look at a certain Muslim society, you will never make a mistake distinguishing the two (some of the points described below have fundamental importance, while some other have no practical importance, but merely serve as characteristic features for an observer):

	Society governed by the Adat	Society governed by the so-called “Shariah”
MARRIAGE MATTERS		
Legal status of a wife	slave of a husband	partner of a husband
Necessity to ask a permission of the first wife to marry a next wife:	not required	required
Number of wives allowed:	not limited	maximum four
Concubinage (not to be confused with a fornication) allowed:	yes	no (or officially “no”)
Attitude towards prostitution:	left to be regulated by the fathers of daughters; and not restrictive for the men to use it in any case	strictly prohibited for both – women to engage in, men – to use the latter's services
Multiple wives could be kept in the same household:	yes; moreover, encouraged to do so exactly: the man must have one family, not more than one	strictly prohibited; each permitted wife must be supplied with her own household
Household property belongs to:	husband	both husband and wife
Equality of treatment of multiple wives:	entirely up to their husband	strictly demanded by the authorities and could be controlled by their police
A woman could marry on her	only if she is formally free, i.e. if	yes, even if she is a virgin

own will:	she is: a widow, a divorced, an old maid, or a run-away whore formally denounced by her father	daughter
Right to divorce:	only a husband can divorce his wife	a wife could sue her husband for a divorce in a so-called "Shariah court"
Formal registration of the divorce:	not required – could be pronounced only by the husband	has to be registered with a qadi
Legality/Lawfulness of a marriage is conditioned by:	legality/Lawfulness of possessing a woman to become a wife	a formal registration of the fact of the marriage with a qadi
Bride-price is required to be paid in order to formalize a marriage:	absolutely required if marrying someone's virgin daughter; if the bride is not acquired in a due manner, her possession by the husband is illegal, thus effectively invalidating the actual marriage	not required, but could still be practiced as a tribute to traditions
Leviratical marriage practiced:	yes, practiced and encouraged	strictly prohibited
Children belong to:	husband alone; (could belong to the wife only if she was widowed and inherited the late husband's property, including the children)	both husband and wife
Children belong to in case of a divorce:	unconditionally to a husband	depending on a decision of the so-called "Shariah court"
Rapist of a virgin is punished by:	forcing into paying the bride-price and marrying his victim without a right to divorce in the future	could be death, imprisonment, mutilation, or forced marriage – depending on the so-called "Shariah court"
Abduction of a bride:	allowed with the above consequences	strictly prohibited and could be punished as severely as an abduction of a free man
Married daughter's obligations towards her parents, brothers and sisters:	no obligations at all – she entirely belongs to her husband's family	still obliged – she simultaneously belongs to both families
INHERITANCE MATTERS		
Married daughter's right to inherit her father's property:	not entitled as being no longer a member of her father's family	entitled as if she were still a member of her father's family
First son inherits twice as much as any other son:	yes; primogeniture laws are strictly practiced	no; primogeniture is forbidden; first, second, third, etc. sons inherit equal shares
Land inherited by a yet unmarried woman (for example, by a widow or by an old maid) can not be transferred to another clan's possession as a result of her marriage:	yes, it is absolutely prohibited; a woman must either conduct an amortization of such land, or to marry inside the same clan	a transfer of an ownership of a land to another clan (and even to a foreigner) as a result of the woman's marriage is allowed
JURISDICTION / COGNIZANCE		
An unbeliever could testify before a court as a witness and his testimony is legally admissible:	no	yes
An unbeliever could be a plaintiff or a defendant:	no	yes
A married woman or an unmarried adult daughter could be a plaintiff:	no	yes, moreover, even against her own husband or her own father
A married woman or an unmarried adult daughter could be a defendant:	no, with an exception of offences punishable by death; however, even the death penalty could be	yes, for any kind of offences

	carried out by a husband, because he is as sovereign as a modern state and therefore he is entitled to punish with the death penalty as is the case with any other sovereign	
A Christian or a Jew could be a subject of the Islamic Justice:	yes, providing that this Christian or Jew practices the Old Testament officially (ex. if he is a Mafioso); otherwise, he would be considered as an “unbeliever”	no, because he is not formally a “Muslim” (though, it might not prevent him from being punished in accordance with the so-called “Shariah code” for certain offences)
A secular “Muslim” or a “Muslim” who is practicing the so-called “Shariah” on police-controlled territories could be a subject of the Islamic Justice:	no; he would be treated as an “unbeliever”, not as a “Muslim”	yes – any formal “Muslim” is treated as such, even a “secular” one
A blood avenge is exercised by:	a Lawful blood-avenger or, in certain cases, by anyone appointed by the latter	exclusively by the so-called “Shariah court”; a personal exercising of a blood-avenge is strictly prohibited
A killing of an unbeliever is considered “murder” and is punishable accordingly:	no	yes
PROHIBITED PRACTICES		
Practicing of psychiatrics:	strictly prohibited as incompatible with the Islamic doctrine on spirits and souls; moreover, it is additionally fought against because the psychiatrists are deemed even worse than cops – being one of the main tools of the Freemasonic Lawlessness	could be frowned upon, but, nonetheless, allowed; moreover, an arbitrary opinion of a psychiatrist is always legally higher than an opinion of a judge based upon merits of a case
Possessing and carrying of unlicensed firearms of any kind:	not regulated	strictly prohibited and severely punishable, especially if automatic weapons or explosives
Possessing and carrying of unlicensed cold steel:	not regulated	could be prohibited, especially if it is a hidden weapon
Possessing and driving of unlicensed vehicles:	not regulated	strictly prohibited and punishable
Possessing of unbelieving slaves:	explicitly allowed, although not usually utilized because of merely practical reasons	although theoretically allowed, practically strictly prohibited
Making, selling, and drinking wine and other alcoholic drinks:	not regulated	strictly prohibited and punishable
Making, trading in, and using narcotics:	not regulated	strictly prohibited and severely punishable
Cultivating plants that could be used to extract narcotics from:	not regulated	strictly prohibited and severely punishable
Paying in- and demanding of payments in gold or in silver:	not regulated	in the most practical cases is strictly prohibited
Possessing of gold bullions as value (not as goods) and moving the gold across borders:	not regulated	in the most practical cases is strictly prohibited or severely restricted
Police force could be created:	only if it is a state security or border guards that do not put their noses into personal affairs of the citizens and into common crimes; no other type of police would ever be tolerated	any kind of police could exist: criminal police, secret police, armed traffic police, federal police, city police, municipal police, customs police, vice squads, and even religious police

Anti-Semitism:	attitude could vary – from “strictly prohibited” and “prohibited” to “punishable by death”	highly encouraged
PROHIBITED FOODS		
Prohibited food:	pork, camel, horse, shrimp, crab, squid, fish without scales, snakes and other reptiles, monkey, ostrich, rabbit and hare, blood, etc. – just anything mentioned in the Tawrat (i.e. exactly as all food that is prohibited for the Jews and for the Christians – as prescribed in the Book of Deuteronomy 14:1-8)	only pork is prohibited; though, even pork could be allowed in certain extenuating circumstances; thus, unlike in the Adat-based prohibition, where abstaining of the prohibited foods is more a matter of honor, in the “Shariah” it is more a matter of a legal interpretation; so that a “Muslim” could eat even pork if he is enough shifty to be able to interpret the circumstances accordingly
HOLIDAYS, FRIDAY PRAYERS, BEGINNING OF A WEEK		
Beginning of a new week (the first working day):	Sunday (al-Ahad/ Yakshanba/ Yakshamba) [“al-Ahad” means “first day of a week” in Arabic, while “yak” is “one” in many languages used by the Muslims in those areas where the Adat was prevalent until very recent, and so “Yakshanba” means “the first day after the Shabbath”]	Saturday
An end of a week (an obligatory holiday): and the reason for its choice:	Saturday (Shabbath /Sabbath/ as-Sabt/ Is-Sibt/ Sabtu/ Sabti/ Shanba/ Shamba) because of the Commandment Number Four in the Tawrat	Friday (Djuma) because the Prophet established the “Friday Prayer”
The joined “Friday Prayer” that was established by Prophet Mahomet is considered as being:	a recommended community’s joined prayer at the second half of the pre-holiday day	an obligatory community’s joined prayer at the second half of the actual “holiday”
SOME POINTS OF THE ISLAMIC DOCTRINE		
The fundamental source of Islam:	the Tawrat	the Quran
Perception of the Holy Quran:	the last Revelation from God	the only source of Islamic “law”
Perception of a “believer”:	anyone who lives officially in accordance with the Law of God: followers of Prophet Mahomet who practice the Adat, followers of Jesus Christ, who practice the Old Testament (the Torah), practicing Jews and Gypsies	anyone who is a formal “Muslim”
Perception of an “unbeliever”:	anyone who does not live officially according to the Adat or the Torah, including so-called “secular Muslims” and “Muslims” on police-controlled territories	anyone who is not a formal “Muslim”
Perception of what “Islam” is / Pillars of Islam:	strict observance of the will of God – which is His Law, a/k/a “Adat” of Prophet Musa described in the Tawrat	1) belief 2) worship 3) charitable giving 4) fasting during the month of

		Ramadan (sawm) 5) the pilgrimage to Mecca (hajj) at least once in a lifetime
Perception of God's Personality:	The Immortal Male Who has a body akin to a mortal man, certainly a beard, though Whose face could not be described or depicted	often an unclear perception ¹²⁵ – for example, could be perceived as some “omnipresent”, “bodiless” deity, or even as a “universal mind” or an “eternal cosmic animating force”
VISIBLE CHARACTERISTICS		
People could pray in (language):	Arabic or in their own language – depending on their own choice	strictly in Arabic, even if they do not understand it
People could refer to God as:	as “Allah”, following the Arabic tradition, or, more commonly, in their own language, such as “Tanrı” or “Rabbi” in Turkish, “Khudai” in Pashto, Farsi, and Tadjik, “Dal” in Chechen, etc.	strictly in Arabic – as “Allah”, even if the Arabic is not their native language
People refer to the Prophet of Islam as:	depending on an actual language used it could be “Magomet”, “Magomed”, “Magoma”, “Muhammed”, “Muhammet”, “Muhamet”, “Mahmoud”, “Mahmud”, “Mahmed”, “Mehmet”, “Mamed”, “Mamadou”, etc.	strictly “Mohammad” with the second “o” and penultimate “a” and with obligatory adding a phrase “peace be upon him”
People use names to name their children:	mixture of their traditional, tribal, pre-Islamic names, Old and New Testament's names in their own language transliterations, Quranic names in their own language transliterations – for example, names such as “Isa”, “Musa”, “Adam”, “Israil”, “Iliyas”, “Suleiman”, “Dawood”, “Yakoob”, “Yusoof”, “Yahiah”, “Ishak”, “Nooh” + names of the Prophet in transcriptions mentioned above + native tribal names + names of famous historical personalities – such as “Iskandar/Skander” (after Alexander the Great), “Chinghiz” (after Genghis Khan), “Babur”, or	only Arabic names in a prescribed Wahhabi style are used. All Tawrat- and Indjil-names such as “Musa”, “Isa”, “Suleiman”, “Dawood”, “Yakoob”, “Yusoof”, “Iliyas”, “Yahiah”, “Adam”, “Nooh”, “Ishak”, perish the thought “Israil”, and even names such as “Ibrahim” and “Ismail” are conspicuously avoided; the name of the Prophet is used only in an approved Wahhabi style (if using a non-Arabic script) – i.e. as “Mohammad”; the names of “non-Islamic” heroes such as “Iskander” and “Chinghiz” are

¹²⁵ The problem is that the Holy Quran does not contain everything – it was designed to be used as an addition to the previous Books of the Holy Scripture, not as a replacement of them. Thus, the Quran does not contain mentioning of the fact that Adam was created by God in His Own Image and in His Own Appearance. It only contains mentioning that Adam's body was made from soil, water, and air, and his spirit – from fire. With the denunciation of the Tawrat, the so-called “Muslims” lost that particular understanding and shifted to the Panentheism, which inevitably drove the most of them into the disbelief (deep inside themselves the majority of the so-called “Muslims”, including practically all modern mullahs, do not believe in God, because they have difficulties in perceiving His Personality; they would rather presume that they were indeed evolved from monkeys as suggested by Darwin or that they were planted on this Planet by some “extraterrestrials”; thus, when the so-called “Muslims” pray to the supposedly “impersonal” Allah they do it rather out of superstition than out of the actual belief in God, and when it comes to mullahs they profess the “Islam” rather out of duty than out of the belief). Unlike them, the traditional Muslims, who follow the Adat (i.e. those of whose doctrine the Tawrat and its actual text are an inalienable part) perceive the God's Personality exactly as do the Jews or the genuine Christians (those who do not believe in any “trinities”) – i.e. they perceive God as the Immortal Male Who has all corresponding attributes, including emotions, Who will naturally judge them – in the full, physical sense of this word. Only by this property alone (i.e. by their perceiving God's Personality), you can clearly distinguish the so-called “Muslim” from the one without the quotation marks.

	“Timur” are very common; also derivations from local names of God are common, such as the name “Khodaverdi” (“Given by God”) are widely used; names such as “Ali”, “Hassan”, “Hussein”, “Zahra” are used equally by Sunni and by Shi’a	strictly avoided; names containing non-Arabic names of God, such as “Khodaverdi” or “Khudaiberdy” are strictly avoided – “Allahverdi” is used in their stead; in addition, names that bear a Shi’a sectarian marker such as “Ali”, “Hassan”, “Hussein”, “Zahra” are strictly avoided by Sunni
Observing the Commandment Number Three:	people are very careful – they conspicuously avoid mentioning God in their speech unless it is absolutely necessary	is not observed at all – phrases such “Insha Allah” could be used in speech as often as just every second phrase
Dress and dress-code:	nothing like “dress-code” exists; men and women are free to wear everything they wish, as long as the actual dress is modest; the only requirements are that the men’s head and woman’s hairs must be covered and the female dress must be long enough and loose enough as not to be “sexually provocative”; the accent, however, is made at the men’s convenience and dress and shoes – best suited for moving fast and freely, for riding horses, for carrying weapons, for working, and convenient to be used in combat	a certain “Islamic dress” is typically required to be worn – which is more or less uniformed for men and for women (often – long white dress for men and long black dress – for women); the accent is by no means made at the convenience to move fast and freely, but at the convenience to be used for 5-times daily prayer (hence a conspicuous absence of pants in the man’s uniform, and the conspicuous preference of sandals to boots – because these make it easier to wash one’s feet before a prayer)
Participating of women in the democracy:	absolutely impossible; the democracy is considered to be an important tool of making political decisions that concern in the most part the defense of the community and the jurisprudence – neither being of any business of females; moreover, as being slaves, not humans, the females are not entitled even technically to participate in any democracy	depending on the actual ruler of the society – for example, in Saudi Arabia women will be allowed to vote in 2015 elections
Sports practiced:	mostly traditional, “humanly” types of sports are practiced – that concern handling of weapons and horses, physical strength and abilities, such as archery, fencing, shooting, polo, trick riding, wrestling; all “cattle” sports that involve hitting a man on his face such as boxing or karate are strictly avoided; typical spectator sports are frowned upon as being not actually sports, but ignoble entertainments of plebs	typical spectator’s sports – both Western and local ones (such as football, basketball, rugby, boxing, tennis, horse- and camel races) are by no means frowned upon, but actively promoted; typical “bourgeois sports” such as golf are actively promoted too; in addition, so-called “martial arts” (that are typically promoted in modern slave-owning societies to compensate for the slaves’ disarmament) are encouraged
Inviolability of the person:	strictly observed – to the point that a person who dared to hit a man at his face could be stabbed or shot to death and the killer in this case would be acquitted as properly defending his honor	conceptualized only theoretically; killing in defense of one’s honor is not permitted; moreover, a cop could search a man’s body or a vehicle even without any search-warrant from a court of law

Sanctity of the home:	strictly observed – no one could enter a person's dwelling place against his will; a man has his undeniable right to shoot to death anyone who encroaches upon his home irrespective of the latter's pretext for doing so; the man's home is sovereign territory that belongs to the sovereign owner	a cop could forcefully and with impunity enter a dwelling place of a "Muslim" under a variety of pretexts, such as: to search for prohibited weapons or prohibited literature, to search for prohibited alcohol or drugs, to discover a prohibited sexual relationship, or an abuse of family members, and even an "unequal" treatment of multiple wives, etc.
Favored by:	1) Muslim nations that have either never been colonized, or managed to continuously resist the colonizers, such as: Kurds, Pashtuns, Baluchis, other nations of Afghanistan, Chechens and some other nations of the Russian Caucasus, some Turks, some Iranians, some Tadjiks, some Kazakhs, some nomadic tribes of Arabs and Berbers; 2) some representatives of the former Muslim feudal aristocracy (such as sultans, emirs, khans, maliks, beks, and some tribal chieftains) that were left by the colonizers on their positions and who still believe today that they are above the latter's police	1) former Muslim nations that used to be colonized by the Western (but notably not the Russian-) imperialism either directly in the 19th century, or as a result of the partitioning of the Ottoman Porte after the WWI; 2) mullahs and other "Islamic scholars" educated in various "Islamic universities" located in the former colonies of the West – notably the British ones, such as Malaysia, Egypt, Pakistan, India, Iraq, as well as in Saudi Arabia
A military spirit of the society:	every male, even as little as only 7-8 years old, is a potential soldier always ready to go to the battlefield with <i>his own</i> weapons to defend the society from any enemy	a typical male is a so-called "peaceful Muslim" who maintains that the Holy Quran is "the book of peace", that war and terror are "against Islam" and who accepts a possibility of the prescribed in the Quran "Holy War" ("Jihad") on a merely theoretical level, but never on practice; moreover, he prefers a certain "professional army" to defend him, rather than the citizens' army
Existence of a certain "Code of Honor":	a certain "Code of Honor" always exists in the society such as "Nohchalla", "Pashtunwali", "Baluchmayar", "Namus", "Kanun", etc; moreover, so-called "Muslims" who reside in the police-controlled territories are deemed as "having no honor"	nothing like the code- or even a concept of "honor" exists
"Honorary killings" of daughters who illegally lost their virginity by their fathers:	an absolute "must" by any man who abides by the Adat and by the respective "code of honor"; moreover, it is widely practiced, still, even in "secular Muslim" societies where remnants of the Adat are still heavily influencing the society – such as among the Turks and "domesticated" Kurds, Iranians, Pashtuns, Baluchis, etc.	unlawful loss of virginity is a subject of a trial in a so-called "Shariah court" and the actual offence is not punishable by death in any case – at the worst case it is punishable by flogging after which a father has an honor of receiving his daughter back and trying to marry her off, still
Carrying weapons:	people are conspicuously armed	people are conspicuously

	with both – firearms and cold steel, all the time, everywhere, even during times of peace; moreover, carrying a weapon constitutes a compliance with a certain “code of honor” and the actual weapon, especially cold steel, is often considered an obligatory part of a man’s dress.	unarmed; only police are armed
Laws of hospitality and of protection of a refugee who seeks an asylum are:	conditioned by the Adat and by the respective code of honor and practiced in the strictest possible manner even if a compliance with these laws entails a death to a host or a war against his country	although formally they are not denied, practicing them is strictly forbidden – an offender will end up behind bars for giving an asylum to a wanted criminal
The first and foremost enemy of the society:	the cop	the Jew

From now on, I hope, you will be able to distinguish an Islamic community that tends to live by the Adat from an “Islamic” community that tends to live by the so-called “Shariah”.

There could be another reasonable question, of course: what is the difference between a typical follower of the Adat and a typical Islamic Fundamentalist?

Ideologically, the difference is this: the first one has refused to come back to slave-owning capitalist Egypt in the first instance. He was born as a free man and was grown up by other free men. He hates the cop and despises those who are slaves of the cop not because he read books of Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini or those of Chairman Mao Tse-tung and took their ideas close to his heart, but because he was taught so by his own father from his childhood and saw it on an example of his armed neighbors who have never allowed the cop to cross over into their free land. By contrast, a typical Islamic Fundamentalist was born as a slave of the cop in capitalist Egypt; he got used to it; he perceived this state of affairs as “normal”; and only upon reaching a certain age he was acquainted with some revolutionary ideology calling for the Exodus from the land of slavery. Thus, instead of being already a free man outside of the land of slavery, the Islamic Fundamentalist undertakes the Exodus from it and is being in the middle of his way. Moreover, a typical follower of the Adat is personally free. He is a sovereign and he is free to do anything, as well as to abstain from doing anything. Thus, he may- or may not join others in any of their common enterprise (unless in the protecting the home land from an aggression).

A typical Islamic Fundamentalist is not personally free – because he is not committing the Exodus alone. He is a soldier of a certain army. He is a part of a certain armed group that is attempting to break out of the slave-owning society en masse. Therefore, an Islamic Fundamentalist is certainly bound by the group’s discipline. The discipline, in turn, seriously limits his personal freedoms. For example, the follower of the Adat is certainly free to drink wine or to smoke hashish (if he really wishes so). However, a soldier of the Islamic Fundamentalist group would certainly be prohibited from such practices by his leaders for an obvious reason of maintaining the group’s discipline during the ongoing fighting (because the Pharaoh’s army runs after those exiting the slave-owning Egypt and tries to turn them back and it is certainly not the right time to drink wine or to smoke hashish). Moreover, a typical Islamic Fundamentalist is not only bound by the group’s discipline, but also by a necessity to respect the leaders of the group and to follow their teachings (because it was actually *his teachings* that turned the former slaves to their new ideology).

Thus, from the practical point of view (based on the well-known human psychology), there is almost no chance that the Freemasons could convince an adult follower of the Adat to denounce the God’s Law or to trade it for anything else. They could only do so by alienating and re-educating his children – exactly what they did in the case with the young Afghani Talibs in refugee camps in Pakistan that were created by the CIA following the Soviet invasion in 1979-1989 (as you probably remember, it was those newly educated Talibs who would later form the infamous “Taliban” charged with the installation of the “Shariah” in the free land of feudal Afghanistan).

On the contrary, to cope with the ideologically unstable Islamic Fundamentalists, moreover, bound by the allegiance to their flock and to its leaders personally, is much easier. Since these were born slaves and

got used to the slavery from their childhood, perceiving it as a kind of “normalcy”, it is enough to merely change their ideology on the very top and so to turn them back to the slave owning Egypt from the half-way in the desert to the Promised Land. For example, it could be done by replacing the Tawrat-based jurisprudence with the Shariah-based one, providing, of course, that such a change would be supported by their venal leaders (whom the Islamic Fundamentalists, who are apparent novices, have to respect, nonetheless). And this is exactly what was done with the Iranians after the death of their first teacher – Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini.

This could be easily illustrated by the following sample. Let’s say, there is a certain group of comrades – the former inmates who escaped from a certain prison. A few in this group are folks born outside the prison, who spent substantial parts of their lives as free men, but later they were thrown behind bars by the cop whom they hate. But the majority in this group are children born inside the prison, who spent in that prison their entire childhood; moreover, they got used that the prison guards always smiled to them and even gave them candies from time to time. So, while the representatives of the first part of the group hate the cop, (the definition of the “cop” in this case also includes the prison guards), the representatives of the second group only heard from elder inmates that the cop was allegedly “bad”, but they can not fully comprehend why he is bad? He prevents quarrels between the inmates, he regularly searches and confiscates scissors and dinner forks from the inmates (otherwise they might kill each other), he does not allow the inmates to steal from each other, he organizes that the inmates are fed three times a day, and even escorts them to the canteen, he forces lazy inmates to do obligatory morning exercises (which otherwise they would probably fail to do if left on their own), and, during holidays, he even organizes some celebratory events with amateur theatricals and football. He escorts ill inmates to a prison hospital, after all, and after that he dutifully issues to them the medicine prescribed by the doctor. So, the children, born inside the prison, although tend to listen to the elder inmates’ explanations in regard to the evil nature of the prison and of the cop, actually, can not understand why the cop is “bad”, while by all features they see in him the cop appears to be “good”.

Thus, if such a mixed group escapes the prison and on the way it loses the elders (those who were born free men and who by no means would voluntarily return to the prison), the youngsters, born inside the prison, if left on their own, would most likely return to the prison, because they got used to live in it. But, if among them there were be some agent-provocateur, especially a well-educated one, who knows how to appeal to the youngsters’ feelings, he would convince them to return to the prison with a probability of exactly 100%. The abovementioned peculiarity is the major cause of the failure of the most of modern revolutions aiming at the Exodus from the Freemasonic neo-Egypt.

Based on the logic of the explained above, you could easily project the same situation/approach onto the Christian equivalent of the revolutionary ideology/psychology. A traditional Sicilian Mafioso or a typical Russian “Vor in Law”, who practice the Old Testament and completely deny the slave-owning society as unlawful, would be an exact equivalent of the “follower of the Adat” in Islam (or to the elder, born-free inmate in the last example above). While a typical member of a Red Army (or a “Communist”) that was born slave, but at some point later inflamed with the Jewish ideas of the Exodus and decided to join the Reds, would be an exact equivalent of the “Islamic Fundamentalist” (or a child born inside the prison, who joined the elder inmates in their attempt to break out in the above example).

In this view, it would be easier to comprehend why the so-called “good guys” managed to cope with the Communists relatively easily after the deaths of their charismatic leaders and teachers – Stalin and Mao, and why until now the Freemasons can not finish off the Sicilian- and the Russian Mafias.

The point is that those who were born inside the prison, even though you convince them to escape, would always nag on the way, remembering the prison as something “not so bad” and would always have a strong tendency to return to the prison. By contrast, those few among them who were thrown behind bars at the adult age (i.e. the Biblical equivalent – those who refused to come back to Egypt in the first instance and therefore do not need to actually commit any “Exodus” later) would never, under no circumstances go to the prison voluntarily.

Therefore, it is really difficult for the Freemasons to deal with any kind of Mafia, and even with Mafia-like elements in newly organized anti-masonic political movements. Read the next chapter and you will understand why.

Meet the irreconcilable – the Russian Mafia.

*...the time will come when men will not put up with sound doctrine.
Instead, to suit their own desires, they will gather around them a
great number of teachers to say what their itching ears want to hear.
They will turn their ears away from the Truth and turn aside to myths.*

Apostle Paul (Timothy 2, 4:3-4).

It occurred to me at the last moment that without describing the well-known Russian Mafia, a/k/a “vory in Law”, my explanation in regards to modern slavery and the ideology behind it would be incomplete. Even though the Russian Mafia seems to be “well-known” to the average Westerner, and it has even become a byword in the so-called “civilized world”, very little is known about it in the West. No reliable information on this subject exists in any free access (even in the Russian language) and I think it is a big miss. I decided, therefore, to spend a few more pages of paper and explain to the reader what the Russian Mafia actually is and where it came from.

In the West, the expression “Vor in Law” is often wrongly translated as “Thief in Law”. There is an alternative translation, though – “Barons of Crime”; particularly in this way the title of the famous Soviet movie of 1988 “Vory in Law” (“Боры в Законе”) was translated into English¹²⁶. Since then, from time to time, the term “Barons of Crime” (instead of “Barons in Law” as should be) could be encountered in the English media, for example, in this article: “Russians retain affinity for fading crime barons”¹²⁷. Ironically, the “feudal” word “Barons” used in this case was much closer to the truth than the word “Thieves”, used in the Wikipedia article¹²⁸ on this subject.

In reality, the word “бор” (“vor”) in the traditional, feudal Russian language did not have the meaning of a “thief”. The thief (i.e. the one who steals) in the Russian language was called “тать” (“tat”) – with the soft last “t”). The word “vor” (“vory” in plural) had the meaning of a “rebel” or a “revolutionary”. Actually, it was the very Russian native word for the “revolutionary”, considering that the latter Latin word enriched the Russian language only at the end of the 18th century, thanks to the French Revolution. Back in the 17th century no one in Russia knew the words “revolution” and “revolutionary”, but, instead, knew native words such as the “vor” and “vory”, and corresponding verbs created out of these roots.

Although this highly seditious info is little known outside the actual vory community, and to a corresponding special police department, the vory in Russia claim the legacy of the well-known Russian vor of the 17th century Stepan Timofeyevich, a/k/a “Sten’ka Razin”¹²⁹, as well as that of his follower Yemelyan Ivanovich Pugachev¹³⁰. These two rebel leaders advocated either an exodus from satanic capitalist Russia to either feudal Turkey or feudal Iran, or a restoration of the Old Belief (a/k/a “the Law of Moses” that was abolished by the Russian Czars) by the force of arms. The most dangerous thing with these two vory was that they were wholeheartedly supported not only by the Christians, but by the Muslims, in addition. In the rebels armies headed by these two men, the numbers of Christians and Muslims were about equal.

That is to say that the “vory” are by no means “thieves”, but revolutionaries, just using the old Russian word to call themselves. A belated attempt to ascribe the meaning of a “thief” to the word “vor” was undertaken by the pro-governmental “new belief Church” only in the middle of the 19th century in its desperate attempt to denigrate this recalcitrant caste of the Old Believers who showed a bad example to “obedient” and “modern” so-called “Christians” (and to the so-called “Muslims”, in addition). It was not earlier than in the new Russian Synodal Bible edition authorized in 1862 that the word “vor” (“бор”) replaced the former word “tat” (“тать”) in a sense of the “thief”. To the amusement of the actual vory in Law, the editors of the Russian Synodal Bible in verse 10 of 1st Corinthians 6, refused the only Lawful folks in Russia the Kingdom of Heaven by using the word “vor” instead of the former word “tat” (thief) in Apostle Paul’s expression.

¹²⁶ <http://www.amazon.com/Barons-Crime-Vory-v-zakone/dp/B0009W8C90>

¹²⁷ http://seattletimes.com/html/nationworld/2008080719_russmafia30.html

¹²⁸ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thief_in_law

¹²⁹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stenka_Razin

¹³⁰ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yemelyan_Pugachev

Here is the evidence of that infamous attempt of the so-called “good guys” to modify the Russian language in the 19th century by ascribing the sense “thieves” to the word “vory”:

10 ни лихѡи́мцы, ни та́тїѣ, ни пїѡннцы, ни до́сцадїтеле, ни хїщннцы црѣтвѣа бжїа не насле́дуютъ.

10 ни воры, ни лихонимцы, ни пьяницы, ни злоречивые, ни хищники — Царства Божия не наследуют.

Above – comparison of verse 10, 1st Corinthians 6, in the Synodal edition¹³¹ of the Russian Bible of 1876 (lower line) with that in the previous edition of the Russian Elizabeth Bible¹³² of 1751 (upper line).

The upper (older) line reads:

“10 nor usurers, nor thieves [Russian: tatij], nor drunkards, nor slanderers, nor vamps [applicable to females only] will inherit the kingdom of God.”

The lower (newer) line reads:

“10 nor rebels who refused to come back to slave-owning Egypt [Russian: vory; now implying that the vory are supposedly “thieves” by analogy with the previous version of the Bible], nor usurers, nor drunkards, nor slanderers, nor plunderers [the same Russian word used now in the male form and therefore it has a completely different meaning – “plunderers” as opposed to “vamps”] will inherit the kingdom of God.”

As you can see, as of the middle of the 19th century, the word “vor” had no meaning of “thief” yet; it acquired such a meaning, thanks to the new edition of the Russian Bible, only in the second part of the 19th century. And only after the Synodal Bible, the usage of the word “vor” in a sense of “thief” found its way to newspapers, to books, and, finally – to the spoken Russian language. It was indeed a massive effort on the side of the Russian writers (controlled by the so-called “good guys”) to instill such a usage of the word “vor”. Their efforts yielded expected results: today, a Russian (unless he is acquainted with the traditions of the vory and therefore consciously avoids such a usage) intuitively uses the word “vor” in a sense of “thief”. Moreover, as of today, the word “vor” is practically the only Russian word used for such a reason. Usage of the former word “tat” was phased out, while the alternative word “kradun” (equivalent of English “stealer”), suggested by the vory, has never been picked up by the general population.

An Anglophonic equivalent of this would be this: let’s say the Freemasons phase out the usage of the words “thief”/“stealer”/“to steal”/“theft” and begin to use the words “revolutionary” exclusively in a sense of “thief”, “revolution” – in a sense of “theft”, and “to revolt” – in a sense “to steal” (moreover, printing a new, “politically correct” version of the Holy Scripture with such a usage). Do you not believe that the so-called “good guys” are indeed capable of manipulating your language in such a manner? Well, you will believe it, if you strain your memory a little bit and recollect what they did with the concepts of a “bastard”, a “son of a bitch”, and a so-called “single mother”, or what they did with the words “gay” and “sodomite”.

Intriguingly, the Soviet-Russian Penal Code (and even the modern Russian one as far as I know) conspicuously avoided any use of the word “vor” and of any verb- or of other construction derived from the same root. Thus, although the Freemasons managed to instill the notion that the “vor” is allegedly a “thief” in the general Russian language and even in the text of the Russian Bible, this did not affect the language of the judiciary. So, if for the lay Russian, “vor” means “thief”, it is not so for a Russian judicial official – exactly like the actual vory, the professional jurists avoid such a usage.

Of course, until today, the “vory in Law” do not consider themselves “thieves”, although they indeed do not mind robbing Egyptian slaves, based on the Biblical verse from Exodus 12:36. The vory consider themselves *rebels* who persist in God’s Law, deny the Egyptian slavery, hate the cop, and despise the “secular” slaves of the latter. The vory indeed hate the cops – if they only have a chance to send a cop to Hell and do so with impunity, they would never miss such a chance, strictly following the example shown

¹³¹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Russian_Synodal_Bible

¹³² http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Elizabeth_Bible

in the Biblical verse from Exodus 2:12. Almost as much the vory “love” priests from the official Russian “new belief Orthodox Church” – it was not uncommon for the priests to be disemboweled by the vory until very recently.

The vory in Law, who represent the most militant and absolutely irreconcilable branch of the Old Believers, are not to be confused with other well-known folks whose Russian name is wrongly translated into English by the same word “Old Believers”. Unlike the Russian Mafia that is rarely discussed (unless mentioned in connection with some criminal activity) in any mass-media, the second group is often shown in various TV programs and is discussed in a variety of books and magazines’ articles. In Russian, their names are distinctly different. The first ones – the upholders of the Law of Moses – in Russian language are called “староверы” (“starovery”; a singular form – “starover”). This word is combined from “старо-” (“old-”) and “веры” (“faith-followers”). This word genuinely translates into English as “Old Believers” – that is exactly what it literally means. The second group are the followers of the Old Rite. In Russian language it is called “старообрядцы” (“staroobriadtsy”; a singular form – “staroobriadets”). This word is combined from “старо-” (“old-”) and “обрядцы” (“rite-followers”). This second word also translates into the official English as “Old Believers”, which is completely wrong and confusing. Even literally, this word does not mean so in Russian. It should have been translated as “Old Rite Christians” or “Old Rite Followers”, or something of this kind, but for some not so clear reason (most probably, intentionally, in order to confuse the two groups) it is translated as the “Old Believers”.

The difference between the “Old Belief Followers” and the “Old Rite Followers” is huge. The first completely deny the Egyptian slavery and uphold the Old Faith “as is”. They do not eat, still, the prohibited food – such as pork, shrimps, or rabbits. They do not accept the unlawful prohibition of polygamy by the cop. Moreover, they completely deny the power of the cop. Of course, they do not accept the abolishment of the Law of Moses in general by the so-called “secular” authorities. Of course, unlike the so-called “Christians”, the vory in Law do not wear any crosses on their necks, since such a practice is a direct violation of the Commandment Number Two. They do not celebrate holidays of Egyptian slaves – Christmas and Easter; moreover, they deny the so-called “New Year” that falls on the 1st of January, because this Roman pagan celebration has absolutely nothing to do with the actual New Year described in the Holy Scripture¹³³. The vory completely deny legality of any documents issued by secular authorities (be it passports, driving licenses, or any other documents) and always try their best to live without any documents whatsoever, or, if impossible, prefer using some forged ones. A conscious usage of the genuine documents is considered by them firstly as pusillanimous collaboration with unlawful authorities, and, secondly, as a sin that they would have to answer for in the Last Judgment (God strictly prohibited men from coming back to slave-owning Egypt, and so, holding a documentary proof of being an Egyptian slave would be hardly excused by the Supreme Judge). The vory deny surnames (even if they might have some surname at birth) and refer to each other exclusively by given names or by nick-names + names of the cities/provinces they came from as if the surnames were non-existent.

The vory completely deny the secular justice system. Even if obliged to testify before such a secular court, they would silently pronounce an excuse to the Lord God that they are obliged to lie to the

¹³³ It shall be known that prior to the A.D. year 1700, Russia used the Christian system of chronology – the same one as was used in Christian Rome and in Christian Byzantium, where the year count was led from the Creation of the World (exactly like among modern Jews) rather than from the “Birth of Jesus Christ”. It was only Czar Peter the Great (1672 - 1725 A.D.) who instilled the neo-catholic “A.D.” era. Therefore, concepts of “A.D.” and “B.C.” simply did not exist in Russia prior to Peter’s reign. From the psychological point of view it was particularly beneficial – since unlike the Egyptian slaves in Europe, who switched to the “B.C.-A.D.” notion around the year 1000 A.D., the Russians did not draw any “historical deadline” that supposed to separate the Old Testament from the “New” one and so – to throw the entire “Old Testament history” into the “bygone era”. The same could be said about the so-called “New Year” and about Latin names of months. Before 1700 A.D., the Russians celebrated New Year in what is now “First of September” – exactly as did the original Christians in Rome and Byzantium. It was Peter the Great who instilled on the Russians the “First of January” (along with the very word “January”, since before him the Russians have different names for the months), together with the era “from Jesus Christ’s birth”, as well as concepts of so-called “Christmas” and so-called “Easter” (designed to replace for the Egyptian slaves the “politically incorrect” celebration of Passover – the anniversary of the Exodus), and so mimicking Roman Catholic Church, which denounced the Law of Moses and turned back to the Roman paganism a couple of centuries prior to this. Since the vory in Law split from the rest of the Russians before the times of Peter the Great, they, understandably, do not accept all these “new belief” innovations and therefore the so-called “new year” simply does not exist for them.

shameless unbelievers who made it as bold as to force the genuine believers using God's Name to swear, and after that the vory would lie to the unLawful court with the light heart (exactly as do the Orthodox Jews and genuine Muslims, though, in such situations). The vory have a justice system of their own – that functions entirely in accordance with the Biblical principles and adjudicates cases in accordance with the Law of Moses. To this justice system the vory do not lie, of course, because the Justice is served there under the Name of God and in the most genuine manner – strictly in accordance with the Law. It shall be mentioned also that the vory could defend the Old Faith by the means of firearms [of course, unregistered] and cold steel and are always ready to attack unbelievers and apostates, robbing and killing them.

By contrast, the second group, known by the same name in English, but by the distinctly different name in Russian, represents a relatively peaceful group of the Egyptians slaves that maintain only visible attributes of the Old Belief. They do not shave (by contrast, the vory can shave – they are at war, so they can afford shaving); their women still wear headscarves not only inside the house of the Church, but just outside their homes (as is supposed to be with every Christian, Jew, and Muslim alike). Their houses of the Church are still not “temples” since they conspicuously miss altars¹³⁴. They cross themselves by two fingers, still¹³⁵. They may- or may not abstain from the prohibited foods, but this particular does not make them “believers” in any case. The second group fully accepts the abolishment of the Law of Moses and the corresponding Egyptian slavery. Thus, the wrongly translated “Old Believers” of the second type accept the power of the cop, surnames, passports and other documents, the obligatory registration of their residence, the prohibition to carry unlicensed weapons and to drive unlicensed cars. They accept the secular justice system. If they have any problem with each other, they will make their complaints with the cop or file their legal suits with the secular court of law, instead of creating the justice system of their own as was explicitly demanded¹³⁶ by Apostle Paul. They (with the rarest exception) accept the prohibition of polygamy and they duly register their marriages [with only a single wife allowed] with the ungodly authorities. Of course, they are not capable of defending their “old rite following” with any firearms, moreover, the unlicensed ones. They are too peaceful and too “law-abiding” for that. All of it makes them distinctively different from the Old Believers who nowadays are represented practically only by the vory in Law (since all other groups of them were either exterminated or domesticated by governing regimes of Russia or elsewhere in the world).

Intriguingly, unlike the “staroobriadtsy” [wrongly translated as “Old Believers”] who maintain only a handful of officially recognized dioceses/eparchies of their officially registered “Old Rite Church”, the vory managed to retain an almost parallel structure of the Old Belief Church on the entire territory of Russia, and, moreover, expanded it to embrace the entire territory of the Soviet Union, the formally “Muslim” parts of it inclusive. Funny enough, in the “lay” usage, particularly in the lexicon of Russian scribblers, the community of the vory is often referred to as an “eparchy” (although, to be fair to them, the actual scribblers who use such words, unlikely realize how close they are to the actual fact; an absolute majority of such scribblers have no clue about the religious nature of the vory and think they are merely “well-organized criminals”). A typical elder or a respectable leader among the vory is referred to by no other word than the “godfather” (“пахан” in the old, now “vulgar” Russian). While a regional vor-administrator, tasked with maintaining the Law and doing justice on a certain territory (usually equal to an eparchy or a diocese) is called by no other word than the Biblical word “смотрящий” (“smotriashchiy”), which means “overseer” or “supervisor” in the old, now “vulgar” Russian.

¹³⁴ having altars in the premises of every church-house is a blatant violation of the Biblical Commandment of the Oneness of the Altar; therefore, the genuine Christians, as well as the Jews and the Muslims do not have any “altars” in any and every praying premises.

¹³⁵ In Russia (as well as in Ukraine, Belarus, Moldova, Georgia, Armenia, etc.) the method of crossing oneself signifys something very important. The Old Believers in Russia (as well as modern Armenians, who are technically still “old believers”) hold two fingers together while crossing themselves. The “new believers” hold together three fingers. The three fingers used for making the sign of the cross signify the infamous concept of the so-called “trinity”, which was mimicked by the Russian Czars from the disbelieving Catholic Church of the latter times. The concept of the so-called “trinity”, in turn, helped the Freemasons to enslave the former Christians by confusing them into notion that there were allegedly “three gods” rather than One, and so – forcing them into violating the Commandment Number One, which finally resulted in the inner disbelief in God's existence and ended up with atheism or with various “extraterrestrial” theories. Thus, the Old Believers are quite sensitive when it comes to this visible sign. Once they saw someone crossing himself while holding three fingers together, they clearly perceive him as a Satanist, rather than the “Christian”.

¹³⁶ 1st Corinthians 6:1-7.

This particular word (being either vulgar or pejorative in the modern, “secular” Russian because of its association with the alleged “thieves”) was an old Russian equivalent of the Greek word “episkop” (“bishop”) that is used by the “new belief Russian church” for its official of the corresponding rank. Intriguingly, the etymology of the modern English word “bishop” is the same as that of the modern Russian word “episkop”. The first one evolved from the Old English “bisceop”, which, in turn, evolved from vulgar Latin “ebiscopus”, which, in turn, evolved from the Greek “episkopos”, a noun, created from the well-known Greek verb “skopeo” – “to see” (hence also “telescope”, “microscope”, etc.). The modern Russian “episkop” is derived directly from the abovementioned Greek noun. So, both of these words either in English or in Russian mean exactly the same – “overseer” or “supervisor”. It shall be known, that in the old English, apart from the word “bisceop”, the word “overseer” was used, too, in a reference to the Church official of the corresponding rank. For example, the word “overseer” is used even in the modern English translation of the Bible known as “New International Version” (at least in its 1984 edition that the humble author of these lines possesses). So, the now “vulgar” Russian word “smotriashchiy”, used exclusively by the vory in Law is just the native Russian word for “bishop”, because it is a noun created from the Russian verb “smotret” (“to see”) – i.e. it is exactly as the equivalent of the English word “overseer” when the latter is used in the Biblical sense.

Ironically, in the former USSR free-minded people, especially those brought up in the “street culture” or in the Adat tradition, traditionally prefer to settle their suits with the abovementioned local vory’s “overseers” rather than with any official court of justice. The vory’s judicial process is considered incomparably fairer than that of the state-owned courts. Thus, the vory constitute a challenge not only to the official Church, but to the official justice system, in addition. Not surprisingly, an old Russian word “расправа” (“rasprava”) that used to mean “adjudication” and “justice” and indeed literally still means so, and is widely used by the vory in its purely judicial sense, but, in today’s official Russian language, in the best Orwellian traditions, has meanings ranging from “violence”, “savage punishment”, “harsh treatment”, “bloody carnage”, and “massacre” to “injustice”, “brutal persecution of political opponents”, “summary execution”, and “lack of the due judicial process” – i.e. it means everything contrary to the literal meaning of this word. Notably, this word “rasparva” is commonly used by the official propaganda not only to refer to the supposedly “unjust” practices of the criminal underworld, but to refer to the supposedly “unjust” practices of Josef Stalin and of his regime, in addition.

The vory in Law are also known in Russia as “блатные” (“blatnye” in plural or “blatnoy” in singular) – from the Yiddish “blatt”, literally meaning “note” or “list”, but actually meaning “favor” or “grace” in the modern Russian. This former Yiddish word, by the way, is not only used by the vory to refer to themselves; it is widely used by the general Russian populace in a sense of “having someone’s favor” or “having someone’s protection” – i.e. the Yiddish word “blatnoy” in the general Russian is a synonym of the French word “protégé”. The word “blatnoy” (and “blatnye” in plural) when it applies to the cast of the vory, means “those embraced by [God’s] grace” or “those listed [in God’s book]”. Another well-known word for the vor in Law, moreover, used by both – by the vory and by the “secular citizens” to refer to the vory is the word “Законник” (“zakonnik” or “zakonniki” in plural). A direct English translation of this word in various Russian-English dictionaries returns the result “legalist”; though, one of the biggest English dictionaries – the Third Merriam-Webster’s Unabridged – offers three meanings, first of them being **“legalist** \-lèst\ *noun* (-s) 1. : *one that believes in or advocates theological legalism*” – this is exactly what the vory in Law are.

For the vory is very important to live in a strict accordance with the “concepts” – “ponyatiya” (“понятия” in Russian, also known in the “lay” Russian language as “блатные понятия” – “blatnye ponyatiya”). This word “ponyatiya” is often wrongly translated into English as “notions”, though literary and logically it means “concepts”, not “notions”. The famous “concepts”, absolutely hated by the “secular” “law-abiding” citizens of the former USSR, as well as by “secular” Russian bandits of the new breed, are nothing else than a shortened form of the *“concepts of good and evil”* – i.e. it is the basic philosophical category. The vory believe that a human differs from both – the quadruped- and the biped cattle exclusively by the strict recognition of the universal concepts of good and evil, informed to the mortals by God in His Law. Therefore, the vory differentiate two groups of the bipeds: those “abiding by the concepts” (Russian: “живущие по понятиям”), a/k/a “humans”, and those “having no concepts” (Russian: “без понятий” or “не на понятиях”). The latter, of course, could not have the status of “humans” and only have the status of “slaves” and “cattle”.

The vory can not deal with those who are not humans, since the latter are devoid of the basic concepts of good and evil (that is supposed to be universal and common for all descendants of Adam that dared to eat from the forbidden tree of knowledge of good and evil). The vory have simply no common ground to deal with such folks. These two groups cannot even understand each other. Despite their languages

being almost the same, the actual words in them often mean totally different things. Thus, the vory could only understand, and deal, with either other Mafiosi (for example, the Japanese- or the Sicilian ones), or with the Gypsies, or with the Muslim followers of the Adat, since all of these, unlike the “secular” slaves of the cop, have the “concepts of good and evil” and the corresponding “codes of honor”.

However, there is a notable difference between the Russian vory in Law and other known Mafia groups – such as the Sicilian Mafia (also known as “Cosa Nostra”) or the Japanese Mafia (the well-known “Yakuza”). In the two later groups the rank-and-file Mafia members are bound by a very strict group discipline and are permanently subordinated to a certain boss of the Mafia clan or a Mafia family. Thus, the rank-and-file members could hardly be called “free men”. They more or less resemble disciplined soldiers, or servicemen who have no personal freedoms. Thus, only the heads of the Mafia clans in this case could be considered “sovereigns”, or, to be more exact, “suzerains”, while their subordinates, who moreover swear fealty to their bosses, resemble typical vassals, feudalized by the former. By contrast, the vory in Law form a kind of free association. All that unites them is only a common doctrine (the Law of Moses + the vor’s code of honor + an obligation to submit to the vor’s justice system + an obligation to pay 10% of one’s income to the common treasury of the vory + an obligation to help another vor when he is in need). They may unite for some particular action, selecting a commander, but the rest of the time they are independent. Each vor is a sovereign in the full sense of this word – exactly like forefather Abraham was. Moreover, the vory respect each others’ sovereignty and never try to enslave each other in the name of the “centralization of power”. In this sense, the vory more resemble free Pashtuns than typical Mafiosi.

When it comes to the famous “code of honor” of the vory in Law, it deals mostly with the matters not directly governed by the written Law of Moses, so it can be considered as a “by-law” or a subordinate act, issued as an “evolution” of the Law of Moses, yet without violating the latter (unlike the legislations in the secular states that in 90% of the cases violate the Law of Moses). All feudal codes of honor, be it those of earlier European Christians, or of feudalist Muslims, or of Japanese samurais, or of Gypsies, are very similar, though, some of them might have certain peculiarities, conditioned by particular local situations. The code of honor of the vory in Law was conditioned by the fact that most of their time they spend counteracting the cop either outside of the prison, or inside the prison, thus, mostly it deals with how an honorable person should behave when facing arrest, when arrested, when imprisoned, when released, how he has to support those in prison while he himself is at liberty, etc. Interestingly, the very first position of the vor’s code of honor demands the following: “the vor must have no emotions, but only the cool judgment and the common sense”. The vory indeed attach a lot of importance to the fact that they are Homo sapiens, and not half-animals like those Egyptian slaves around that are being driven primarily by their animalistic emotions and only secondarily – by their common sense. Another important postulate from the vory’s code of honor has almost the status of another Commandment. It sounds like “*your own prison you shall not make*” and is interpreted like “an honest person can work neither for authorities of the inner prison, nor for authorities of the outer prison”. Yet another important clause regulates relationship with females, stating that the man must not spend his precious time on trying to be liked by the females and that the men can not compete with each other for females’ attention; neither could the two men quarrel because of a female.

Another notable clause is that it is strictly prohibited “to make money out of money”, or, in other words, to be engaged in any capitalist activity. If a vor managed to obtain a big sum of money (let’s say, after successfully robbing a bank) he cannot invest this money into anything profitable. He could only keep it. However, even keeping big money used to be a reprehensible practice, although not explicitly prohibited, among the vory in Law. A good, deserving vor is not supposed to become rich in This world, because being rich Here would distract him from looking forward to the World to Come (unlike the slaves in “capitalist” Egypt, the vory are still Christians and they remember Jesus Christ’s teaching very well). Thus, the vor who suddenly become rich is expected to pay 10% of his income into the common treasury, to help those in need around him, and to try to spend the remaining money as quickly as possible, as not to remain “rich” in This life.

It shall be also mentioned that the vory and their “concepts” used to influence the street culture in most of the Soviet Republics until very recently. The vory used to win the sympathies of the youths by their justice and by their strict adherence to the principles, most importantly by their faithfulness to the Word – a quality that is considered to be completely lost among the adult slaves, but still highly valued by the yet uncorrupt youngsters. The vory are idealists, despite being adult, while children are idealists by definition and they always badly miss idealist adults. So, while the adult citizens of the USSR hated the vory, with the children in the USSR it was exactly vice-versa – the children loved them. The influence of the vory in Law and their traditions on the culture of the teenagers, therefore, was competitive with that of the official

Soviet education system and managed even to outlive the latter. While the atheist pseudo-“communist” ideology practiced by Khrushchev’s and Brezhnev’s regimes and taught in the Soviet schools had little or no effect on the youths, the “concepts” of the vory used to heavily influence several generations and this influence continued well into the new millennium. However, it became less visible today with the development of the computer games, pubs, bars, discotheques, karaoke, etc., as well as with the dominance of Hollywood movies that effectively replaced the former “street culture”, which used to provide the perfect breeding ground for the future vory.

A language spoken by the vory is known as “феня” or “блатная феня” (“fentya” or “blatnaya fentya”) and is a mixture of the ancient language of feudal Russia, unaffected by the Freemasonic linguistic reforms of the 18th and the 19th centuries, with quite a few borrowings from Yiddish and Turkic. The actual language of the vory is exceptionally politically incorrect because the words in it managed to retain their original, non-Orwellian, literary meanings. The vory therefore, are still able to call a spade a spade and have no difficulties finding the right word for such a reason. For example, modern Russians were trained by the Freemasons to use the word “human” (Russian “человек”) excessively, and they use it in all situations, even in cases when it is not logically necessary. For example, a question “how many people were there?” would be most certainly rendered by a typical Russian in this logically ridiculous form: *“how many humans of people were there?”* If someone asks such a ridiculous (in Russian it sounds indeed as ridiculous as it does in English, but the Russians simply got used to such a usage) question to a vor, the vor would certainly answer: *“there was not even a single human there; half of them were females and children and the other half were male-slaves”*. This is not to mention that the vory would never use the blasphemous Freemasonic neologism “single mother” to refer to a bitch who born to herself a child out of wedlock (and who, therefore, must be supported at the expense of the entire slave-community). Of course, the language of the vory is absolutely hated by the “intellectual” Russians who are annoyed by it and are additionally injured by its verbal efficiency and by the corresponding inefficiency of the “politically correct” modern Russian language of their own.

The official history of the vory began with the well-known “Time of Troubles” in Russia (their unofficial history began, perhaps, a bit earlier than that – with the accession of the first Muscovite “Czar”¹³⁷, known as “Iohann IV”, a/k/a “Ivan the Terrible”). During the times of the Christianity, there was no point in creating such a caste as the vory – the Christians were perfectly satisfied with contemporary social order, conditioned by the Christianity and known today as “feudalism”. However, with the centralization of power in Russia in the hands of Muscovian rulers, many people began to feel that they were losing their freedom as the slaves of God were slowly, but surely, becoming slaves of the Czars. These people tended to move to the fringes of Russia (then called “Muscovy”, still, not yet “Russia”) and settle there. Similar processes could be observed in contemporary Ukraine. Additionally, these people were joined by runaways – political opponents of the central authorities, fugitive serfs seeking complete freedom, as well as fugitive criminals seeking asylum. These fringes of Russia and Ukraine were very similar to the current Tribal Area of Pakistan or to the yet uncontrolled, by the central government of the United States, Western territories in the mid-19th century and they served precisely the same functions. People who settled on these territories were called “Cossacks” (in Russian pronounced “kazak” and in plural – “kazaki”), also often calling themselves and referred to as “Free Cossacks”.

These Cossacks were militant and often turned into robbers or even rebels in their dealings with the central authorities. Nonetheless, the central authorities tolerated the Cossacks for quite a long time. Firstly, because they did not have enough military might to concur them; the Cossacks were well-armed, well-trained when it comes to warfare, and were additionally armed with the most dangerous weapon – the ideological one: they believed that only a brave warrior could go to Paradise, while the coward could only go to Hell. Secondly, they were tolerated because the Cossacks provided a natural layer of defense on the eastern and southern frontiers against nomadic tribes of Asia and troops of Crimean Khanate. Thirdly, because the actual Faith of the Cossacks those days corresponded with that of the central authorities and there were no ideological differences, yet (both the central authorities and the Cossacks were “Old Believers” by then).

¹³⁷ The Russian word “Czar”, often wrongly spelt in the West as “Tsar”, is nothing else than a form of the well-known Roman word “Caesar” or “Cesar” (with the unstable second vowel), while the word “Caesar” means “Emperor”. Grand Knyaz of Muscovy Iohann IV, a/k/a “Ivan the Terrible”, decided to appropriate this title after Byzantium fell to Turks and the previous Christian Caesar sitting in Constantinople (now Istanbul) was dethroned by the Turkish Sultan. Before that moment, there were no “Czars” in Russia. There were only “knyazes” who were technically equal to boyars (exactly as in earlier Christian Europe, earlier lords were technically equal to earlier kings – both being 100% sovereigns).

It all changed with the processes of the development of capitalism and with the expansion of the Russian territory. The former fringes of old Russia, as well as those of old Ukraine populated by the Cossacks, now occurred within the territorial jurisdiction of the central authorities (an equivalent – the formally free Mormons who created Utah state occurred within the U.S. jurisdiction with the expansion of its territory to the West). Moreover, in the process of its expansion to the East, some territories populated by the Muslims – Tatars, Bashkirs, Kazakhs, etc. were occupied by the Russian Czars too. Of course, those days the Muslims did not even hear about any so-called “Shariah” (invented by the special ideological department of British military intelligence much later and used initially only on the British- and later also on the French- colonized territories, but never – on the territories colonized by the Russian Empire). Therefore, those Muslims were militant and they lived in a strict accordance with the feudal Law of Prophet Musa (a/k/a “Adat”). Soon, the central authorities in Russia began to implement the so-called “Nikonian Reforms” of the Church inspired and controlled by Jesuits (read: by the Freemasons). This was to prepare the ground to abolish the Law of Moses whatsoever and so – to pave the way for capitalism (and for the Freemasonic Egyptian slavery).

Of course, such an attempt to abolish the Christian Faith caused the split in the Russian Orthodox Church, which is officially known as “The Schism” (Russian “Рaskol” – “Raskol”). The population of Russia split into the disobedient “Old Believers” and the obedient followers of the “reformed Church”. This split has never been healed up, until today. The “Old Believers” attempted a new exodus from Satanic Russia that had now created the Egyptian slavery right on its territory. Most of them went towards feudal Turkey and feudal Iran (then called “Persia”), as well as to the mountains of Caucasus, then still not concurred by the Russian government. Some, however, went much farther – to Siberia, to the Far East, and to Afghanistan. Some ended up as far as in Manchuria, in Alaska, and even in Latin America. Some, however, got stuck in the lands of the Cossacks, increasing the latter’s numbers. The Old Believers could be subdivided into “peaceful” (who wanted just to quit Satanic “new belief” Russia) and “militant” (seeking revenge on the apostate Satanists). The latter were those who joined the Cossacks. The former (who created peaceful settlements of the Old Believers in Siberia, in the Far East, in Caucasus, and elsewhere, including abroad) were slowly, but surely enslaved either by the Russian or by foreign authorities and effectively converted from the “followers of the Old Faith” into the “followers of the Old Rite”.

It was not so with the Cossacks and those Old Believers who joined them in the last moment, however. The Cossacks were not going to commit any exodus – they were determined to defend their lands. The Czar’s government, of course, attempted to convert the Cossacks to the “new belief” also – suggesting that they should begin to eat pork, to work on Saturdays¹³⁸, to denounce the polygamy¹³⁹, to add illegal altars and icons to their church-houses, to wear crosses on their necks, to accept so-called “surnames”, to celebrate so-called “Easter” instead of “Passover”, etc. Of course, the Cossacks rebelled – unlike the peasants and “citizens” of the Central Russia, the Cossacks were armed with the military grade weaponry, were well organized, well trained, and were always ready to fight. The Cossacks staged a few successful rebellions, wholeheartedly supported by surrounding Muslims. Two of such rebellions (headed by Stepan Razin and Yemelyan Pugachev) were particularly serious – the rebels managed to liberate¹⁴⁰ large parts of Russia and in both cases narrowly missed capturing Moscow. And what was especially serious and therefore alarming to the “secular” authorities – that the Christians and the Muslims in the ranks of the rebels were united by the common religious ideology that did not suffer even to the least extent despite the millennium-old confrontation between Islam and Christianity. Approximately from this time, the word “vor” started to be widely used to call these rebels aiming for the restoration of the Old Faith, and particularly – to refer to the leaders of these rebellions.

¹³⁸ It shall be mentioned that unlike in the European languages where the last day of a week (“Saturday”) literally means “the day of planet Saturn”, in the politically incorrect Russian is still called “Subbota” (i.e. “Sabbath”), even today, even in the “new belief” Russia, even in 2013 A.D. Thus, if for the English speaker it is difficult to imagine that by working on Saturday he violates the Commandment number 4 (because the word “Saturday” does not sound like “Sabbath”), it is not so for the Russian, because the same day – “Subbota” – sounds precisely the same as the word in the Commandment number 4 that strictly prohibits to work on this particular day.

¹³⁹ It should be mentioned that because the monogamy was especially injuring for the free Cossacks, since it obviously equalized them to both – peasant serfs and females, the Cossacks were unofficially permitted to having more than one wife even after converting to the “new belief”.

¹⁴⁰ Notably, exactly like the later day’s Communists, those Cossack and Muslim rebels called the liberated territories by the word “liberated”, of course, using this word without any quotation marks.

After the defeat of these rebellions by the Czarist regime, the scattered remnants of the rebel armies (the actual “vory”) had nowhere else to go. The “forgiven” officially recognized Cossacks were finally converted into the “new belief” and started to serve the Czarist government as paramilitary forces for a salary (and since then, the Cossacks were particularly hated by the vory and by the Reds – the latest reincarnation of the latter). The former settlements of the Old Believers in Siberia, in Caucasus, and in the Far East were ruthlessly hunted by the Czarist regime. Some of the remaining rebels, of course, headed to Turkey and to Persia, but some others simply created gangs and began their new lives as the Mafia, maintaining unity of the doctrine, and the state of brotherhood between different gangs on the entire Russian territory and even beyond it. This is where the “vory in Law”, as they are known today, came from.

Interestingly, despite their well-known hatred for the enslaved “new belief” Cossacks that began to eat pork and to serve the Czars, the vory themselves did not mind to be called by this word. In the pre-Revolution lexicon of the Russian criminal underworld, practically, right up to the end of the 19th century, the vory in Law were more often referred to as “kazaki” than the “vory”.

Another popular word to call- and to refer to the vory in Law before the Revolution was the word “brodiagi” (Russian “бродяги” – meaning “nomads”; a singular form – “brodiaga”). This word has a strong derogatory connotation in the “secular” Russian language (there it means “vagabond” rather than “nomad”), but is nothing less than the very pride when used by the vory in Law. This word is still in use among the vory even today, more than a century later, especially when the vory describe themselves, introduce themselves, or refer to themselves. When the vor tells about himself (or about another vor) that he is a “brodiaga”, he invests into this expression more pride than would a field marshal announcing that he is a field marshal and that he is decorated with all possible medals and orders of all possible regimes and states. The point is that while the word “brodiaga” sounds for the “secular” Russian ear as a “tramp”, “vagabond”, or “vagrant” (either in its worst sense), in the politically incorrect language of the vory it amounts to the word “sovereign” – i.e. to the man technically equal to the head of state. So, when the vor tells that he is the “brodiaga”, he actually means to say that *“unlike you, cowardly slave, who was brought by the cop not only back to Egypt, but even to Sodom, I, human, still enjoy the same degree of freedom forefather Abraham did”*. However, due to the difference in the languages spoken, the secular citizen does not understand the vor and perceives the latter’s introduction as if a certain lunatic is not even ashamed to admit that he has no home and no registered residence.

Another well-known word that was widely used till the end of the 19th century to refer to the vor in Law was the word “ivan” (“ivany” in plural). Thus, the words “kazaki”, “ivany”, “vory”, and “brodiagi” were used more or less equally before the 20th century and all of them meant the same social group.

“Ivan” is actually a well-known Russian name. It is a “plebeian” version of the formal name “Iohann”, the Russian version of Biblical “Yəhōhānān” (that is “John”, “Johann”, “Jan”, “Jean”, “Juan”, “João”, “Giovanni”, “Seán”, “Ion”, etc. in European languages, “Yahia” in Arabic and Turkish, “Yohanes” in Indonesian, “Yuēhàn” in Chinese, “Yohānnəs” in Ethiopian Amharic, etc.) – i.e. the name used by John the Baptist. In Russia it used to be one of the most common male names. Unsurprisingly, a surname “Ivanov” was (and still *is*) the most common surname too. Even today, with the full computerization of the database of the slaves, if someone calls himself “Ivanov”, the cop would have practically no chance to trace his origins – his computer will hang, not being able to digest all the leads. It was even more difficult in the 19th century, when there were no means of electronic communications, not to say about the means of electronic archiving of the database of obedient slaves, lest the database of disobedient vagabonds.

The vory in Law always denied any documents and either used none or used some forged ones. Thus, when caught by the cops, they traditionally referred to themselves as “Ivan Ivanov”, who did remember neither the name of his father, nor the name of his mother, nor the place of his birth, nor the date of his birth (“honestly” telling to the cop, that *“I was too young at the moment of my birth, and, honestly, I couldn’t remember any details; sorry for that”*). With this approach, the vory could only be punished for the particular offence they were caught red-handed with, but never – for any summary of their previous offences. Their calling themselves “Ivan Ivanov, who did not remember his parents”, effectively prevented the cop from discovering any further details on them (at least so it was in the conditions of the 19th century). Hence, the vory acquired that well-known nick-name “ivany” (no longer in use today), while the general Russian language was enriched by the well-known saying *“ivany rodstva ne pomniashchie”* (“*ivans who do not remember their kinship*”). The latter saying is still widely used today by the lay Russian population (of course, in the pejorative sense, although no longer related to the vory, but related to their own selves and implying that no Russian, in general, could remember the name of his own predecessor

elder than his great-grand father). When the modern Russians use this famous saying today, they, of course, have no clue where it originally came from.

In the good old times the vory in Law used to control substantial parts of big Russian cities. A couple of sizeable portions of the city of Moscow were controlled by the vory to a bigger extent than blacks control modern Harlem. The cops did not dare to appear in those areas of Moscow until the beginning of the 20th century. Even as late as in the '70s (i.e. during the times of Brezhnev), these areas were still known to be very dangerous for the cop – he could be stabbed there just because he dared to wear his uniform. Several other big and small Russian cities were to different extents controlled by the vory, as well – most importantly Odessa (known in the vory's tradition as "Odessa-Mama") and Rostov-on-Don (known as "Rostov-Papa"). Odessa, one of only a few cities in the pre-Revolution Russia where the Jews were allowed to reside in big numbers, was one of the most important places when it comes to the development of the Russian Mafia, its traditions, and even its language. The current "fenya" spoken by the vory was heavily borrowed from the language spoken by the vory of Odessa, who were Jews for the most part. Hence those borrowings from the Yiddish that are presented in the language of the vory today.

This is how the vory (a/k/a "blatnye") used to look like at the turn of the century (from mug-shots):



Note a conspicuous absence of an important part of a uniform of the Egyptian slave – the neck-tie on the above photos.

And here is a notable mug-shot of one more of the pre-Revolution vory – a certain not unknown "Koba" of Gori, a seminary drop-out, who went down in history as "Josef Stalin".



Despite a common misconception, and to the utter embarrassment of the “secular” lovers of Stalin, as well as of “patriotic” Soviet-Russian historians, in the Czarist police’s records this bank-robber, known by his criminal pseudonym “Koba”, was classified as “blatnoy”, i.e. as the “vor in Law”, and not as a “social-democrat revolutionary”.

Actually, manners of a typical Mafioso were observable in Stalin’s behavior, speech, and approach to important matters during his entire life – and these always served as a source of an extreme displeasure of the so-called “intelligentsia” (which traditionally hates the vory and their ideology, speech, manners, and especially their approach to the matters of honor and to one’s responsibility for his words).

As a little lyrical digression, it shall be mentioned, perhaps, that Stalin owed his unparalleled success in ruling the Soviet Union as a “Red Monarch” (exactly by this title he was known in the West) to the fact that he was the Mafioso before the October Revolution.

There is a certain psycho-sociological problem, which is well-known to specialists, but almost never discussed openly due to its extreme political incorrectness. The point is that a post of a sovereign could only be occupied by a person with the mentality of a sovereign. I mean it is only a prince groomed to be a king who could become a king. No servant grown through the ranks of servants could grow into the prosperous owner and this homespun truth is well-known to any observing person, as well as to any person who is interested in the history. A servant could be anything from a corporal to a field-marshal and from a nightman to a prime-minister, but he can not overgrow the last stage and to become a supreme ruler of the sovereign state above which is only the Heavenly Justice. Practically, of course, he can, especially as a result of the so-called “democracy” (like in the West nowadays), or as a result of some administrative promotion procedure (typical for the so-called “Communists” and the so-called “Muslims”). However, in this case you will see on the throne some poor creature akin to Tony Blair (who was not even “Anthony”, but “Tony”) or to Mikhail Gorbachev (note, though, that these two did not actually rule their states – they were merely puppets performing on the stage, being directed by far abler guys from behind the so-called “curtain”; if these folks were left to rule on their own, the results would be even poorer).

I think it is self-evident and it was confirmed by the entire course of history (and many times repeated in the Holy Scripture, in addition): no servant could grow through the ranks to become a sovereign. Only a

free man could sit on the throne and become a ruler. By the way, people during the Middle Ages knew this peculiarity very well. Therefore, it was not uncommon for some democratic medieval city to invite a foreigner to rule it, instead of democratically electing to such a post someone local. Unlike the modern “educated” folks, the “uneducated” medieval ones knew this “politically incorrect” political secret and knew that a foreign duke or a foreign prince would rule them way better than some local office-seeker, because the former was grown up as a sovereign, while the latter one – as a servant.

A notable example of this “politically incorrect” attitude is, perhaps, North Korea. Please, do not get me wrong – by no means do I support- or approve of the ridiculous North Korean regime. It is a typical post-communist fascist state that has absolutely nothing to do with any ideas of Communism, except, perhaps, its traditional anti-imperialist rhetoric and except its desire to distance itself from the Western so-called “democracy” and so to retain its state independence. Although, I am still obliged to mention that the North Korean regime is in any case better than it is presented to the gullible TV-spectator by the same TV-box that showed how aluminum planes penetrated steel perimeters of the former Twin Towers of the WTC. Of course, this regime is bad and ridiculous, but not to the particular extent the Western propaganda machine tries to present it. As a part of its anti-Communist campaign, just to remind you; the Western rulers are scared of a possible revival of the Red ideology and so the only remaining supposedly “communist” state of North Korea is being used to the best of the abilities of the Western spin-doctors.

I presume that this fact is known to the reader: in North Korea they attempted to establish a so-called “first Communist dynasty”. The first ruler was well-known Kim Il-Sung. The next ruler was his son Kim Jong-Il, groomed as a future leader from quite a young age. The third ruler was very young Kim Jong-Un, the son of Kim Jong-Il, who was groomed from his childhood to become a future leader of North Korea, and ascended to the throne, after his father’s death, when he was less than 28 years old.

Intriguingly, the third Kim used to study nowhere else than in the last formally “feudal”, yet “civilized” country – Switzerland, where all modern monarchs traditionally sent their heir apparent to study. I do not know exactly why it is so, but I presume that Switzerland is probably the last country on the Earth, not counting Afghanistan, where the state does not try to enslave its citizens; so its school curriculum is intended to educate students, rather than to shape them into the obedient so-called “citizens” – like do the curriculums in the West. Besides, the country of Switzerland could hardly be called a “state” in the modern sense – judging by all standards, until very recently, it looked like a “territory populated by free and free-minded people”, rather than the “state”. Let us come back to the state of North Korea, though.

I hope that everyone with common sense realizes that neither administrative skills, nor the level of general education (including that in the ideology) of such a 27 years old boy, even with the best possible training, could match the corresponding skills of some able public servant of the age, let’s say, of 50 years or so, who might complete, perhaps, a couple of full university courses, with some additional post-graduate studying, and who might have superior experience in the public administration and in international affairs. I think it is self-evident. This is not to mention that the 27 years old boy could easily fall a victim to a destructive female influence (especially in the modern conditions, when females are left to gallivant about and to freely seduce men), while a seasoned politician of, let’s say, 50+ years of age, is practically unsusceptible to such a fault. Nonetheless, the North Korean regime, which tries so hard to preserve itself in the face of the bullying “international community”, clearly prefers to staff its throne with the “groomed young prince” rather than with some “grown through the ranks experienced public servant”. Just think about it.

It shall be informed to the reader that North Korea has nothing to do with Communism, Marxism, Leninism, Stalinism, or Maoism. North Korea does not even pretend to be a “Communist” state. Neither the name of this country, nor the name of its ruling party, nor the text of its constitution, nor the text of its political doctrine, nor the text of its military doctrine contains any of the abovementioned “communist” words, the very words “communism” and “communist” inclusive. A long time ago (around 1972) North Korea had denounced all abovementioned words, completely striking them out of its political lexicon and replacing them with the term “Juche”¹⁴¹. And now is the year 2013, just to remind you. In reality, the North Korean regime is a typical kingdom, al-la mid-19th century style, and its main ideology is the Korean nationalism (and by no means the communist internationalism as supposed to be with a typical communist state). You can compare the North Korean regime with the Austro-Hungarian regime prior to the WWI (it too had plenty of police informers, well-developed secret police, as well as concentration camps where you would certainly end up for a single word uttered in disrespect to the Austrian Emperor).

¹⁴¹ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Juche>

Some duped folks in the West, nevertheless, still perceive North Korea as the supposedly “Communist” or even “Stalinist” state and therefore they refer to the “dynasty” established in North Korea by the expression “Communist dynasty”. The point in this review, however, is not to establish whether the said “Communist dynasty” is indeed “Communist” or rather “anti-Communist”. The point is to point out that a certain modern state, which refused to join the so-called “international community”, with its rotten-through so-called “democracy”, decided to implement the system of grooming state leaders from the childhood rather than promoting some able public servants through the administrative ranks up to the final rank of the head of state.

Do not miss the point. The North Koreans are “bad”, they are “evil”, they are politically incorrect, but the fact that they are politically incorrect to a certain extent makes them also free-minded. So, their free-mindedness led them to understand the obvious: no servant, however able, could be a successful ruler of the sovereign state, which could only be run by a person groomed to be the sovereign.

An extrapolation of this old, “politically incorrect” Biblical postulate to the modern so-called “democratic” society would reveal a shocking result: in the absence of genuinely groomed princes, sons of real sovereigns, only a *Mafioso* could become a successful head of a modern state. It is because only the *Mafioso* is a free man, a sovereign (although a landless one), while anyone else in that state (even having the best education, having the best administrative experience, and grown up through the ranks to the highest administrative position) is merely a servant with a corresponding mentality of the servant. Hence, the unprecedented success of Stalin as the ruler of the USSR (and as that of almost half of the entire Globe, in addition).

Of course, a typical Westerner duped by the contemporary Freemasonic propaganda would have difficulties in understanding how successful Stalin’s reign actually was. Just a suggestion that, perhaps, may amend his perception a little bit – try to always keep in mind that those who present the former seminarian Uncle Joe as the “murderous totalitarian”, are the very same folks who convince you that aluminum could penetrate steel and that kerosene could allegedly melt steel into fluffy microscopic dust. You could not have any objective knowledge on Stalin and on his rule unless you lived in Stalin’s USSR. All those who think that Stalin was “bad” formed their opinions based exclusively on materials presented by the Western propaganda machine – the very same propaganda machine, just to remind you, that cheated you with the 9/11 affair.

In reality, no one was executed or imprisoned during Stalin’s rule unless after a proper judicial process in a court of law (Stalin did not have extrajudicial detention facilities akin to the infamous “Guantanamo bay” and so all criminal cases were sent to the criminal courts). The modern claims of “extrajudicial executions” and of the “extrajudicial detentions” during Stalin’s rule are blatant lies, while the scope of his “political purges” is greatly exaggerated. And even those who were shot or imprisoned as a result of those “purges” were shot or imprisoned only after the due judicial process in the court-room, where they could present their defense. That is not to mention that almost a third of those accused were either acquitted by the Soviet courts or punished with minimal prison terms – the fact the Western propaganda prefers not to inform you about.

Hysterical accusations of alleged “man-made famine” allegedly organized by Stalin are merely slander of which the slanderers have not even the slightest proof.

The “evil deportations of entire nationalities” were dictated by the behavior of these entire nationalities and by their well-known (and well-documented) collaboration with invading armies of Hitler. Those who accuse Stalin of “deporting” those nationalities, prefer not to remember that the United States interned the entire Japanese community during WWII, despite that these Japanese were 100% citizens of the United States and despite their alleged “collaboration” with the state of Japan was not proven at all.

The number of prisoners during Stalin’s rule was incomparably less than the number of prisoners in the modern United States – either counting in absolute digits or in the digits relative to the entire population. That is not to mention that typical prison terms during Stalin’s rule did not exceed 5 years (and only in exceptional cases exceeded 10 years), and that most of the Soviet prisoners (both political- and criminal ones) were kept in fresh air labor camps, rather than in prisons like in the United States (where they could enjoy the fresh air something like an hour or two per day only). It shall be known that not less than 90% of the Soviet citizens used to love Stalin during his time and more than half continue to love him even today, despite the heroic efforts of the post-Soviet propaganda to portray him as the so-called “murderous totalitarian”. You would unlikely find any U.S. president who enjoyed such a rate of the public’s support.

When it comes to the development of the USSR during Stalin's rule – here is an example. Stalin ruled the USSR for less than 30 years (1926-1953). A comparable period of time has passed since the infamous Gorbachev's "Perestroika", which resulted in the USSR's disappearance, till today (1986-2013). During Stalin's rule, the USSR was re-built from scratch twice – firstly, after it was completely ruined during WWI and the Civil War, and a second time – when its European part was completely ruined during WWII. Moreover, the USSR was re-built without any Soviet oil and gas being sold abroad at ridiculously high today's prices, and in the conditions when the entire world was against the USSR, trying to harm it in every possible manner.

In contrast, the modern Russian rulers (Gorbachev, Yeltsin, and Putin) for the comparable number of years (roughly the same incomplete 30 years that Stalin used to rule) managed to completely destroy the Soviet economy, as well as its science and technology, its education- and health systems, and its armed forces, doing so without any war, despite the more or less "friendly" attitude of the West, and despite ridiculously high oil- and gas prices (that greatly benefit Russia, not to mention make the West dependent on Russia). Add here that Stalin used to spend hard-earned money not only on the re-building and developing the USSR, but on helping a multitude of other states and political movements around the world. While the modern Russian rulers do not spend their easy-oil-gas-money on helping even a single foreign state or on helping even a single foreign movement (they could provide some political support, perhaps, but never a financial one).

Another interesting feature of the sovereigns is that unlike the typical servants, they do not steal. They are above this. First of all, unlike servants, they have honor. Secondly, they have principles. Thirdly, they fear God. Fourthly, they perceive the state entrusted to their care as a "big family", of which they are a kind of a "husband" or a "master"; so, the owner does not steal anything that he owns anyway. In contrast, typical "servants" perceive the state entrusted to their care as a convenient tool for their personal enrichment. I think I do not need to go into detail, because it is obvious and shall be known to the reader – a man with the typical mentality of a servant (or with that of the so-called "public servant") who became the head of state would always steal from it in one way or another – either directly, or through some scam. When it comes to the "murderous totalitarian" Stalin, when he died, all that was left after him was a pair of his boxcalf boots, a couple of his soldier's blouses, and a library (that was located in a state-own mansion). Stalin did not even have a house of his own or a car of his own, not to say about any bank-account. The efforts of the former seminarian in This life were obviously not connected to any profit in This life.

The Russians used to say *"Stalin received the USSR with a wooden plow, but turned it in with an atomic bomb"* and there is absolutely no exaggeration in this claim. The unprecedented level of industrialization, science and technology, public education, public health, the most efficient armed forces and intelligence apparatus, and even the temporary preservation of the institution of family – all of it owed to the former seminarian, who did not even have a university diploma (though had something much more important – the free mind of the vory in Law, the sovereign, unaffected by any so-called "political correctness"). Try to compare what was done by uneducated sovereign Stalin with what was done by university-educated servants Gorbachev+Yeltsin+Putin whose joint efforts sent the USSR from being the country that competed with the United States for the first position in the world, to the end of the list of the third-world countries. So, considering all of this, I do not think anyone could continue to claim that Stalin's rule was "unsuccessful".

End of the little lyrical digression.

Let us come back to our main subject – the vory in Law that gave to the world the well-known "Red Monarch" Josef Stalin.

The vory in Law exists not only in Russia or Ukraine; they exist in almost every former republic of the Soviet Union, including not only the formally "Christian" ones, but the formally "Muslim" ones too. Until recent times, they used to exist in Poland as well, since Poland used to be a part of the Russian Empire prior to 1917. Interestingly, in Austro-Hungary, which was the Roman Catholic country, not the Byzantine Orthodox one like Russia, there used to be some "vory in Law" too. They were called by a different name, they appeared and existed independently of their Russian colleagues, they had different Christian rites, but they were strikingly similar and their appearance was conditioned by similar historical processes. I am not quite sure what happened with them after the WWI (as a result of which the Freemasons partitioned Austro-Hungary, putting an end to this remnant of the Holy Roman Empire), but prior- and even during the WWI, these folks in Austro-Hungary still existed.

Coming back to the Russian ones. Despite the vory in Law being a typically Russian phenomenon and their actual concept has something to do with the Christian Old Belief of the Byzantine rite, a number of the vory originate from the Muslim environment – from Azerbaijan, from Uzbekistan, from Kazakhstan, from Tajikistan, from Chechnya, from Abkhazia, from among Muslims of Georgia, etc. That is to say that the vory is probably the only organization that existed in the observable period of history (the Reds tried to do the same, but they were less successful) that managed to unite the Christians and the Muslims on an ideological basis – all other known attempts to do so resulted in failure. There is nothing much surprising in this unity, though. The Christians are supposed to live in accordance with the Law of Moses, while the Muslims are supposed to live in accordance with the Adat (that is the Law of the very same prophet whom the Muslims call “Musa”). So, when both of them – the Christians and the Muslims are being enslaved, they tend to unite in order to resist the cop, based on the common ideology – the Law of God. That is exactly why, with the expansion of the Russian Empire, which began to include the lands of the Muslims, more and more Muslims joined the ranks of the vory in Law, that were originally a Christian organization.

Most of the vory in Law, until recently, were from the Christian environment, with quite a few Jews among them. Nowadays, however, the tendency is that the number of Muslims in the ranks of the vory is increasing, while the number of the Christians and the Jews – decreasing. This is because the Muslim nationalities of the former USSR proved to be “tougher” than the Christian ones when it came to the preservation of traditions and to the denial of anything bourgeois, while the former Jews for the last half-century seemed to turn into completely “domesticated” citizens and no longer exhibit any Mafia-like mentality that they used to possess in the past. That is why, if you get today a list of available vory in Law, you will see many typically “Muslim” nationals among them, with a lesser number of the “Christian” ones, and with only a handful of the Jews. Anyhow, the vory, who, unlike the hypocritical so-called “Muslims” and the so-called “Christians”, are true internationalists, completely deny their former ethnicity (their ethnicity, as well as the nationality, is “a free man”, “the one who is in Law”), along with the denial of the concepts of “patriotism” and “allegiance to a flag” (since their former motherland “went bitch” by allowing it to re-create slave-owning Egypt, while their Fatherland is not Here, but in the Next World). The concept of the state for the vory does not exist. The actually existing state is one sovereign, the vor is another sovereign, and these two sovereigns are at feud.

The vory, of course, have to recon with the de-facto existence of the state (roughly to the same extent partisans in a forest have to recon with the fascist occupational administration in neighboring villages), but a de-jure state does not exist for them. For example, the vory did not even bother to notice that the USSR disappeared – since they did not recognize its existence even when it was still in place. Unlike the former “Soviet people” that at once obtained so-called “national identities” after the USSR dissolution, the vory on the entire territory of the former USSR continued to perceive themselves as an indivisible community of convinced internationalists, moreover, the sovereign ones, on which the de-facto disappearance of the USSR had no effect whatsoever.

When it comes to their actual ethnic nationalities (which they do not pay any attention to, since their new nationality is the “vor”) the majority of the nowadays vory (if not counting the Russians and the Jews) are Georgians, Armenians, Azerbaijani, Abkhazians, Kurds, and Assyrians – i.e. representatives of the most obscurantist feudal nations of the Soviet Union.

Although the most obscurantist nation of the former USSR is the Chechens, the Chechen nationals are not too many among the vory; though, there are some. This phenomenon is conditioned by the fact that the Chechens managed to retain the feudal structure within their nation until today and therefore they do not feel any need to join any foreign Mafia – being a member of their actual nation is sufficient to feel like being “in Law”. Moreover, the Chechens actually maintain a kind of Mafia of their own. Precisely the same thing could be said about the Gypsies – they do not need to join the Russian Mafia, since their nation constitutes a Mafia of its own.

When it comes to the Assyrians, this tiny nation seems to be represented in the ranks of the vory disproportionately. While their total number in the entire former USSR does not exceed 25,000 (which is less than 0.01% of the entire Soviet population), a very big percent of the vory in Law (and almost a third of the prominent ones) is comprised of the Assyrians. It will no longer be surprising, if you learn to know how the Assyrians, who are the Christians without any quotation marks, celebrate the Passover. Instead of celebrating the so-called “Easter Sunday” a/k/a “The Resurrection of Jesus”, together with anti-Semites and with other Egyptian slaves, the politically incorrect Assyrians still celebrate *the anniversary of the actual Exodus from Egypt, from the land of slavery*. Therefore, the Assyrians, despite being Christians, do not prepare any “Easter eggs” like the Egyptians slaves around; they slaughter the Paschal lamb and put

some of its blood to the doorframes of their houses – exactly as prescribed in the Book of Exodus 12:21-22. They continue to celebrate the Passover in such an outrageously obscurantist manner even today, in 2013 A.D.

Another nation that seems to be disproportionately represented among the vory is the Kurds. The Kurds are very few in the former USSR, about as little as the Assyrians, though, they are many in the ranks of the vory; which is by no means surprising, considering the adherence of this recalcitrant nation to the principles of feudalism. The next three nations whose sons are disproportionately many among the vory in Law are the three Transcaucasian nations: Georgians, Azerbaijani, and Armenians, followed by smaller Caucasian nations – Abkhazians, Talyshi, as well as some Chechens, Ingush, Kumyks, and other nationals of Dagestan.

Interestingly, in the Georgian language (the Georgians are Orthodox Christians for the most part) the vory are called by the expression “*Kanonieri kurdî*”, while in the language of Azerbaijanis (who are Shi’a Muslims) the vory are called “*Qanuni oğru*”, which is so strikingly reminiscent of the “politically incorrect” Turkish sultan Suleiman Qanuni (who was a Sunni Muslim). When it comes to the Armenians (the Monophysite Christians who still do not believe that Jesus Christ or Holy Spirit might be “gods” and therefore still cross themselves with two fingers rather than with three – exactly like the Old Believers in Russia or like the Jacobites¹⁴² of Ethiopia), their expression for the vory (“*orenqov gorkh*”) contains no such explicit allusion to the Canon as in the case of the Georgian- and the Azerbaijani expressions. However, in the Armenian language it means precisely the same thing – since the very same word is used for the Law of Moses.

In contrast to these three feudalist nations of the Transcaucasia, in the languages of Belarusians and Ukrainians (unlike central Russia, Belarus and Ukraine were controlled by the Roman Catholics for several centuries until very recently) the vor in Law is called by the words “*zlodiy*” or “*zlodzey*”, which mean “evildoer” rather than a “revolutionary” (so that the entire expression sounds like an “evildoer in Law”); but, still, these words do not mean “thief” even in the case of the Ukrainian and the Belorussian languages.

Another thing that shall be known about them is that during the so-called “Patriotic War of 1812”, the vory, who did not suffer from any so-called “patriotism” (because their Pater being the One in the Seventh Heaven), supported the invading French army of the Corsican revolutionary Napoleon Bonaparte, whom they envisaged as God’s servant, the Law restorer, and the liberator of oppressed peoples from unlawful oppressors.

Another notable thing is that according to logic, the vory suppose to belong (at least, technically) to the now defunct class of “boyars” – the former sovereign feudal stratum, the free landowners and the actual bearers of the Christianity in Russia, exterminated by the Romanovs in the process of abolishment of the Old Belief. You will be surprised to learn that it is indeed so. It is not uncommon to hear that the vory refer to themselves as “the boyars” – a typical vor’s toast, for example, might sound like “*let us drink, boyars, for ...*”¹⁴³ It is by no means surprising, because the Sicilian Mafia too perceives itself as genuine nobility, as the traditional free land-owners. It is not uncommon for a Sicilian Mafioso to be called or to be referred to as “Don”, while in secular Italy the feudal title “Don” hardly exists today. Moreover, the word “Don”, although being a well-known Spanish and Sicilian feudal title – the 100% equivalent of the Russian “boyar” or of the British “lord” (of which a vestigial survival “landlord” still exists in the modern English), became so tightly associated with the Mafia, that it is being applied by today’s scribblers to just any kind of Mafiosi, not necessarily the Sicilian ones – even Mafia bosses from India are called by the word “Don”.

Actually, the boyars were those early Christians who initially installed the Law of God on the Russian land and those who continued to support the Faith throughout the entire history of the Christianity in Russia. They were those who voluntarily joined fighting forces of the earlier Christians fighting a civil war against idolaters unhappy with the introduction of the “Jewish law” in Kievan Russia. As a result, after the victory of the Christians in Russia over the idolaters, lands of the latter, in accordance with the Biblical principles, were forever given to the winning soldiers, who from now on became the free land-owners and subjects of the democracy in Russia – repeating the pattern of the earlier Christians of Europe, Christian conquistadors of Latin America, North American pilgrims, early Muslims, etc. The boyars were an exact

¹⁴² http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jacob_Baradaeus

¹⁴³ Funny enough, a typical toast of the Russian Jews sounded perceptibly the same – “*Lehaim, boyare!*” – the Jews too always used to perceive themselves as the free, as opposed to serfs and slaves of the Russian Czars around them.

equivalent of those Jews who committed the Exodus from ancient Egypt and fought against unbelievers populating the Promised Land. Besides the boyars, there was also a sizeable stratum of so-called “knyazes”¹⁴⁴ which had land-owning and democracy rights similar to those of the boyars. However, in Russia the title “knyaz” could only be enjoyed by descendants of three men: Rurik¹⁴⁵, Gedimin¹⁴⁶, and Genghis Khan¹⁴⁷. The rest of the free land-owners, who could not claim such a descent, were the “boyars”. However, the feudal liberties of the boyar were in no way lower than those of the knyaz – either was a believer, a “man in God’s Law”, a sovereign, a Lawful tenant of the God’s land (rather than a tenant of the Czar’s land), directly subordinated to God (rather than to the Czar).

Of course, later, after several centuries, the boyars (along with numerous “knyazes” except those ruling in Moscow) began to be perceived as “undeserving latifundistas” (whose lands had to be confiscated and redistributed), as “vestiges of feudalism”, as “oppressors of peoples” (because around them big numbers of slaves, serfs, and landless farm laborers have been grown since). Additionally, their freedom in possessing the land, moreover, unrelated to their services to the central authorities, began to be annoying to the latter. The boyars were free; they were still sovereigns who held the God’s land in their own right. This state of freedom was by definition annoying to any authority seeking the centralization of their rule. The Czars in Moscow wished to become the only sovereign monarchs denying any sovereignty to others; moreover, they wanted to revert to the land tenure¹⁴⁸. The free boyars were roughly as annoying to the Russian Czars as the free Pashtuns are annoying to central governments of Afghanistan and Pakistan, for example, or as annoying as the southern landowners of Texas were to the U.S. Government in Washington prior to the Civil War. An inheritable right of the boyars to participate in democracy in Russia was equally annoying to the Czars seeking authoritarianism. The Czars just “forgot” that it was the boyars who actually installed the Christianity in Russia, and it was the boyars who were actually Christians, while the rest were merely spongers, or even unbelievers that had grown around.

So, the boyars began to be oppressed by the Czars, moreover, to the applause of the plebs craving for the redistribution of the land and for capitalist “liberties”. The former feudal liberties of the boyars were slowly curtailed; their lands were slowly confiscated by the state, their rights to participate in the democracy slowly forfeited. During almost 6 centuries of the Christianity in Russia, the boyars used to sit in what was an exact equivalent of the “House of Lords”, thus, being actually an equivalent of the Lords of Britain, judging by all standards. The last few rulers in Moscow, prior to Czar Ivan the Terrible, had already started to oppress the boyars in order to centralize the power. However, Ivan the Terrible waged a real war against them – killing the boyars on a scale comparable only to the “settlement of Jewish question” by Adolph Hitler. Though, many boyars managed to survive his rule, still. Finally, the boyars were destroyed by the new Czar dynasty – the Romanovs, and those of their lands that were not confiscated yet by Ivan the Terrible, were confiscated by the Romanovs. The last remaining boyars in Russia were finished off by the well-known Czar Peter the Great (the infamous Satanist, who is still perceived as such by the vory in Law even today¹⁴⁹). Since then, only the Czar in Russia enjoyed the status of the “sovereign” (i.e. the direct slave of God). The rest became subjects of the Czar.

The majority of the boyars were killed (mostly not because of their ownership of the land but because of their being original Christians who did not want to denounce Christianity and become Egyptian slaves as a result of the so-called “Church reform”). The surviving boyars either escaped together with the rest of the Old Believers and joined the Cossacks, or were enslaved by the Czars. The actual rank of the “boyar”

¹⁴⁴ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Knyaz>

¹⁴⁵ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Rurik>

¹⁴⁶ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gediminas>

¹⁴⁷ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Genghis_Khan

¹⁴⁸ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Land_tenure

¹⁴⁹ It shall be known, that the city of St. Petersburg that was built by the Peter the Great as the new capital of Russia (Peter could no longer stay in Moscow after all of his “reforms” because he was afraid of being assassinated there by a recalcitrant feudal population) is still perceived by the vory in Law as “no go land” even today. The modern city of St. Petersburg, therefore, despite being the second largest city of Russia, is excluded from the territorial (as well as from financial) claims of the vory, as if it were not existent. The vory conspicuously fail to appoint any bishop of their own (known as “smotriashchiy”) to that city and they would never ever hold any congress or even a simple meeting there. They still clearly perceive St. Petersburg as the “land of Satan” – exactly as it was portrayed by Christian tradition 300 years ago. Thus, the modern criminal underworld in St. Petersburg is not controlled by the vory in Law even to the least extent – they completely ignore it. Therefore, unlike in other cities of the former Soviet Union, the criminal underworld in St. Petersburg is represented exclusively by the “concept-less” secular bandits of the new breed.

was abolished since then. To be more exact, it was not abolished at once. At the first stage, the Czar appropriated the right to award the title of a “boyar” to anyone he wished (much in the same sense the title “lord” could be “awarded” just to anyone liked by British kings, while the title “knight” might be awarded even to male homosexuals), thus profaning the very concept. At the second stage, the Czar abolished that hated title whatsoever.

In order to grow some new “nobility” as a replacement for the defunct class of the boyars, the Czars selected some promising slaves from among their courts and gave them European secular education. These former slaves were called “дворяне” (“dvoriane”). They constituted a new class of the “secular nobility” roughly equal to the English “gentry”. Later, the Czars assigned to some of them certain “nobility ranks”, notably the title “Graf” (equal to “count”/“earl”) that was mimicked from Germany. Of course, these “dvoriane” (that are now perceived by many simpletons as the “deserving nobility” so unjustly exterminated by the Bolsheviks during the 1917 Revolution) were hated by the contemporary Cossacks, by the boyars, and, of course, by the vory (who claim individual sovereignty along the legacy of the boyars since the vory just continued the tradition of those earlier Christians).

Indeed, the vory have the full, undeniable right to be called “boyars” from the technical point of view and that is exactly why they perceive- and call themselves as such. They were the original, sovereign Christians who managed to survive the rule of Ivan the Terrible and the rule of the entire dynasty of Romanovs (which they made sure to kill off once they had a chance in 1917). Moreover, they managed to survive even the rule of the Reds and of the fascists (considering that Khrushchev and Brezhnev were not Reds, they were pure fascists in the full sense of this word).

Understandably, until today, the vory could not refer to each other by Russian words “muzhchina” (“муж[и]чина”) and “muzhik” (“мужик”) that were reserved in Old Russia for slaves and serfs respectively and their usage in addressing a free man would constitute a deadly insult. In the modern Russian language the word “muzhchina” is a generic word to refer to- and to address Russian males and no one sees any offensive meaning in it, despite the word is the linguistic equivalent of the word “slave”. By contrast, the vory could refer to each other only by the word “muzh” (“муж”) – the linguistic equivalent of the English word “man” (in fact, it is the very same word of the common Indo-European origin; just its pronunciation in Russian and in English differs a bit). This word was used commonly among the Old Believers, but became “politically incorrect” for the general usage after the abolishment of the Old Belief, and so it was reserved in late pre-Revolution Russia only for the Czar, for statesmen, for prominent scientists, for husbands (it has a meaning of “male spouse” now), for Cossacks, and for some feudalist nations of the Russian Caucasus, such as Chechens, as an exception to the rule.

If for a general Russian citizen today the word “muzhchina” (slave) is the very proper form of address (an expression “*hey, muzhchina!*” is almost an equivalent of the British “*excuse me, sir*”), while the word “muzhik” (serf) sounds like a kind of a compliment (in Russian, an expression “*you are a real muzhik*” is indeed a compliment), for the vory in Law these words are the gravest insult, still. If you dare to tell to the vory that he is a “real muzhik” (especially putting emphasis on the word “*real*”), you have a good chance to be stabbed to death, because such an insult is indeed considered a deadly one.

Interestingly, neither the Cossacks, nor the Chechens could be called by these words either, even today. Unlike the well-known expression “Russian muzhik”, a hypothetical expression “Chechen muzhik” just “does not sound” for a Russian ear because no such construction is possible. The Cossacks too still call each other “muzh” rather than “muzhchina” – akin to the vory, and the word “muzhik” that usually constitutes a compliment to a typical Russian male, for the Cossack is still a grave insult. Notably, the so-called “Old Believers” (those in the wrong English translation – that must be called “Followers of the Old Rite” rather than the “Followers of the Old Faith”) too avoid using of the words “muzhchina” and “muzhik”; even today, they still call each other strictly by the politically incorrect word “muzh” that is otherwise reserved only for sovereigns, husbands, and prominent scientists and statesmen.

Another characteristic difference between the vory and the “good citizens” is that in the politically correct language of the latter mankind and men in general are called “humans” and “humanity”¹⁵⁰. By contrast, in the politically incorrect language of the vory, men in general and mankind are called by old Russian words “adam” and “adamy” in plural – exactly as in the politically incorrect languages of Chechens, Tadjiks, Kazakhs, etc., while the words “human”, “humans”, and “humanity” are reserved only for those who are

¹⁵⁰ “человек” and “человечество” in Russian.

“in Law”, but, of course, excluding women. I.e. the word “human” is reserved only for the vory and for Gypsies, or for some followers of the Adat, if they happen to pass by.

Yet another interesting feature of the vory is that in the best Christian traditions they separate men (“adamy”) – those “in Law” and those “not in Law” – into “sheep” and “goats” respectively (as did Jesus Christ as described in Matthew 25:33). Therefore, the term “goat” (Russian “козёл” or “koziol”) is one of the most offensive terms in the tradition of the vory. Calling a human by this word would constitute a deadly insult. Intriguingly, in the general, plebeian Russian language (that tends to borrow a lot from the “fenya” of the vory due to the fascination of the youngsters with the vory’s traditions) the same word “koziol” (“goat”) is an ultimate insult too.

One more characteristic feature of the language of the vory is a specific usage of the word “bitch” (“сука”/“suka” in Russian) as well as verbs created out of this root – “to go bitch”, “went bitch” (“ссучиться”). Following any kind of apostasy, in the language of the vory, is called precisely by this verb. The process of converting from the Old Belief to the “new belief”, for example, is described by the abovementioned verb – “went bitch”. The process of denouncing the vory ideology by a former member who is going to convert to a “good” citizen is too described by the abovementioned verb – “went bitch”. The process of denunciation of the principles of the October Revolution by the Communists of the USSR was called by the vory again by the very same verb – “went bitch”.

I will try to explain what it means from the Biblical point of view by this linguistic correspondence.

Actually, if you ever read the English translation of the Bible, you might notice such an expression as “*to prostitute oneself by doing so and so*”. It is widely used in the Bible. The point, however, is, that in the English language the word “prostitute” is not really a bad word – it merely means a female who charges money for sex, i.e. who converted her womanhood into a profitable business. The real bad words are “bitch” and “whore”. Because in the Biblical sense they mean, firstly, not only “a female who charges for sex”, but also (which is far more disgusting) “a male who charges for sex”. By the way, the latter one in the English translation of the Bible is often referred to as a “dog”, as opposed to the “bitch” that applies to the females. Secondly, these words also mean those females who wish to have sexual intercourse because of its physical pleasure, not because of their obligation to serve their husband. Thirdly, since these words have already borne an opprobrious connotation, due to their usage in the above sense, they are also used in the Bible to describe acts of apostasy, such as, for example, worshipping idols or false gods, not to say attempts to abolish the God’s Law whatsoever. So, it is the words “bitch” and “whore” that have that expressly negative meaning, which supposed to be used in the English translation of the Bible in that particular sense. Nonetheless, the translators of the Bible for some not so clear reason used the word “prostitute” and the expression “to prostitute oneself” in their stead.

It is not so with the Russian translation of the Bible. In the Russian language the Latin word “prostitute” that defines merely a profession is not used in the Biblical sense of the “bitch” or “whore”. The very word “suka” (“bitch” or “female dog”) is used in this case – exactly as in the original Hebrew and Greek editions of the Holy Scripture.

That is why the word “suka” in Russian (as well as the word “kurva” in many Slavonic languages) is a very offensive word. It is used to call (in addition to its original sense – “female dog”):

- 1) females who engage in sexual intercourse out of physical pleasure and not out of obligation;
- 2) spoiled females in general – those not suitable for a marriage, as well as those with unwomanly manners;
- 3) females who demonstrate typically animalistic sexual behavior – i.e. being driven by a passion, by a desire to flirt, and by other similar animalistic emotions instead of maintaining modesty and chastity; who pose/dress to incite sexual instincts of the males; who prefer their children to their husbands; who may refuse sex to a husband; scolds; and those who demonstrate jealousy;
- 4) females who illegally lost their virginity;
- 5) females who bore children not to their husbands, but to themselves;
- 6) wives who cheat on their husbands;
- 7) apostates in the Biblical sense (rare in the modern Russian language);
- 8) police informers, traitors, and cowards in general;
- 9) as just an ultimate insult – equally insulting for a woman and for a man called by such a word.

So, you can now approximately imagine what the word “suka” (“bitch”) means in the Russian language.

Interestingly, the word “bitch” (“сука”) in the Russian language (unless it is used as a reference to a female dog) is the only obscene word (apart of vulgar names of sexual organs and sexual acts) that could be censored, along with another Russian word, which is an equivalent of the English “whore” (Russian “блядь” – the word¹⁵¹ used in older Russian translations of the Holy Bible along with the word “bitch”). This means that these two Russian equivalents of the English words “bitch” and “whore” are treated precisely the same (to my knowledge, the word “bitch” in English-speaking countries used to be censored too until very recent). A well-known English expression “*a son of a bitch*” used to refer to a bastard in the Russian language is constructed in the same manner – “сукин сын” (“sukin syn”, which means precisely the same: “*a son of a bitch*”).

Intriguingly, none of the modern “politically correct” English dictionaries defines the above idiom as a reference to the bastard anymore. They offer a variety of senses, except the actual one. I discovered this phenomenon very recently (just at the moment I was writing these lines) and indeed I was surprised that the actual meaning of the expression “a son of a bitch” is offered nowadays not by *even a single* English dictionary. Even by the biggest unabridged Random House English dictionary (that by definition must contain all possible meanings of every word and of every idiom) does not list the sense “bastard” or “whoreson” among the multiple meanings of the expression “son of a bitch”...

It is not so, of course, with the “politically incorrect” language of the vory where each word retained its original, literal meaning. So, when the vory say “bitch” (“suka”) they really mean it. In the language of the vory the word “bitch” means precisely the same as in the general Russian language; however, the vory do the most accent on using this word in the particular senses 7 and 8, i.e. for its Biblical senses (when it comes to the actual females, for calling them in the sense of the “bitch” the vory have another word – borrowed from the Yiddish).

Of course, the vory could not register their marriage with the cop, because they deny the latter’s authority. Though, practically, they do not marry anyway, since they believe that to marry in a situation when the Lawful polygamy is abolished is a direct way to become a slave of one’s wife, which no slave of God could afford. In addition, the vory believe that no modern female is suitable for a marriage because all of them are terribly spoiled by the concept of the monogamy, by the fact of their employment and ability to earn their own money, by secular legislation that regulates their status in the family doing so contrary to the norms of the God’s Law, and by the rest of achievements of the so-called “civilization”.

Moreover, while the fact that no contemporary female is suitable for the marriage became, at last, obvious even for a consummate Egyptian slave somewhat at the end of the 20th century, because by then it became indeed blatantly obvious, for the vory in Law it was obvious even by the beginning of the 18th century. The vory denied the man’s slavery in a form of the so-called “monogamous marriage” well over a century before infamous Nora Torwald Helmer¹⁵² left her husband’s house slamming the door behind her and so formally announcing the end of the institution of family for the Egyptian slaves. For the vory, the end of the institution of family was not linked to the premiere of the infamous “Doll’s House” in 1879 in the formerly Viking countries of Norway and Denmark, by then already reduced to the most ignominious form of the slavery. It was linked to the abolishment of the Law of Moses (perceived by the Russian Christians as the “Old Belief”) and to the corresponding prohibition of the polygamy.

Intriguingly enough, in the current Russian language (the Russians are formally Christians, just to remind you) the only possible construction is “to take her to become one of his wives” or “to take into wives” (“взять в жёны”), where the word “wives” is used in plural. A hypothetical construction “to take her to become a wife” (“взять в жену”) is not possible; although the Freemasons did their real best to instill the latter’s usage by including this non-existent construction into the new edition of the Synodal Bible of 1876, in a vain hope that the plebs would pick it up. Despite the verily heroic efforts of the Freemasons and of their “new belief” priests to obliterate such a politically incorrect usage, the stubborn Russians still use the

¹⁵¹ Actually, to be precise, in the old Russian translation of the Bible the fuller form of this word “блудница” was used; “блядь” is just the shortened version of the latter. This word, although it always had an extremely negative meaning in the Russian language (akin to the word “whore” in English), as being a Biblical word, had never been censored in Russia – until the times of Czar Peter the Great it was a literary word. However, after Peter the Great married a whore named Marta Helena Skowronska and declared her the “Empress of Russia Catherine I”, he made sure to censor the word “блядь”. So, today this word is as bad and as illegal as vulgar names of sexual acts and sexual organs – in no way it could be used as a printed word, while using it to call a person might result in legal actions taken against the offender.

¹⁵² http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/A_Doll's_House

genuine Christian expression “take into wives” even today, in 2013 A.D. They pronounce “wives” in plural even though marrying only a single wife is allowed by the cop. But when it comes to the vory, for them the mere fact that a female could claim exclusivity over a man she is married to effectively precludes any possibility of the actual marriage. It is because in this situation the former God’s slave would inevitably become a slave of his “one” wife (in addition to becoming a slave of the cop who is in charge of controlling the number of the wives). Of course, no God’s slave could afford such a development.

Therefore, from time immemorial and until today, the vory do exactly the same thing as do the rest of Mafiosi around the modern world – they use services of prostitutes (making sure that they pay each time – not paying to a prostitute is considered one of the gravest violations of the vor’s code of honor).



Above – Market in Lida town, 1916.

On this 1916 photo you could see how typical Christian women used to look like in European parts of Russia shortly before the Revolution.

Note, that none of these women in headscarves, shown on the above photo, were “Muslim”. All of them were “Christians”, at least, nominally. Moreover, none of them were “Old Believers” either – these women were typical “new belief Christians” – either followers of the official government-approved Russian Orthodox Church, or those of the Roman Catholic Church (Lida was a city in Western Belorussia and the numbers of the Poles, who were nominally Catholics, ran up to 40% among the city’s population). Thus, they wear the headscarves not “because of the Old Testament” and not “because of the Quran”. They wore them because it was the New Testament that actually obliged the Christian women to wear the headscarves¹⁵³.

You do not have to doubt that in those days in Russia, nobody divorced their wives (and the wives simply had no judicial right to divorce their husbands and had not even allowed such a blasphemous thought to enter their minds). The wives still respected their husbands and still feared them exactly as it was taught in the New Testament, because the husbands could really punish them for any misbehavior. These women still had lots of children, since modern ideas of the so-called “birth control” and of the so-called “family planning” had not been taught to them by the Freemasons yet. The idea that they could put their

¹⁵³ 1 Corinthians 11:3-10

husbands behind bars for the so-called “marital rape” or for the so-called “domestic violence” has not occurred to them yet either – they were perfectly aware that the husbands had undisputable rights over the bodies of their wives and could exercise these rights either in a form of forced sexual intercourse or in a form of corporal punishment. Moreover, they still believed that the husband was their actual boss, while the cop was still a hated oppressor and therefore an idea that they could complain to the cop against their husband was still too alien for them.

Of course, they still kept their virginity before the marriage and their faithfulness to the husbands after the marriage, in the strictest manner (and, in fact, they continued to do so well into the ‘80s – i.e. for another 60 years since the above photo was taken, at least, in the USSR). Of course, they did not know the word “orgasm” and they were taught that only whores could derive a physical pleasure from sex, while good women had to serve and please their husbands only. They still did not smoke and practically – did not drink (unless permitted by their husbands during some special events). They still did not dare reading books (not to say watching TV or listening to the music) when there were some domestic chores pending. They did not “expect” their husbands to “help” them with these domestic chores either. And even when really idle, these women still could not sit idly – they would still do some needlework or polishing silverware – just because they were taught from their childhood that an idle female was the worst of all possible evils. They still believed that a good woman could not gossip, or even listen to the gossip, or stare out of the window on the street and they still taught their daughters never to do so. They still called their husbands by name+surname and strictly on “you” (as opposed to “thou”) – i.e. they still could not afford any familiarity in addressing the husband, because they were not equal to the man whom the New Testament taught to fear more than God. They were just perfect wives, especially judging by the standards of the end of the 20th century A.D.

Nonetheless, the vory in Law denied the marriage even with *these* women, considering *even these* being irreparably spoiled by the unLawful society. So, based on this, you could imagine the attitude of the vory towards the females without headscarves, not virgins, smoking tobacco, or drinking alcohol, or even merely playing with iPhones instead of doing some needlework. The vory usually ignore the females – as just another form of life that has nothing to do with humans. They do not even have a commonly used word in their language that corresponds to a “good woman” or to a “nice girl” – since such a concept outside of the Promised Land exists only in theory; thus, the vory only have two words that roughly correspond to the English words “bitch” and “prostitute” and they use either of these two words to refer to females of the bourgeois society, depending on the situation (if she charges money – then she is a prostitute; otherwise – a bitch).

Such an attitude towards women and marriage is typical for the vory of Slavonic and of Jewish Ashkenazi origins, though. The vory originating from the Caucasus and from Central Asia might have different views on this subject due to the fact that females there are still being brought up with a due respect of a man, the traditions of polygamy and of the Lawful possession of one’s wife (by paying the obligatory bride-price) are still present, and so some vory there could marry, still, without losing their status of a “slave of God” to the female. For the vory from the European part of Russia or Ukraine, however, a possibility of the marriage is totally out of question for the last 300 years, at minimum.

The vory cannot own or even officially drive a car or a motorcycle, because it would require having a license plate and a driver’s license that no vor could afford (a sovereign cannot have an official driving license – could you imagine a monarch asking permission from his own cops to give him some “permit”? or a monarch asking such a permit from the cops of another monarch?) The vory can not own any immovable property either, because they cannot afford registering anything with the unLawful authorities while themselves being officially “in Law”. Moreover, they cannot afford to have any immovable property on the land that does not belong to them in the Lawful manner. Neither could they afford paying any taxes to the unLawful authorities. The vory only pay one kind of tax – the Biblical one tenth of their income to their own common treasury (called “obshchak” in Russian) that is used to support those of their brethren who are in need and those behind bars.

Another notable feature of the vory is that their leaders, educated in the tradition, often send instructional letters to their brethren. These are called “малява” or “malyava” (“malyavy” in plural) in the language of the vory. This word used to mean a “note” or a “letter” in the Old Russian and is strictly avoided in the modern Russian language due to its association with the hated vory. For a typical secular citizen, the very word “malyava” has an expressly negative connotation – exactly as the word “rasprava” (the old Russian word for “justice”) – since this word is associated with the vory, who are “bad” by definition, because they are supposedly “thieves” and otherwise “criminals” (the vory, as you may guess, think that exactly the opposite is true – all those who dare to abolish the Law are criminals).

If you care to read a couple of such “malyavy”, you will be shocked by their similarity to the well-known epistles of Apostle Paul. The matters discussed in these “malyavy” are exactly the same as those addressed by Paul. Moreover, even the manner and style in which these matters are addressed by the elder vory is the same as in Paul’s letters. It does not mean, however, that the vory consciously plagiarized Paul’s style. It is because the vory, in general, speak in quite an outdated language – which is the “conserved” language of feudal Russia, practically unaffected by the Freemasonic linguistic reforms of the last two and a half centuries. The actual Russian Bible is written in the same “outdated” style (this is done on purpose – the so-called “good guys” do not want modern folks to read the Bible and its “outdated” and therefore “boring” style helps to discourage people from reading the Holy Scripture). That is exactly why the expressions and the writing style of the vory look so “Biblical” for a lay Russian citizen. Intriguingly, an attitude of the vory towards the females is quite similar to that of the Apostle Paul. The latter was well-known, too, for his strict attitude towards women; unsurprisingly, in today’s “enlightened” society (which does not wish to notice the Egyptian pyramid with the eye of the very “enlightener” on their green exchange coupon) Paul is perceived as nothing less than a “misogynist”.

Interestingly, the vory have a special term – a verb that is used to denote the process of quitting the society of the vory in Law by a former member who has decided to become a “good”, obedient “law”-abiding secular citizen. Besides calling it by the expression “went bitch” (“ссучиться”), the vory also call this process by a well-known expression “завязать узелок” (“zaviazat’ uzelok”), or, for short, by the verb alone – “завязать” (“zaviazat’”); the later shortened form became more common during the last few decades. You will be surprised to learn what this expression literally means. Literally, it means “to tie a knot [of one’s neck-tie]” for the full form, and only “to tie up [the rest is implied]” in its short form. This means that the vory, exactly like the rest of the feudalists (Gypsies, Orthodox Jews, Islamic Fundamentalists, followers of the Adat, Reds, etc.) clearly perceive the neck-tie as an inalienable part of the uniform of the “good” Egyptian slave. The vory are devoid of complexes and they could easily put on a neck-tie if it is really necessary (i.e. if they need to appear “civil” for some reason), but, still, they have a clear ideological perception of this particular part of the costume.

Of course, exactly as the typical followers of the Adat, the vory must be necessarily armed. The neck-tie is by no means an obligatory part of their costume, but a knife (they can’t afford wearing a sword or even a dagger openly in a modern city) is definitely an obligatory part of it. From time immemorial and until today, the vory are traditionally armed with the so-called “finka”¹⁵⁴ – short for the “Finnish knife”, the well-known “Puukko”¹⁵⁵ – the weapon that proved to be very handy due to its excellent penetrating capabilities in thrusting. Without carrying [at least] the knife, the vor is considered to be violating the code of dress and the code of honor – exactly as does the Chechen without his knife or dagger, or the Japanese samurai without his sword. Of course, the vory still have firearms, too – certainly, unregistered ones.

Interestingly enough, the actual procedure of admitting some new member into the ranks of the vory includes his so-called “coronation” (“коронация” in Russian – pronounced “koronatsia”). Of course, there is no physical “crown” that could be placed upon the head of the new vor in Law, but nonetheless, the term used is the very same one as used during the coronation of monarchs. The newly admitted vor in Law is pronounced as being “crowned” as such. In case you forgot it, the “crown” is an attribute of a sovereign; even a prince is not entitled yet to wear a “crown”, but only an enthroned king. This is just one more reminder that the vory are indeed sovereigns.

The vory in Law are indeed an extremely politically incorrect caste – much more politically incorrect than the Orthodox Jews, more than the Gypsies, and even more than the Chechens (the Chechens still could be duped, in theory, by replacing the Adat with the so-called “Shariah” or by the notion of “female emancipation”, but not the vory, who are “in Law” and who ignore the females in any case – irrespective of whether the latter are “emancipated” or not). It was not surprising therefore, that a big part of those who made the 1917 October Revolution in Russia originated from this particular caste; most notably, former seminarian Josef Stalin and secondary school drop-out Laverntiy Beria, the fearsome chief of the Soviet security and of its secret police (whom the Freemasons hate almost as much as Stalin).

Although this “politically incorrect” fact is being downplayed today, the well-known Red Guards in 1917 in a large part were staffed particularly by the vory in Law. For example, an epic symbol of the 1917 October Revolution, which for some not so clear reason was not obliterated together with the rest of the “red” stuff

¹⁵⁴ <http://pl.wikipedia.org/wiki/Finka>

¹⁵⁵ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Puukko>

by the atheist Freemasonic censorship in the late '50s, was a poem "*The Twelve*"¹⁵⁶ by Alexander Blok¹⁵⁷. This exceptionally politically incorrect work of art (that is, of course, being presented today as allegedly "enigmatic") was versed in almost the language of the vory – the tongue absolutely hated by the Russian so-called "intelligentsia". The poem depicted twelve vory in Law, or "blatnye", acting as the Red Guard's patrol and headed by Jesus Christ, whose name, moreover, was intentionally spelt in the Old Believers-style. As described in the poem, the twelve members of the Red Guard patrol conspicuously miss crosses on their necks, speak in a typical vor's jargon, and ridicule the official Church, along with perceiving all females as whores, or, in the best case, as prostitutes. Of course, by the fact that they were twelve in number and headed by Jesus Christ, the vory were implied to be the new Apostles, to the horror of the so-called "intelligentsia". The typical "law-abiding" Russians, especially the so-called "intellectual" ones, properly educated in the Freemasonic "ethics" and "philosophy", perceive the vory in Law as a kind of a mixture of Al Capone and Ayatollah Khomeini and have a corresponding sentiment towards them. In fact, the so-called "intelligentsia" was so outraged by the poem, that Alexander Blok lost almost all his former friends and admirers.

Another notable thing is that the famous word "tovarisch" (*"a comrade, especially in the Russian Communism"*, as Western dictionaries define this term) did not come from any social-democratic lexicon; it came directly from the feudal language of the vory. The word "tovarisch" (from Turkic "tovar" – "goods"), which traces its origins back to the era of peddlers, selling prohibited goods, was the normal form of address between the vory before the 1917 Revolution. The Communists just borrowed it from the vory, since for some time they were indeed comrades-in-arms (moreover, the actual structure of the Bolshevik party was mimicked from that of the vory; the Bolsheviks paid the same Biblical "one tenth" of their income to the common treasury of their Party, they held obligatory regular meetings – exactly like for the vory, and they used the same justice proceedings as used by the vory). However, after the vory finally parted with the renegade Communists, they abandoned the traditional word "tovarisch" that acquired a bad, bitchy "communist" savor, and switched to the usage of the word "bratan" (an old feudal form meaning "sworn brother") in its stead.

A reminder of the fact that the word "tovarisch" indeed came from the politically incorrect lexicon of the vory and had nothing to do with the original Communists is this: In the language of the vory this word existed (and still exists, actually) in two gender-forms. "Tovarisch" ("товарищ") – is the well-known, thanks to the Communists, "male" form. "Tovarka" ("товарка") – practically unknown outside of the vory community and missing in almost all Russian dictionaries, except only the biggest or the very old ones, "female" form of the same word¹⁵⁸. The Bolsheviks, who those days view feminists as their partners in overthrowing capitalism, borrowed from the vory only the male form of this word and used it extensively to refer to and to address both – males and females alike. So, if today (although, you have to be a native Russian speaker to properly appreciate this) someone uses the word "tovarisch" he would more likely be perceived as having something to do with the former Communists or with some old Soviet traditions, which, in turn, had something to do with the Communists. However, it is not so if someone utters the female word "tovarka" (never used by the Communists) – the modern Russians would wince at hearing such a term and would unmistakably identify a speaker as having something to do with the criminal underworld and with the "fenya" of the vory in Law.

The vory, who existed in pre-Revolution Russia for almost 350 years, eventually grew divided into several branches – very similar to the typical division of a typical tribal-based feudal society into clans feuding with each other. However, since the vory were not tribal-based (they deny marriage while being in the land of slave-owning Egypt and obtain their reinforcements from the readily available youngsters of the lay society), they were divided not along any "clans", but along some artificial "families" known as "masti" ("масти" like "suits" in playing cards). These "suits" were in a state of feud with each other for some time prior to the October Revolution. Moreover, their feuding affected to a certain extent the unity of their actual doctrine since it brought some division when it comes to the interpretation or the applicability of the Law and of the corresponding vor's code of honor. These differences were, however, overcome with the October Revolution, thanks to the mediation of the Bolsheviks. Under the aegis of the latter, the vory

¹⁵⁶ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Twelve

¹⁵⁷ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alexander_Blok

¹⁵⁸ It shall be mentioned that despite the well-known negative attitude of the vory towards the modern females, some deeply believing Christian women follow their traditions too; such women are not too many among the vory (and they do not have status of the "vor", but merely a status of a "woman among them"), of course, but they are definitely available; so, such women are being referred to (especially in the past, it is rare nowadays) by the female form of the word "tovarisch" – "tovarka".

assembled an All-Russia congress – akin to that of the Communist Party or to the well-known Loya Jirga¹⁵⁹ in Afghanistan. In that congress they achieved complete unity. The former feud was abandoned, the doctrine was rectified and unified, all former “suits” were abolished, and from now on there was only one group – the “vory in Law” – the name under which this caste is known to this day.

Another detail is that, in comparison with the “intellectual” Communists, who came from the “educated” and “modern” social-democrats, or in comparison with the Communists promoted from the so-called “working class” (a/k/a “proletariat”), the obscurantist boyar vory proved to be absolutely irreconcilable when it came to the “moderation” of the October Revolution. The former vory in the ranks of the Bolsheviks (akin to Stalin and Beria) could only be poisoned or shot; no negotiation with them regarding coming back to slave-owning “capitalist” Egypt was possible.

This does not mean, of course, that the “non-intellectual” vory are uneducated. Many of them are indeed secondary or even primary schools drop-outs (meaning that they perceived the illegality of the present social order and of its obligatory secular “education” at quite a young age), but there are quite a few who held university diplomas before joining the vory. Funny enough, there was even one well-known vor in Law – Jaba Ioseliani¹⁶⁰ who obtained a full doctoral degree (in Eastern philology); though, other vory did not appreciate the bank-robber’s penchant for distinctions coveted by typical Egyptian slaves and stopped recognizing such a “doctor” as one of their brethren. That is to say that many vory are quite educated, even though they typically lack all those “doctorates”, “Ph.Ds”, and other formal qualifications craved for by the Egyptian slaves. This is not counting those vory who educated themselves by reading books.

For example, a popular misconception suggests that “murderous totalitarian” Josef Stalin was “narrow-minded”, “uneducated”, “illiterate”, “ignorant”, and so on. Indeed, Stalin was a seminary drop-out (who studied there five years, nevertheless – more than enough to read the Holy Scripture several times over and to understand what it demands from a descendant of Adam). However, Stalin was far from being “uneducated”. Besides knowing the Holy Scripture (the quality almost non-existent among the “educated” slaves of the cop for the last three centuries), Stalin knew the old-Greek language and was able to read original works of ancient Greek philosophers, as well as original Christian texts. In addition, he could read in English and in German (and also somehow – in French). This is not to mention that he could speak Russian, Georgian, and Armenian and read books in any of these languages too. His library consisted of some 20 thousand volumes and most of them he certainly read (because their pages contain his handwritten notes). And how many books might he have read additionally during his childhood and while in prisons, only God knows. If this type of a man is “uneducated”, than who is “educated”? President Clinton? Or President Bush (who did not even complete reading the less than 2000-pages Holy Bible by the age of 55¹⁶¹)?

Unfortunately, I was not able to find this original quotation in English on the Internet (it is too “politically incorrect” to exist in the open), but its Russian translation is widely available. This quote belongs to Charles Percy Snow, a/k/a Baron Snow (1905 - 1980), a British novelist, whose well-known (although apparently “politically incorrect”) work titled “Stalin” is not even listed among his bibliography at the end of the corresponding Wikipedia article¹⁶². Here is an ugly re-translation by the author of these lines from Russian back to English; although it does not give the “original” impression, it might convey the original sense, nonetheless:

“...One of many interesting facts related to Stalin: he was far more educated in the literary sense than any other statesman contemporary to him. In comparison with him, Lloyd George and Churchill are awfully illiterate folks; as well as is Roosevelt, though...”

Let us come back to the actual vory, however. It shall be known also that the “blatnye” in 1917 wholeheartedly supported the Bolsheviks, moreover, being one of the actual driving forces of the October Revolution. After that, the majority of the vory fought in the Civil War on the side of the Reds (some others

¹⁵⁹ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Loya_jirga

¹⁶⁰ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Jaba_Ioseliani ; http://ru.wikipedia.org/wiki/Иоселиани,_Джаба_Константинович

¹⁶¹ It is well-known (at least, from Bush’s own memoirs) that he started the morning of 9/11 by reading Bible. He was, perhaps, somewhere in the middle of this less than 2000-pages book; and even if he was close to the end if it, it still means that by at the age of 55, George W. Bush did not complete reading the Holy Bible yet.

¹⁶² http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/C._P._Snow

fought on the side of the Anarchists¹⁶³, although, against the common enemy – the White Guard, supported by the West). It was not considered as a violation of the vory's code of honor (which strictly prohibits a man from accepting weapons from the hands of any government). The Civil War was considered as a continuation of the October Revolution, where every man came to fight with his own weapons – i.e. it was a liberation struggle carried out by equals, and not the case of service to any government.

However, the temporary unity of the vory with the Reds changed with the implementation of the so-called "New Economic Policy" or "NEP"¹⁶⁴, otherwise known as "state capitalism", by Lenin in the aftermath of the Civil War. This policy was similar to the one implemented in China during the rule of Deng Xiao-ping at the end of the '70s. The tough irreconcilable vory perceived this policy of the "state capitalism" as the deviation from The True Path and the retroversion towards the slave-owning Egypt from half-way to the Promised Land. Since then, the majority of the vory abruptly parted with the Reds, who in their opinion "prostituted themselves" (to be more precise "went bitch") by allowing the NEP, and from then on, no honest vory ever joined the Communists again, even after Josef Stalin abolished the ill-fated NEP (and ordered to bury Lenin in a pyramid¹⁶⁵ – a sarcastic joke on the former vory and the former seminarian, that only a few were able to appreciate properly). The vory resolutely refused to re-join the Reds, despite all the efforts of Stalin to win them back (actually, the vory were the best cadres in their ranks, because they were the only men who had an honor and therefore could be relied upon; the social-democrats, not to say about those folks promoted from the ranks of the so-called "proletariat", were not reliable at all).

Nonetheless, until Stalin's death in 1953, the vory were formally considered by the Bolsheviks as the "socially close" (the formal Russian expression "социально близкие"). This expression is used exclusively to define the relationship between the vory and the Communists and is used for no other reason in the Russian language. So, if you utter "socially close" (in Russian language, of course), all more or less educated Russians would immediately understand that you are talking about the vory in Law, even today. From the mid-'20s till the earlier '50s, all Soviet criminal courts were under the "highest suggestion" of Stalin's Politburo not to punish the members of the caste of the "socially close" too harsh for their common crimes that they committed in pursuance of the Biblical verse from the Exodus 12:36. Indeed, during the rule of Stalin, the vory were treated very leniently and usually got away with minimal prison terms.

Another detail is that the vory, although they parted with the Reds, continued considering the latter as the kind of "comrades-in-arms", since the actual cause – the October Revolution and the Exodus – was common for both. Therefore, the vory were very harsh when it came to their treatment of the political opponents of the Reds, known as "counter-revolutionaries" or simply "contras" ("контра" or "kontra" in Russian, the same word in singular and in plural). In Stalin's prison camps, where the "blatnye" had almost absolute authority, more than that of the actual administration, the "political prisoners" (perceived simply as "contras") were badly mistreated and persecuted by the "criminal prisoners". This process is well-known in the West since it was described in detail in the "Gulag Archipelago"¹⁶⁶ by not unknown anti-Soviet author Alexander Solzhenitsyn; the process of mistreatment of the political prisoners by the criminal inmates (a/k/a the "vory" or "Zakonniki") was addressed by several other anti-Soviet authors as well.

¹⁶³ Unfortunately, the role of the Anarchists (comprised of the vory in Law in the major part) in the Russian Civil War was intentionally downplayed by the Soviet historians and therefore it is little known today. In reality, the Anarchists did not less than did the Reds in defeating the "White Guard", as well as in defeating various nationalist movements and foreign interventionists. Military units of the Anarchists during the Civil War demonstrated an unparalleled combat effectiveness, despite lacking military education and standard military training and being armed mostly only with fervent revolutionary zeal. In a few instances, for example, a single regiment of the Anarchists exterminated several so-called "officers' regiments" of the "White Guard" (that were staffed exclusively with commissioned officers who occupied even rank-and-file positions). The Anarchists units were instrumental in defending Ukraine from the Whites, from the Austro-Hungarians, from the Germans, and from the Ukrainian nationalists, as well as in defending- and re-taking the Crimean peninsula, which the Bolsheviks alone, without the Anarchists, who performed the bulk of operations there, would never be able to do. However, after splitting with them, the Bolsheviks, who would write the official history of the Civil War, would downplay the importance of the Anarchists and therefore little is known about them today, thanks to the lack of their mentioning in the approved version of history.

¹⁶⁴ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/New_Economic_Policy

¹⁶⁵ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lenin's_Mausoleum

¹⁶⁶ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Gulag_Archipelago

During the WWII, the Reds again called on the “socially close” to join them to fight the fascists, promising pardons to the vory currently behind bars. However, the vory, who after the Civil War had a kind of oath never to join the “bitchy” Reds again, refused the offer. Those of them who reneged and joined the Red Army were denounced by the vory as “bitches” (“суки” or “suki” in Russian) and were never forgiven for what they did. It did not mean, of course, that the vory supported Hitler in the same manner they supported Napoleon in 1812. Of course, it was not so. They merely refused to join the Reds for the second time. But when it comes to Hitler, he used to exterminate the vory even more resolutely than the Gypsies and the Jews. The fascists were well educated when it came to the ideology and they knew very well the real enemy of the so-called “civilization”. Therefore, the “blatnye” were always shot first by the fascists – well before the Communists, before the Jews and the Armenians, and even before the Gypsies.

When it comes to the “bitches” – i.e. soldiers made out of the former inmates, there were quite a “few” of them – a few hundred thousand (the vory community was huge in Russia those days – the exact digits could never be known, but the total number of them could easily exceed a million or even two). Notably, during the WWII, the former criminal inmates who agreed to serve in the military were not dressed in the green soldier’s uniforms like the rest of the Red Army and NKVD troops, but kept black prisoner’s uniforms. Thus, those divisions and even entire corps staffed with the former prisoners were known as the “black” ones for both – the Soviet and the German sides. There were especially many of such armed units in the army of Marshal Konstantin Rokossovsky¹⁶⁷, who was especially well-known for commanding such troops.

After the WWII, the pardoned “bitches”, which violated the vory’s code of honor by accepting the arms from the hands of the “bitchy” Soviet government, of course, began to commit new crimes and soon found themselves behind bars. However, this time, the vory, who traditionally controlled all prisons and prison camps in the USSR, did not allow them to re-join the “respectable class of the boyars who refused to come back to the slave-owning Egypt”. The “bitches” (who thought of themselves as “heroes of the war”) were accused of being either deliberate apostates or merely cowards who could not resist the authorities and so violated the code of honor. Excuses from them were not accepted and the “bitches” were banished from the ranks of the vory after several deliberate judicial proceedings by the appropriate courts of justice of the latter. The judgment was that those who accepted the weapons from the government in exchange for the reduction of the prison term were guilty of the intended apostasy, while those who accepted it out of fear were guilty of cowardice (they supposed to commit suicide, but observe the code of honor, not to save their skins by violating the code of honor). Therefore, the “bitches” were treated as the ordinary lowest, “outcast”, “concept-less” folks, not as the brethren in God’s Law. Actually, they were not called “bitches” yet at the initial moment. There were special derogatory terms applied to the former servicemen who attempted to re-join the criminal underworld – “военщина” (English equivalent – “soldieri” or “military” without “the”), and “автоматчики” (“tommy-gunners”). The infamous title “suki” (“bitches”) they would win later.

The attitude of the orthodox vory who rejected the former soldiers was noticed and utilized by the Soviet prison- and police¹⁶⁸ authorities seeking to undermine the influence of the vory on the criminal underworld

¹⁶⁷ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Konstantin_Rokossovsky

¹⁶⁸ It shall be known that “police” did not exist in the Communist countries; the Communists hate cops and they typically exterminated all of the pre-existing cops. A certain body with the “police-like” functions in the Communist states was never called “police”. It was usually called “militia”, although some of its functions, especially in the later times, were very much like those of the police. The de-facto conversion of the former revolutionary militia into the typical police became especially noticeable in the mid-‘50s. By the ‘60s, there was no difference at all between the Soviet militia and the typical Western police, but, nonetheless, in respect to the revolutionary tradition, the cop in the USSR has never been called “policeman”. He was still called the “militiaman”. It was not earlier than in 2012 when the Russian rulers assembled enough courage and officially renamed the cops back into “police”. However, the vory in Law, who did not suffer from any slavish complexes and ignored the Soviet propaganda in its entirety, did not see any difference between the pre-Revolution “police” and the Soviet “militia”. Thus, anyone in a uniform with a service-gun at his belt was a “cop” for the vory; as well as he was the “cop” for any other free-minded Soviet people, especially for those of the idealistic young age, just to be fair to the Soviet people. The cop (even the one called “militiaman” rather than “policeman”) was always hated in the USSR – to a much greater extent than the cop is typically hated in the West. Not only “professional” vory in Law, but even pretty ordinary Soviet citizens would often kill a cop if they have a chance to do so with impunity. Although this type of mentality is changing today (mostly because of the abundance of movies that present the cops in a positive manner), back in the ‘70s and even still in the ‘80s it was widespread: upon seeing a cop in a certain situation, a typical thought that supposed to enter a

and on the prison regimes. Thus, the resentful former soldiers, who conveniently occurred at hand, were taught, armed, and set on the vory by the Soviet authorities. From now on they became known as the “bitches”. This led to the series of infamous “bitch wars” (in Russian “сучьи войны”), well described in the literature and even mentioned in Wikipedia¹⁶⁹. As a result of these “bitch wars”, tens of thousands (perhaps, even hundreds of thousands) of the orthodox vory were killed. The final victory was after the vory, nonetheless, and the “bitches” were exterminated both inside and outside of the prisons. As a matter of principle, the vory, driven by the well known Biblical principle “eye for an eye” that conditioned the obligatory blood avenger, used to hunt the “bitches” who dared to lay hands on the God’s servants well into the ‘60s, till all of them were killed indeed.

Undermining and discrediting the vory in Law became especially important after the deaths of Stalin and Beria and after the official denunciation of the revolutionary ideology by the Communists that followed immediately. In these conditions, the vory, the former “socially close”, became an insulting reminder for the new “atheist” Communists. Therefore, in 1956, a few massacres were organized by the Soviet authorities in several prisons and prison camps around the USSR. This time, the vory were assaulted not by the “bitches” armed with knives, but by regular troops, armed with machineguns and even with tanks. As a result of these massacres many more thousands of the vory were killed.

It shall be noted, however, that Lavrentiy Beria¹⁷⁰, the then chief of the Soviet Internal Affairs Ministry (in whose power the Soviet penitentiary system was), and who too, like Josef Stalin, came from the vory, managed to save tens of thousands of the “socially close” by releasing almost all of them from the prison camps in 1953 following Stalin’s death (which he used as a formal pretext for enacting the amnesty, fearing that those who poisoned Stalin would certainly exterminate the vory and their job would be especially easy if the latter are locked inside the labor camps). The said amnesty became well-known for the second time, thanks to the time-serving Soviet block-buster *“The Cold Summer of 1953”*¹⁷¹. This movie was shot during the times of the so-called “Perestroika” in the USSR in 1987 and became immensely popular with the Soviet “intelligentsia”, because this, now “epic”, movie once again reminded them of the hated “socially close”. Of course, the vory in this movie were presented as exceptionally “evil”, and the cops, who right at this moment, denounced the October Revolution – as very “good”.

Beria himself was murdered almost immediately after implementing that amnesty, although, his murder was not publicly reported by the Soviet authorities who declared him only “arrested” and staged a “secret trial” as a result of which the late Beria was supposedly “executed”.

Since I remembered Beria, the former chief of Stalin’s secret services (who was and still is hated by the Freemasons almost as much as his patron), I decided to make a little lyrical digression here:

Others have argued^[citation needed] that he had represented a truly reformist agenda, and that his eventual removal from power delayed a radical political and economic reform in the Soviet Union by almost forty years.

Given his record, it is not surprising that the other party leaders were suspicious of Beria’s motives in all this. Khrushchev opposed the alliance between Beria and Malenkov, but he was initially unable to challenge the Beria-Malenkov axis. Khrushchev’s opportunity came in June 1953 when demonstrations against the East German Communist regime broke out in East Berlin (see [Workers Uprising of 1953 in East Germany](#)). There was a suspicion that the practical Beria was willing to trade the reunification of Germany and the end of the cold war for massive aid from the United States such as had been received in World War II. The East German demonstrations convinced Molotov, Malenkov and Nikolai Bulganin that Beria’s policies were dangerous and destabilising to Soviet power. Within days of the events in Germany, Khrushchev persuaded the other leaders to support a party *coup* against Beria; even Beria’s principal ally Malenkov abandoned him.

Beria's fall

Accounts of Beria’s fall vary considerably. According to the most recent accounts^[citation needed] Khrushchev convened a meeting of the Praesidium on June 26, where he launched an attack on Beria, accusing him of being in the pay of British intelligence. Beria was taken completely by surprise. He asked, “What’s going on, Nikita Sergeyevich? Why are you picking fleas in my trousers?” Molotov and others then also spoke against Beria, and Khrushchev put a motion for his instant dismissal. Malenkov then pressed a button on his desk as the pre-arranged signal to Marshal Georgy Zhukov and a group of armed officers in a nearby room. They immediately burst in and arrested Beria. ^[1]



typical man’s mind was this: “if I stab/shoot/throw a hand-grenade at/push under running train this cop now, would anyone else notice that it was done by me or not?” and if the answer to this question was negative, the cop might have a really bad luck. Of course, not every man had this type of mentality those days, but a sizeable portion of them did. Therefore being a cop in the USSR was by no means a safe profession.

¹⁶⁹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Bitch_Wars

¹⁷⁰ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lavrentiy_Beria

¹⁷¹ <http://phoenixcinema.wordpress.com/2008/09/16/the-cold-summer-of-1953-1987/> (English description)

In Russian language on YouTube: <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dAYOT6MvVuU>

This photograph was formerly a part of the English-language Wikipedia article on Lavrentiy Beria¹⁷². Above was a screenshot of a part of that Wikipedia article with the seditious photo still there (the screenshot was made in December 2007). And here is the actual full-size photo that I luckily copied from that Wikipedia article:



Till today I have no clue as to why this photo was used in that article. Of course, once I noticed such a seditious thing, I saved it. Apparently, I did the right thing – today, it no longer exists on any Wikipedia page – the so-called “good guys”, at last, noticed and removed it. It was removed not only from all Wikipedia pages, but from all other Internet pages as well. It is just too seditious to allow its existence in the free access. When I attempted to double-check if this photo was available at least somewhere on the web in 2013, shortly before completing this book, I found that it was indeed censored completely, even in cache of the Google search engine.

What you see on the above photo is the cover of the infamous “Time” magazine of July 20, 1953 edition gloating over the murder of the second Georgian vor in Law in the Soviet leadership (the first one being Josef Stalin), who was shot as a result of the counter-revolutionary plot in his home in Moscow on June 26, 1953. Note that the “secret trial” of the late Beria, which officially took place only in December 1953, was yet to occur. However, as on July, 1953, the political course of the Soviet Union had been already

¹⁷² http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lavrentiy_Beria

changed – it was no longer the well-known “hammer and sickle”¹⁷³ in the center of the red star as presented by the “Time” magazine. It was a certain “eye”.

Do not make any mistake – this is the very same eye of Satan that gazes upon the Egyptian slaves from atop of the Egyptian pyramid boldly depicted by the Freemasons on the “Great Seal of the United States” that you can also see on a one US dollar bill.

The Freemasons are quite bold, indeed, but sometimes their boldness serves them a bad service. In this particular case they clearly overdid it – almost as much as they overdid with the 9/11 affair that had fingerprints of the Freemasonic sect all over it. Therefore, the so-called “good guys” realized that it was a bit “overdoing” and removed that seditious photo from the Wikipedia article (luckily, only after I noticed and saved it to my collection). The notable thing here is that the death of Lavrentiy Beria, the last high standing irreconcilable revolutionary element (in the Old Russian – “vor”) in the Soviet Communist party automatically meant the inevitable – its turn back to Egypt, back to the land of slavery. Apart of these two natural sovereigns – Stalin and Beria, all high-ranking Soviet Communist Party’s functionaries were typical servants...

Just to remind you, in case you forgot it. Josef Stalin died on March 5, 1953 (there is absolutely no doubt that the Freemasons poisoned him using his own doctor – exactly as they would do later with another mortal enemy of theirs – Chairman Mao Tse-tung). The well-known amnesty that saved the vory from the imminent extermination by the secular authorities was enacted on March 28, 1953. Lavrentiy Beria was assassinated in his home in Moscow (and not “arrested” in the Kremlin as claimed) on June 26, 1953. This event, however, was kept secret by the Soviet authorities (who sincerely feared a rebellion on the side of the die-hard Reds) for the mean time. It was not until July 10, 1953, when the leaders of the coup made all necessary security arrangements, when they decided to announce that they “arrested” Beria. However, by July 20, 1953, the eye of Satan has been already embedded by the winning Freemasons into the red star of the “bitchy” Communists who prostituted themselves once again, this time finally.

I hope that from now on, you will doubt no longer that the Khrushchevite-Brezhnevite USSR was indeed a fascist state that had nothing to do with any “Communism”, while the so-called “Cold War” of the late ‘50s, ‘60s, ‘70s, and earlier ‘80s was merely a costly Freemasonic production. If you still doubt it, refresh your memory by scrolling one page back and look again at the eye in the middle of the red star of the “Communists” (and if you still in doubt, then take one US-dollar bill and compare the eye on it with that on the above photo). Actually, precisely the same pattern was later used by the Freemasons to “moderate” the course of the revolutions in two more countries – in China, following the death of Mao Tse-tung (and the arrest of the “Gang of Four”¹⁷⁴ that followed in a less than a month), and in Iran, following the death of Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini (his irreconcilable followers were exterminated too, immediately, but they were less known than Lavrentiy Beria or the “Gang of Four”). However, it would happen much later.

Coming back to the events of 1953 in the USSR. Notably, two more irreconcilable Reds – Mao Tse-tung of China and Enver Hoxha of Albania, while perceiving Josef Stalin as nothing less than the “new prophet Moses”, this time of global value, were conspicuously missing in Stalin’s funeral in Moscow (that was attended by people from all around the globe, not counting several millions of Soviet citizens). Mao and Hoxha clearly understood that the power in the USSR was seized by enemy agents, that Stalin was assassinated, and therefore they could not afford going to his funeral because coming in Moscow in such a situation was tantamount to a suicide – these two men were realistic enough. Instead, they undertook unparalleled measures to ensure that the Red ideology in their own states would survive Stalin’s death. As it is mentioned by the corresponding Wikipedia article on Enver Hoxha¹⁷⁵, that, in turn, quotes the Economist¹⁷⁶:

“...[Stalin’s] death was met with national mourning in Albania. Hoxha assembled the entire population in the capital’s largest square, requested that they kneel, and made them take a two-thousand word oath of “eternal fidelity” and “gratitude” to their “beloved father” and “great liberator” to whom the people owed “everything.””

¹⁷³ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hammer_and_sickle

¹⁷⁴ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gang_of_Four

¹⁷⁵ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Enver_Hoxha

¹⁷⁶ *The Economist* 179 (16 June 1956): 110.

Albanians were tough, which was by no means surprising, considering that they were the Adat-type Muslims who have never been colonized and duped by the so-called “Shariah”. Indeed, the Albanians managed to persist in their refusal to return to slave-owning Egypt until the mid-’80s.

It was not so with the Russians at al, however. The former Communists gladly denounced both former vory in Law – Stalin and Beria, along with the actual Law, and turned firstly into warlike fascists, and finally – into typical peaceful slaves as they are today.

End of the current lyrical digression.

Coming back to our main subject – the vory in Law who were decisive enough to distance from the “bitchy” Communists back in the ‘20s and careful enough never to join them again.

Two more concerted attempts to destroy the vory were undertaken since the 1956 prison camps massacres. The infamous Soviet leader Nikita Khrushchev attempted to kill off the recalcitrant caste by using specially created police- and army-staffed death-squads in the late ‘50s. During the infamous Gorbachev’s “Perestroika”, the Freemasons attempted to use newly created “commercialized” bandits (an alternative post-socialism secular “Russian Mafia” totally devoid of any former religious “concepts” and driven only by commercial and political interests) to wage a natural war against the traditional vory in Law. Both attempts cost the latter a few more thousands of killed, but, nonetheless, the vory, who had a few centuries long experience of surviving underground (exceeding the experience of modern secret services and comparable only with that of the Freemasons, actually) managed to appear winners in both cases, exterminating all their enemies. The newly created “secular” criminal gangs of the late ‘80s and the earlier ‘90s were eventually forced to reckon with the supreme authority of the vory in Law – both in the criminal underworld and inside the penitentiary system, as well as to accept the justice system of the vory and respect its verdicts.

A notable thing is that prior to the infamous 20th Congress of the Soviet Communist Party (that denounced the ideology of the new Exodus and installed an official atheism, effectively converting the “Judeo-Red” USSR into the fascist state), the vory, although committing common crimes, sometimes against the state property, were not convinced ideological enemies of the Communist USSR in general or of its Communist Party in particular. They still considered themselves “socially close” to the Reds even despite the infamous “bitch wars” obviously instigated by the Soviet authorities. Actually, the Reds, right up to the time of the deaths of Stalin and Beria, too continued to treat the vory as “socially close”. However, by the late ‘50s, the vory grew into the convinced, mortal enemies of the Soviet state, by then the genuinely fascist one. For example, if during Stalin’s era the vory usually avoided killing cops or state officials, during the era of Khrushchev and Brezhnev killing of a cop became for a vor a typical “honorary act”. In the same time, everything related to the “communist bitches”, including even the actual red color, acquired among the vory a status of “prohibited” or “ceremonially unclean”, akin to the Muslim “haram” or to the Jewish “tref”; and this attitude extended well into the late ‘90s.

Of course, considering their actual stance, the vory are practically the only remaining group in the former Soviet Union that strictly follows a certain *code of honor* – which perfectly matches that of the Gypsies (the latter’s code of honor is called “Romanipen”¹⁷⁷, in case you don’t know), or that of the Muslim followers of the Adat (such as Pashtuns or Chechens).

There is another notable thing in regard to the vory in Law – anti-Semitism in their tradition is punishable by death. The vory usually do not try to re-educate an anti-Semite – they prefer to kill him right away. Despite of their being not enough educated when it comes to the Freemasonic “philosophy” and its “ethics” and “aesthetics”, the vory, who refused to return to the slave-owning Egypt, are educated enough to know what the anti-Semitism is intended for.

Interestingly, when in the late ‘50s the vory were approached by the so-called “Soviet dissidents” seeking to form a union to destroy the USSR, the vory (who were indeed against the USSR, moreover, waging the bloody wars against the “bitches” and the death squads organized by the Soviet authorities) blatantly refused. Their answer sounded something like *“you better request the support from your ungodly Western handlers, you goats, and leave the God’s servants alone”*. Thus, despite being supposedly “uneducated”, the vory perfectly understand political nuances and, unlike the Chechens, the Pashtuns, or the Kurds, cannot be duped by such a “kind” thing as the “Western support for their struggle”.

¹⁷⁷ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Romanipen>

It shall be mentioned also, for the sake of fairness, that the vory of the '50s and the vory of the '80s and the '90s were noticeably different. In the '50s they were still a kind of a large social group that managed to survive from the good old feudal times. Their numbers were still tens of thousands, if not more. Those days, the vory completely negated the secular society forming what was known as "otritsalovka" ("отрицаловка" in Russian; the closest English equivalents are a "nihilist group" or "those in the complete denial"). Those days they still resembled the earlier Christians who used to deny anyone else around and lived only among themselves. However, as a result of all those "bitch wars" and death squads, the vory, although they survived, were greatly reduced in numbers. By the '60s, they could no longer provide any substantial resistance to the authorities (that by then had become naturally fascist ones with all corresponding fascist methods). Therefore, unlike in the previous 400 years, by the '60s and the earlier '70s, the remaining vory kept a very low profile, merely trying to preserve the status quo inside the prison system and the minimal influence on the criminal underworld outside of it. In the mid-'70s, however, the vory in Law resurfaced publicly. The point was that the actual vory became too old and were about to die out soon; while the 15 years of their keeping the low profile was not helpful at all in recruiting any of the badly needed youngsters.

Therefore, by the mid-'70s, the remaining vory (whose numbers by then, I guess, did not exceed a mere couple of thousand in the entire USSR) made a concerted effort to re-introduce their doctrine to the younger generation and it indeed worked to a certain extent. The numbers of them grew again. However, this time, the vory began to behave differently than it used to be before. Previously, a procedure of replenishing vory's ranks was very simple – a man who wished to join them was declared "close to the vory" and given a status of a "candidate" for three years. After these three years, spent together with the vory, the "candidate" was pronounced the full-right member of the vory's community, the actual sovereign, and equal in status to that of forefather Abraham. However, even during his being a "candidate", the would-be new sovereign enjoyed practically the same status (he was already a sovereign, since he had quit the slave-owning Egypt already and was not a servant of anyone outside of it) and so he was treated accordingly. The only noticeable difference between such a "candidate" serving his 3-years probation term and the full-right "vory" was that the former could not participate in the decision-making of the conceptual level and could not act as a judge.

In the mid-'70s, however, instead of simply replenishing their ranks with the fresh folks, like it used to be before, the vory converted the status of the "vory in Law" into something roughly comparable with a rank of a "general of the criminal underground". Those old vory who survived from the '50s, of course, enjoyed that status by definition. Though, for the new people who wished to join them, there were various "qualifications" established, and the former "three-years probation period in the status of the candidate" was replaced with a certain hierarchical ladder. Thus, the vory managed to create, besides the "generals" (themselves), also ranks comparable to those of "colonels", "majors", "captains", "lieutenants", "sergeants", and, of course, "privates" of the criminal underground, neither of them having the actual status of the "vory in Law" and therefore not enjoying "being in Law" and corresponding treatment. The vory indeed continued to exercise the holy principles conditioned by the Law of Moses when it came to each other – exactly as they used to do for the last 400 years, but they no longer applied them to those who had no status such a "general" as themselves, but was in lower rungs of their newly established hierarchical ladder.

As a result of this attitude, the vory, firstly, created the typical "feudalized" structure staffed with servants (who suppose to possess servant's mentality, rather than sovereign's mentality), and, secondly, inevitably became involved with non-vory of different grades (the practice that was unthinkable back in the '60s and before that). Some of the vory went as far as to head some "secular" criminal gangs that were not "in Law" and were comprised of sportsmen, businessmen, even former cops, and other similar part-time gangsters. Eventually, the vory, who formerly were something between medieval knights and committed monks and whose ranks were always opened for any idealist wishing to join them, began to resemble classical top-end criminal bosses surrounded by subordinates and by luxury. It shall be mentioned, for the sake of fairness, that some elder vory were absolutely against the luxury (which inevitably makes a man attached to This World) and were seriously warning others against it in their famous instructional "malyavas", so reminiscent of Apostle Paul's epistles. However, these aging proponents of the vory tradition slowly died out. By the end of the '70s, their influence became minimal, and by the '90s, it came to naught.

Thus, the vory in the '80s, and especially in the '90s, began to resemble the infamous British "lords" who formerly were indeed knights and who indeed continue to exercise the noble principles among themselves even today, while treating the rest of the folks like cattle. However, unlike the "lords" in the

Great Britain who are no longer sovereigns and who conspicuously miss their swords (not to say who are not in any hurry at all to stay in jail for defending their principles by using arms), the vory are still sovereigns. Technically, any and every vor is equal to the Russian President, though, unlike the latter, whom would be inevitably re-elected and so lose his "sovereign" status, the sovereign status of the vor is permanent. Of course, the vory are still armed and they could still defend their sovereignty by using both – cold steel and firearms (of course, the unlicensed ones), and they still do not care about staying behind bars or even being executed. After all, they still live their short temporary lives in order to deserve the right go to Paradise only; they do not have any other aim. So for them it is not a big deal – to spend This short life in the "big prison" or in the "small prison", or even to be killed or executed. Thus, the vory care little about their lives – unlike the expensive lives of the Egyptian slaves, theirs are indeed priceless, i.e. costing really nothing.

It does not mean, though, that you could kill a vor with impunity – the blood avenger prescribed by the God's Law was abolished only for the slaves of the cop; for the humans it is still in place. In a traditional feudal community an obligation to avenge blood lies with the brother of the murdered person or with another closest relative. However, in case of the vory in Law, they do not have blood-relatives due to the peculiarity of their structure. Instead, they are all sworn-brothers; so the duty to avenge the blood of the murdered vor belongs to the entire community and the community would make sure to do the job. Actually, the principle of the inevitability of retaliation is one of the most important principles that allowed the vory to survive for centuries and therefore they attach to this principle the utmost importance, still.

Since the so-called "Perestroika" and the development of capitalism in the former USSR, the situation for the vory became worse than it used to be in the end of the '80s. The vory managed to survive the hardships of wars, prisons, and persecutions for centuries, but they appeared less prepared for the pernicious influence of the capitalist "liberty". As a result, they became less strictly attached to their former principles and many of them slowly began to be involved in "legal" activities, most notably in the formal, secular politics (that was an eternal taboo for them). Moreover, they began to violate the most important restriction of their own code of honor – never invest money into anything profitable, i.e. never cross the border between feudalism and capitalism in the economical sense, thus turning from the God's slaves into the profit-makers.

Quite a few of the vory in Law began to be burdened by excessive earthly possessions as well, which, in turn, inevitably led to acquiring some immovable property (as you probably know, only a real sovereign or a legalized servant/slave of the latter could possess an immovable property; the landless sovereign, a/k/a "nomad" cannot afford it, because he would be inevitably enslaved once he settles on the land that is not his – that is, by the way, the very reason why the Gypsies cannot afford to settle). Moreover, the newly acquired households of such vory are often maintained by females (before that, the vory strictly avoided having wives and even concubines and used only prostitutes when really needed). Thus, considering the development, it shall be presumed that in a foreseeable future the caste of the vory in Law will disappear – gradually dissolving itself among the Egyptian slaves – i.e. repeating the way of the Sicilian Mafia. However, this outrageous vestige of feudalism does exist in the former USSR, still, even today, in 2013 A.D.

Moreover, unlike the Sicilian Mafiosi, the Chechens, the Kurds, or the Pashtuns, who were born into their clans, might in some cases feel unhappy with this fact, and so seek to denounce their tradition and join the "attractive" "civil" society (which inevitably leads to the "secularization" and to the extinction of their groups), the vory in Law are made of much better human material. They were born as slaves, so from the birth they had a good chance to enjoy the "civil liberties", but they deliberately decided to abandon the slave-owning society and to go for the God's Law at the age of consciousness. While the Chechens or the Sicilians stick to their clans and to their codes of honor by the pressure of tradition and respect for their elders, the vory stick to their cause exclusively by their belief in God alone, moreover, doing so *contrary* to the opinion of their own parents and *contrary* to the opinion of other folks from their former slavish environment. If a good, traditional Chechen, who sticks to the Adat is respected and in most cases protected from the cops by other Chechens, the good, traditional vor, who sticks to the very same Adat (simply called "Law" in his case), is hated by other Russians and in most cases is denounced to the cops. And yet the vor wants to be the vor. He clearly prefers to spend a bigger part of his life behind bars, but retaining the status of the obedient slave of God, to the prospect of being the obedient slave of the cop. This makes a huge difference when it comes to the quality of the human material the vory are made from. Thus, the vory have a much better chance to survive compared to the other vestiges of feudalism that are conditioned only by their clan- or national traditions.

Someone, perhaps, could ask this question – but why the Soviet police (KGB, GRU, etc.) do not simply kill off these folks and so – put an end to this group? Is it that difficult for a big, modern, well-organized state to finish off such poor folks as these “thieves”?

In reality, it is not so simple. First of all, the vory are not less clever than the cops. In most cases it is exactly vice-versa. The vory are free-minded, to begin with. They have the mentality of sovereigns. While the cops, even the cleverest ones, have the mentality of servants. A free-minded sovereign is always more clever than the cleverest servant (who is narrow-minded by definition). Secondly, the vory have a very long experience of survival underground (something like 400 years), while the cops at the very best case have only a limited knowledge obtained from a police academy, where the curriculum was composed by some other cop, who, in the best case, could assemble the knowledge accumulated by other cops during a hundred years or even less. For example, the vory developed a serious counter-intelligence apparatus; perhaps, more effective one than that of the former KGB (ironically, the KGB owed the well-known efficiency of its intelligence- and counter-intelligence branches to its predecessor – Beria's NKVD, which, in turn, was created and trained by the very vory in Law that invested into it their own experience of surviving underground for several centuries). That is to say that the counter-intelligence abilities of the vory in Law are a superior match to the modest intelligence abilities of the cops. The vory managed to survive for almost 400 years and they apparently wish to survive a little bit longer. That is why they made some precautions.

Finally, the vory are simply dangerous. They are humans, still. They are still driven by that well-known Biblical principle – “an eye for an eye” that makes the difference between a human and a slave. So, the vory established a well-known rule – if someone kills one of their brethren in Law (or organizes such a thing), this person is dead. He has no chance; they would find him anywhere, even abroad. Perhaps, the vory would have difficulties assassinating the head of state – he is too well-guarded; but to kill anyone lower than that (even if he is a police general) would not be a big deal for them. That is why you could hardly find personnel brave enough to venture into such a desperate enterprise as an open war against those who profess the principle “an eye for an eye”. Thus, the state always preferred to maintain status quo with the vory. And so it does today.

I hope this rather lengthy explanation helps to enlighten the reader on such a prohibited topic, since only false, moreover, intentionally misleading information on the vory in Law exists in any free access.

Freemasons and vestiges of feudalism. “Surnames” and patronymics.

I think I have to insert this additional chapter here because without clear understanding of the concepts of the patronymics and the so-called “surnames” (moreover, directly connected to the concepts of feudalism and Egyptian slavery) it would be difficult to understand the psychology of Osama bin Laden and that of Ayman al-Zawahiri when we finally reach them at the end of the book on 9/11thology (note, the book you are reading now is merely a free addition to the main book dedicated to 9/11 and nuclear terrorism). This topic might seem “extraneous” for now, but later, when you reach the chapter on Osama, you would see that it was needed.

Let us begin with a certain intriguing detail. There are a couple of such details in Osama’s biography to which only a few people bothered to pay any attention. The first of them is this (quotation from the Wikipedia article on Osama bin Laden)¹⁷⁸:

*“...The Arabic linguistic convention would be to refer to him as "Osama" or "Osama bin Laden", not "bin Laden" alone, as "**bin Laden**" is a **patronymic**, not a surname in the Western manner. According to bin Laden's son Omar bin Laden, the family's hereditary **surname** is "al-Qahtani" (Arabic: القحطاني, *āl-Qaḥṭānī*), **but bin Laden's father Mohammed bin Laden never officially registered the [sur]name...**”*

I think, in order to make the reader properly appreciate the conduct of Osama’s father, who “never officially registered” the so-called “hereditary surname”, I have to make a brief excursion and so to remind about something that is not commonly known today. This is an excursion into the history of the so-called “surnames” or “family names”.

I hope that, to begin with, the reader could recollect at least a few historical personages of the Middle Ages – such as, for example, Gregory of Tours¹⁷⁹, Thomas of Aquin¹⁸⁰, “Gerbert of Aurillac”¹⁸¹, Hasan of Basra¹⁸², Siger of Brabant¹⁸³, Benjamin of Tudela¹⁸⁴, John of Damascus¹⁸⁵, or even Eugene of Savoy¹⁸⁶ (this is not to mention Jesus of Nazareth) and notice that none of them could be referred to by any so-called “family name”, but exclusively by a *given name* [necessary] + [optionally] a city or a province they originated from. Note also that even today, in the politically correct year of 2013 A.D., you can still refer to any of the abovementioned people by their single given name alone. You can still refer to them as “Gregory”, “Thomas”, “Gerbert”, “Hasan”, “Siger”, “Benjamin”, “John”, “Eugene”, and “Jesus”. Interestingly, you can refer to Osama as “Osama” too, i.e. by his given name alone. However, you can not refer by a given name alone to any modern politicians – you can not call ex-president Clinton by his full Christian name “William” alone, and neither can you call him by his “politically correct” nickname “Bill” alone in an official manner. In this case Clinton obviously differs from Eugene of Savoy and from Thomas of Aquin, and even from his contemporary Osama bin Laden. You can either call Clinton by his surname alone or by a construction name+surname. The same thing could be said about the rest of modern folks.

The point is that traditionally, free people in feudal societies did not have any so-called “surnames” (even the very word “sur-name” betrays this phenomenon as something unnatural and alien, being reminiscent of words “surreal” and “surrealism”). Instead of having the “surnames”, free men used to have patronymics. You can find a confirmation of my words if you read the Holy Bible. You will find an ample mentioning of something like “Balak son of Zippor”, “Joram son of Ahab” or “James, the son of Zebedee” in the Bible, but never a so-called “surname”; not even once.

¹⁷⁸ [bin Laden, Najwa; bin Laden, Omar; Sasson, Jean \(2009\). *Growing up Bin Laden: Osama's Wife and Son Take Us Inside Their Secret World*. New York: St. Martin's Press. p. 301. ISBN 978-0-312-56016-4.](#)

¹⁷⁹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Gregory_of_Tours

¹⁸⁰ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Thomas_Aquinas

¹⁸¹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pope_Sylvester_II

¹⁸² https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hasan_of_Basra

¹⁸³ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Siger_of_Brabant

¹⁸⁴ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Benjamin_of_Tudela

¹⁸⁵ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_of_Damascus

¹⁸⁶ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Prince_Eugene_of_Savoy

Of course, the Christians followed the same Biblical tradition – they proudly used patronymics (showing that they were born to their fathers legally, in wedlock), but never any “surname”, for well over one and a half millennium after Jesus Christ (who, by the way, in his lifetime was called “*Jesus son of Joseph from Nazareth*” and also “*Jesus, son of David*”, as you probably remember; in his latter case the reference to David, the remote ancestor, is similar to “bin Laden” – the last Osama’s patronymic that is used in a form of a generic name).

When the Freemasons enslaved the former Christian Europe, they had to “secularize” it, of course, and this “secularization” apparently concerned the “politically incorrect” patronymics that were so reminiscent of the Christianity. Therefore, the “Christian” slaves in Europe (especially in Protestant countries, the Catholics managed to resist the enslavement a bit longer) did not have any patronymics for almost 400 years. In the same time, to make it easier for the cop to reckon the slaves, the Freemasons decided to introduce to the former Christians the pagan Roman tradition of so-called “family names”. That is how the “Christian” slaves in Europe lost their patronymics and obtained the surnames in their stead.

Interestingly, people in some isolated or relatively militant countries that were enslaved by the Freemasons recently, have surnames that are strikingly reminiscent of the former patronymics. In the last moment, when they were finally enslaved, the authorities simply converted their current and last patronymics into permanent, inheritable surnames. That is why almost all Scandinavian slaves (formerly militant Vikings) have the last syllable “sen” or “son” in their surnames. Funny enough, the most distant Viking country – Iceland – has never been subjected to the obligatory introduction of surnames and until today (being said in 2013) its citizens do not have surnames¹⁸⁷, but have patronymics that sound roughly the same as the modern Scandinavian surnames: “Andersson”, “Jónsson”, “Eriksson”, etc.

Unlike in the Western Europe, in Orthodox Christian (as well as in Muslim) countries, however, the use of patronymics was not obliterated by the so-called “good guys” until very recent. In Russia, Belarus, Ukraine, Bulgaria, Serbia, Macedonia, Greece, Albania, Georgia, Azerbaijan, Kazakhstan, and in some other countries the use of patronymics was obligatory and they co-existed with the recently instilled surnames. In the former USSR it was simply impossible to address a respectable person (actually, any person elder than a child) directly or to refer to him/her in a third person without using his or her patronymics. The Russians would rather skip the surname when referring to someone, but would certainly keep the patronymic. Actually, the surnames in Russia were instilled by the Czars very long time ago – in between the times of Yermak Timofeyevich¹⁸⁸ (who conspicuously missed the “surname”) and Stepan Timofeyevich¹⁸⁹ who, despite actually denying his surname, went down in history as “Stepan Razin”. However, despite the surnames were present in Russia for at almost 400 years, many Russians still do not attach to them any importance, or even tend to ignore them whatsoever.

Interestingly, nearly all young Russians, who are under the influence of the street culture (which, in turn, is heavily influenced by the hard-to-die Old Believers’ traditions in the form of the “concepts” of the vory), never use the surnames to refer to each other. While in state schools it is “politically correct” to call students particularly by their surnames, it is exactly vice versa among the youths on the street – they drop the surnames as a matter of principle, as if they were not existent, and call each other exclusively by names and nick-names. Moreover, in the “proper” youth communities of Russia it is considered being very wrong to create nick-names derived out of the surnames – the surnames must be completely ignored and no references to them are possible therefore. Sometimes this attitude extends well into their adult age – many adult Russians (as well as other Soviet nationals) conspicuously abstain from using the surnames during their entire lives either in regard to themselves, or in regard to others. In fact, referring to a man by his surname alone (unless in the military in an official manner and even there they usually try to avoid it using a name+surname construction) is considered slighting in Russia.

In a sharp contrast to the Russian boys, who clearly hate the surnames, Russian girls are fond of using them (perhaps, because of ideological reasons – traditionally, males tend to rebel and break out of slavery, while females tend to enslave males, either on their own, or by helping the cop). Moreover, modern Russian women love to use their husbands’ surnames alone (without given names) when they wish to refer to their husbands in especially deprecating manner (since they know very well how offensive this manner is to the men from their school age), and often these women acquire an offensive habit of referring to their husbands by surnames all the time. This manner is especially common in typical “talkee-

¹⁸⁷ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Icelandic_name

¹⁸⁸ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yermak_Timofeyevich

¹⁸⁹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Stenka_Razin

talkee” of the Russian females (the type of the conversation that in the Russian language is defined by the expression “secular gossip”, by the way). This is the history and the perception of the surnames in Russia.

The adults in Russia, however, are more inclined to use the patronymics. Actually, the patronymic in the Orthodox Russian tradition was obligatory, because its usage signified that a person was indeed born in wedlock and was not a bastard. Only during the mid-’80s (i.e. starting from the time of Gorbachev, the first statesman in a Soviet/Russian history who could be referred to just as “Mikhail Gorbachev” without the obligatory patronymic, as if the Soviet Union was run by a bastard), the Freemasons started obliterating the usage of the patronymics in the former USSR. Nonetheless, this process is quite slow. The modern “politically correct” Russian mass-media conspicuously avoids using the patronymics, even when referring to presidents of Russia, Ukraine, or Belarus, and this process continues for over 25 years. Russian scribblers working off grants from the Soros Fund and from other similar Western institutions work hard to instill a notion that the patronymics are anything from a contradiction to a “corporate culture” to the “scars of totalitarianism”. However, despite all these Freemasonic efforts, the hard-to-die “politically incorrect” patronymics are still being widely used by elder people to address each other in Russia, in Ukraine, and in Belarus. Children still address their teachers in schools using the latter’s patronymics as well. The Freemasons so far did not dare to change the long existing Russian tradition of addressing the teachers in such a manner, despite it’s being the most important source of the “political incorrectness” – getting used to address their teachers in such a manner, the children become accustomed to use the patronymics in general and they extend their usage for addressing the rest of elders.

Moreover, the patronymics are still obligatory in all formal Russian-, as well as in all formal Ukrainian and Belorussian documents. Armenians too still use their patronymics in all formal documents, although seem to abandon a habit of their pronouncing when addressing each other. While “politically incorrect” feudalist Kazakhs, who still can not forget Genghis Khan and his “common law” traditions, tend to keep the patronymics even when addressing each other. Moreover, in the best traditions of the “common law”, in Kazakhstan a married woman, even today, may still have even a special patronymic that sounds like “a daughter in Law of such and such man”, instead of a standard patronymic referring to her actual father (i.e. “a daughter of such and such man”). This particular type of the patronymic is the most “politically incorrect” reminiscence of feudalism, which implies that a married woman no longer belongs to the family of her father after being sold into the marriage¹⁹⁰. When it comes to the native land of Genghis Khan – Mongolia (where the “surnames” were conspicuously absent right up to the year 2000), the patronymic there is so important that it always goes first – before the given name, even today. In Orthodox Christian Georgia, the homeland of many “vory in Law”, including Josef Stalin and Lavrentiy Beria, the “politically incorrect” patronymics were formally abolished by the “politically correct” American puppet Mikheil Saakashvili¹⁹¹, the third president of “independent” Georgia, only in 2010. Intriguingly, the abolition of the patronymics in Georgia coincided with the introduction of new “electronic” ID-cards that permitted “identifying a citizen at a distance”. Moreover, Saakashvili went as far as even attempting to pass a legislation enforcing an obligatory shortening of “too long” Georgian names – trying to mimic the “politically correct” Western practice of converting full Christian names into something like “Bob” and “Bill”. However, he had to step back because such a seemingly pro-American and anti-Christian step enraged the formally Christian population of Georgia.

When it comes to the actual surnames, those people who still remember what the feudalism is and what the Egyptian slavery is, tend not to use any surnames or even denounce those that were instilled on them. Actually, there are only three basic survivals of feudalism in today’s society. These are: the monarchy, the clergy, and the Mafia. If you observe these three groups closely, you will notice that neither of them tends to use any surnames.

It is only partly true when it comes to the Sicilian Mafia (the feudalism in Sicilia was officially abolished in 1812, thus, the surnames were instilled before the Mafia rebelled; so some Mafiosi seem to have inheritable family names and they seem not to abhor them much). However, it is not so when it comes to the Russian Mafia – well-known “vory in Law”, in the most part represented by the Christian “Old Believers” with inclusions of feudalist Muslims and Jews. These folks, who are still *sovereigns* – exactly as people used to be during the medieval times – until today conspicuously miss their “secular” surnames that are contradictory to the status of the sovereign. A typical “vor” is referred to in quite a feudal manner: “his given name/nick-name + a city he originates from” – so their names sound very much like those of

¹⁹⁰ Exodus 21:7, 21:9.

¹⁹¹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Mikheil_Saakashvili

well-known “Gregory of Tours”, “Thomas of Aquin”, or “Hasan of Basra”. Or sometimes, the vory are called by their nick-name only (if they have any). In no way a “vor” could be called or referred to by a surname. He simply does not have one. Even if he was received such a “surname” at birth, against his will, he would denounce this brand of a slave while reaching a certain “age of consciousness”.

The most prominent example of this was, probably, not unknown Josef Stalin – the main proponent of the new Exodus from capitalist Egypt and the most dangerous enemy of the so-called “democracy” of these latter days. Not many people seem to realize that this “Moses of the 20th century” and the “Red Monarch” used to miss not only a neck-tie alone, but a surname, in addition. “Stalin” was not his surname and not even his second surname, and not even a substitute for his surname as it might appear at the first glance. It was his nick-name only, akin to an old-style Arabic *laqab*, that meant something like “a man made of steel”, and which, in the best traditions of the Russian Mafia, could be used alone to refer to a person. Actually, Stalin’s formal name was “Ioseb Besarionis dze Jughashvili” in Georgian, or “Iosif Vissarionovich Djugashvili”, in Russian, of which the first “Ioseb”/“Iosif” (Biblical equivalent of “Joseph”) was his Christian name, the second was his patronymic referring to his father “Vissarion”, and the last – “Djugashvili” was his surname that he seemed to abhor.

Stalin was indeed a former seminarian, and, moreover, belonged to the most politically incorrect Russian caste of the “vory in Law” that went only by their names and nicknames but never – by any “family name”. Therefore, Stalin did not have and could not have any slavish “surname”, even though he might receive one at birth, against his will. He could only be called or referred to as: “Stalin”, “Comrade Stalin”, “Iosif Stalin” (only if he refer to himself, since an obligatory patronymic is omitted here), “Josef/Joseph Stalin” (only in the West), “Iosif Vissarionovich”, “Iosif Vissarionovich Stalin”, and “Koba” (his another alias from the times of being a Mafioso). In no case he could be called or referred to as “Comrade Djugashvili”, or simply “Djugashvili”, which was his actual surname. In rare official cases where his formal surname was required, Stalin’s surname was added in brackets – for example, when it followed his signature on official documents or when he was described in a formal biography; in such cases his full name was spelt as follows: “*Iosif Vissarionovich Stalin (Djugashvili)*”. Notably, the nick-name “Stalin”, however flattering it might be for the members of Stalin’s family, could not be passed on as an inheritable surname, because it was indeed *not* a surname. Therefore, Stalin’s first son, Jacob¹⁹², as well, as his progeny¹⁹³, were not “Stalins”, but “Djugashvili”, Stalin’s wife Nadezhda and his daughter Svetlana¹⁹⁴ used to bear their own surname – “Alliluyeva”, and Stalin’s second son – Vasily¹⁹⁵, who attempted to use “Stalin” as his surname, was prohibited from doing so by the court of law based on the fact that “Stalin” was not a surname and therefore could not be inherited. This was just to confirm that Josef Stalin indeed did not have the surname (or abhorred his slavish surname, to be exact).

When it comes to the rest of the inhabitants of the former Soviet Union, the absolute majority of them used to have the surnames, thanks to hard Freemasonic efforts under the last three Russian Czars who managed to enforce the surnames even on such feudalist nations as Chechens, Kazakhs, and Tadjiks. The exception, as usual, was made only for the representatives of the feudal Muslim aristocracy – emirs, khans, and begs (beys), whom the Czarist regime had to rely upon. Therefore, these did not have any surnames right up to the end of the Russian Empire in 1917. It was not so with their subjects – all those rank-and-file Mahometans were forced to accept some surnames that were constructed in the Russian manner – ending on “-ov”, “-ev”, or “-in”, but derived from the Mahometan names. Although there was a trend among the Bolsheviks – to abolish the slavish surnames after the 1917 October Revolution whatsoever, for some not so clear reason their ideas failed to realize (perhaps, it was not because of any administrative convenience, but because the people got used to their surnames and did not wish to abolish them – not everyone in Russia was a convinced vor in Law, after all). Thus the surnames were left in the USSR and were widely used to address and to refer to its citizens, especially for formal reasons, such as in the Armed Forces, for example. However, there were some exceptions to this rule – a few recalcitrant folks managed to preserve their right to be called by only their names and patronymics, and without having any slavish “surnames”. For example, two well-known heroes of the World War II – Twice the Hero of the Soviet Union Lieutenant-Colonel Ahmet-Khan Sultan¹⁹⁶ and the Hero of the Soviet Union Colonel Baurdzhan Momysh-Uly¹⁹⁷, despite being commissioned officers in the Red Army (where

¹⁹² http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Yakov_Dzhugashvili

¹⁹³ <http://www.jugashvili.com/>

¹⁹⁴ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Svetlana_Alliluyeva

¹⁹⁵ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Vasily_Dzhugashvili

¹⁹⁶ https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Amet-khan_Sultan

¹⁹⁷ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Baurzhan_Momyshuly

servicemen were formally called by their military rank + surname only, exactly like in the Western armies) managed to go only by their given names, patronymics, and aristocratic titles, and, moreover, were proud of not having any so-called “surname” like the rest of the secular Czarist slaves.

The same thing could be said about the clergy (at least, the clergy in the Orthodox Church). The clergymen, despite the fact of their collaboration with secular authorities, are conspicuously referred to only by their Christian names alone. In the rarest exceptions, when the formal surname of a clergyman is required, it is added second, after the given name, and strictly in brackets – for example, “Archbishop Alexander” and very rarely – “Archbishop Alexander (Ivanov)”. By contrast, for the secular Russian citizens the surname always goes before the given name for formal purposes and it is more important than his given name + the patronymic.

When it comes to the monarchs – the fact that they conspicuously miss any “surname” is well known: even if they have a certain generic name (a/k/a “house name”), or a provincial name (an analog to Arabic *nisbah*¹⁹⁸), it is never pronounced together with their given name and all monarchs are formally referred to exclusively by their Christian (or Muslim) name alone. Some earned nick-name (such as “Terrible”, or “Fair”, or “Bloody”, or “Wise”, or “Qanuni”) could be added to the monarch’s given name, but never a so-called “surname”. It is understandable, because these are indeed the survivals from the feudal times and they know their feudal, anti-secular legacies very well, along with knowing the fact that the so-called “surnames” were instilled on the secular slaves by the cop and it happened not so long time ago.

Basically, an absence of the surname is an indication of a sovereign. The presence of the surname – is an indication of a subject. That is exactly why the monarchs could not have any surnames. And neither could do other sovereigns – such as the well-known Russian “vory in Law”.

Judging by logic, those feudalist Americans who founded the United States supposed not to have any surnames too – upon their arrival from the ungodly capitalist Europe to the New World, the pilgrims supposed to denounce the surnames that were instilled on them by the Freemasons and to re-establish the Biblical practice of using the patronymics in their stead. However, for some not so clear reason, they decided to skip this obvious step and therefore even during that well-known attempt to reestablish the feudalism in the United States, the Christians there did not have the patronymics, but had the surnames, almost like secular slaves in capitalist Europe. Therefore, the antebellum United States was the only known exception to the rule: *no citizen of a feudal country could have any surname; he must have the patronymic, instead.*

Ironically, the process of secularization and bastardization of the former Christian names of the European and American slaves did not stop at the point of abolishing their patronymics and enforcing the “surnames” in their stead. The Freemasons are not happy when their slaves use the full Christian names, derived from the Holy Scripture, because these are reminiscent of feudalism too. Therefore, it is no longer “politically correct” to use the full Christian names in the United States and in some European countries, notably in the United Kingdom. That is how not only the Hollywood actors and basketball players, but even top politicians in those countries from “politically incorrect” Thomas, Joseph, James, William, Abraham, Ulysses, Benjamin, Theodor, and Franklin mutated into “politically correct” Tom, Joe, Jimmy, Bob, Bill, Rudy, Ron, Dick, and Tony.

Actually, the history of the introduction of the “surnames” or “family names” is quite a “politically incorrect” topic (the Freemasons do not like when someone brings attention of their slaves to this particular subject); therefore, not too many articles exist on it. However, some information is available in a free access, still. Here is a quotation from the Wikipedia article on the family names¹⁹⁹:

*“...During the modern era, many cultures around the world adopted family names, **particularly for administrative reasons**, especially during the age of European expansion and particularly since 1600. Notable examples include the Netherlands (1811), Japan (1870s), Thailand (1920), and Turkey (1934). Nonetheless, their use is not universal: Icelanders, Tibetans, Burmese, Javanese, and many people groups in East Africa do not use family names...”*

As you can see, the so-called “surnames” have nothing to do with any “family legacy” or “family tradition”. In fact, they are quite to the contrary. The actual institution of family existed in the feudal society for

¹⁹⁸ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arabic_name#nisbah

¹⁹⁹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Family_name

thousands of years and it was finally destroyed only in the 20th century. On the contrary, the so-called “family names” (a/k/a “surnames”) were instilled in many countries shortly before the destruction of the family and they survived its destruction perfectly intact. Today, there is no more family (I hope you are realistic enough to understand that today’s spouses whether registered- or unregistered with the cop or with a priest do not constitute any “family”), but there are “family names”, nonetheless, which are not in any hurry at all to die out. The above quotation from the Wikipedia article, to begin with, reveals to the reader the politically incorrect truth: the so-called “family name” was instilled **particularly for administrative reasons**. It indeed has absolutely nothing to do with the actual family (that, moreover, was scheduled to fall into oblivion right at the moment of the “family names” enforcement).

Another notable thing in the above quotation from the Wikipedia is that the so-called “surnames” were enforced on the Europeans particularly after 1600 A.D. If you still remember it from another Wikipedia quotation – on sovereignty – which we encountered in the Chapter “How the men lost their sovereignty to the state?”, in that period the former Christians finally lost their individual sovereignties to their states that around that time became “sovereign”. So, this is the clearest indication that the so-called “surname” is a characteristic feature of subjects. The sovereigns – like modern monarchs, even those holding only a token sovereignty in reality, conspicuously miss the surnames even today.

As you can see from the above excerpt from the Wikipedia article, the bourgeois Netherlands (the very first “Christian” country that dared to abolish the Law of Moses as a result of the infamous bourgeois revolution in 1566-1579) in this case constitutes an exception. Being a pioneer in the Egyptian slavery in Christian Europe, she supposed to introduce the surnames ahead of others – somewhat in the 16th-17th centuries, but for some not so clear reason failed to do so until the beginning of the 19th century.

It was not so, however, with other “notable examples” mentioned in the above Wikipedia quotation. The rest of the “notable examples” that began to use the family names with a big delay were nothing else than the formally *feudal* countries that *have never been colonized*.

Thailand was a formally feudal country. It has never been a colony of the West. That is why the “surnames” were only instilled in Thailand (then Siam) as late as in 1920. Interestingly enough, even today, the Thais (the humble author of these lines writes this while being in Thailand, so he knows what he says) do not attach any importance to these so-called “surnames” that are totally alien to their traditions. They call each other and refer to each other exclusively by nick-names and by given names, often completely dropping the surnames as if they were not existent. Even official Thai newspapers and official Thai TV refer, for example, to the Thai Prime Minister exclusively by his given name alone – i.e. as if he were a feudal monarch; the same rule applies to all other Thai officials and non-officials alike – their surnames are conspicuously ignored by mass-media. Moreover, it is impossible, according to the Thai addressing standards, to refer to- or to address a Thai man or a Thai woman by a construction “Mr./Ms. Surname”. Let’s say the Thai Prime Minister’s name is “Thaksin Shinawatra” (a real name of a real Thai Prime Minister), of which “Thaksin” is a given name, and “Shinawatra” is an inheritable surname, instilled on the Thais in 1920. You can not say “Mr. Shinawatra”. Such a construction does not exist in regard to the Thais. You can only say “Mr. Thaksin”, or “Prime-Minister Thaksin”, or, in some rare case, “Prime-Minister Thaksin Shinawatra” or “Mr. Thaksin Shinawatra”. To understand how “politically incorrect” it is by the standards of the modern capitalist society, try to imagine that in the United States its equivalent would be to refer to Bill Clinton as “Mr. William” or “President William”, for example, or in England – to refer to Tony Blair as “Mr. Anthony” or “Prime-Minister Anthony”.

Of course, Japan (where the Freemasons managed to somehow cope with the Samurais and to limit the feudal liberties of this recalcitrant caste to a certain extent only in the middle of the 19th century) introduced the surnames only around 1870.

However, the most stubborn feudal country – Turkey – did not enforce the surnames until as late as 1934 (!), and even then, the forcible introduction of the so-called “surnames” by the infamous Freemasonic stooge Mustafa Kemal “Ataturk” was dubbed nothing less than the “Surname revolution”.

From among the rest of the countries mentioned above, Tibet had no family names because until very recent it was a genuinely feudal theocratic state, while Burma and Indonesia became exceptions apparently because of their diverse ethnic composition and the populations’ distribution – the colonizers simply did not have time enough to fix the omission with the surnames before these territories became formally independent.

There were a few more feudal countries that did not use the surnames until very recent that were not mentioned in the above excerpt citing “notable examples”. One of them was Mongolia, the country of Genghis Khan, a non-Muslim ruler, who attempted, nonetheless, to codify the so-called “common law” that the Freemasons hate so much. As you probably know, in Mongolia, as well as in the entire Golden Horde, the common law (i.e. the God’s Law) was used in the codified form – as Genghis Khan’s “Yassa” – that corresponded to the Adat/Qanun in Muslim countries. Of course, in such an outrageously feudal country as Mongolia only patronymics and tribal/generic names were in use, and never any “surnames” until very recent. You may be surprised to learn that the “surnames” were introduced to Mongolians well after the fall of Communism – only in the year 2000; and it was apparently an important sign of the final admission of obscurantist Mongolia into the “politically correct” slave-owning international community.

Yet another “politically incorrect” country that did not use any so-called “surnames” (moreover, did not use them until today, being said in 2013) that was skipped in the above Wikipedia quotation, was Ethiopia. This was a unique, genuinely Christian country (although, with some substantial Muslim- and Jewish components of the population) that managed to resist all colonization attempts of the Western imperialism till the end. Of course, it was an officially feudal country (since no cop was there to abolish the feudalism) until very recent. Moreover, this politically incorrect country was ruled right up to the year 1974 A.D. by no one else, but the last known direct royal descendent of the Biblical King David. Ethiopia’s Emperor Haile Selassie I, born Tafari Makonnen Woldemikael, was indeed the heir to a dynasty that traced its origins from King Solomon and Queen Makeda, Empress of Axum, known in the Abrahamic tradition as the Queen of Sheba. Tafari Makonnen Woldemikael was officially recongized as the descendant of Solomon in the 225th generation. The official Ethiopian Imperial Dynastic motto was *"Ityopia tabetsih edewiha habe Igziabiher"* (*"Ethiopia stretches her hands unto God"*) predicted in nowhere else, but in the Book of Psalms 68:31²⁰⁰. But what was the most politically incorrect with Ethiopia was that despite of being run by the officially “Jewish” dynasty, the actual country was Christian – i.e. the “Cush” (the Biblical name of Ethiopia) was represented by the former Jews recognizing Jesus as Messiah and yet not denouncing the actual Judaism, but rather being proud of upholding it. You will be surprised to learn that Ethiopia used to recognize Prophet Mahomet and the Holy Quran as well, and even this fact did not affect its resolute adherence to Judaism. Actually, the Ethiopians do not recognize the so-called “Christians” as such. For them the Christian are only those who 1) live officially in accordance with the Law of Moses; and 2) stick to the Jacobite doctrine (i.e. for the Ethiopians the “Christians” are only Armenians, Copts, Syrians, Chaldeans, and ... Mahometans who are “in Law”; the rest are just infidels). Of course, as you can sincerely expect, such an outrageously obscurantist country as Ethiopia could not have any so-called “surnames” instilled on its citizens. The Ethiopians conspicuously miss the family names even today. They use a feudal naming pattern very similar to the pre-colonization Arabs’ one, but with no prefix such as “bin” or “ibn”. The full name in Ethiopia is written in the most politically incorrect manner: the given name, followed by the father's name, and last by the grand father's name, and none of these is perceived as the “family name” or as the “inheritable surname”.

The text of the abovementioned Wikipedia article conspicuously avoided mentioning yet another country that does not use any family names, even today. This is, of course, Afghanistan – the last officially feudal country on the Earth. When Afghanis are referred to by seemingly “two names”, the second of them is not actually a surname. It is either a reference to their tribe, or to a city or province they originate from, or an aristocratic feudal title (such as “Khan”, “Shah”, “Bai”, “Malik”, or “Vali”), or that very “politically incorrect” patronymic that the Freemasons hate so much. For example, well-known in the West for her feminist attitude former Afghani “Marxist” politician Anahita Ratebzad does not have any “surname”, despite common misconception. The second part of her name is a typical patronymic referring to her father Rateb. Therefore, she can not be referred to as “Ms. Ratebzad” or even simply “Ratebzad” despite the Wikipedia article on this woman attempts to do so²⁰¹. You can only call her “Ms. Anahita” or “Ms. Anahita Ratebzad”. To call her “Ms. Ratebzad” would be as improper as to refer to infamous Soviet leader Nikita Sergeevich Khrushchev as simply “Sergeevich” or as “Mr. Sergeevich”, for example.

Likewise, a well known Afghani military leader – late Ahmad Shah Massoud, did not have any surname and could not be referred to as simply “Massoud” or “Shah”. “Shah” was his hereditary aristocratic title, not a surname, while “Massoud” (meaning “lucky”) was his nick-name, laqab, added to his full name during his life time. Although, in “politically correct” modern Arab world as of today the laqab²⁰² is no longer used as such and is used only as an inheritable “surname” received at birth, it was not so, of

²⁰⁰ In the modern English translation of the Holy Scripture it sounds like “*Cush will submit herself to God*”.

²⁰¹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anahita_Ratebzad

²⁰² http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arabic_name#Laqab

course, with such a vestige of feudalism as Ahmad Shah, who took the laqab “Massoud” when he was 17 years old. Therefore, it is highly improper to formally refer to him as simply “Massoud” as does the corresponding Wikipedia article²⁰³. It is as improper as to formally refer to famous Mafioso Charles Lucky Luciano by the word “Lucky” alone.

In fact, the manner of converting aristocratic titles, religious titles, nick-names, or patronymics of the Afghanis and Pashtuns into something like “surnames” by the Westerners is quite offensive for these feudal people. Especially offensive are attempts to use noble titles such as “Khan” and “Shah” in a manner as if they were slavish “surnames”. However, the Afghanis often tolerate it merely out of courtesy, condescending to the ignorant Western “Christians”, heavily suppressed by their own slavish complexes, who apparently can not imagine human beings without surnames, neck-ties, and license-plates on their vehicles.

Even though some “westernized” Afghanis who used to live abroad sometimes tend to convert their patronymics or their tribal names into “surnames” (such, as for example, the 12th Afghan president Hamid Karzai, who converted his generic name, a/k/a the clan-name into a “surname”), these “surnames” are not officially recognized in Afghanistan. For example, the Afghanis could change these self-inflicted “surnames” at a whim and need not to register such a change with the authorities. However, to change one’s given name requires a certain legal procedure. Moreover, it is impossible to call or to refer to such a rare Afghan person self-inflicted with a “surname” by his “surname” alone. It is almost the same like in Thailand. You can say “Mr. Khamid Karzai”, for example, and you can say “Mr. Khamid”. However, you can not say just “Mr. Karzai” – i.e. mention him by his self-inflicted surname alone, skipping his given name. It would be unacceptable by the feudal Afghan standards of addressing or referring to a person.

Actually, the same thing could be said about Armenia. Although the Armenians, like the Thais, *do* have the surnames since they joined the Russian Empire, these recently instilled surnames are still alien for them. It is not proper – to refer to important Armenian personalities by mentioning their surnames only. The Armenians are mentioned exclusively by their given names, even today; their surnames could only be used as a supplement to the given name, but their usage is not obligatory at all.

When it comes to Iran, people there acquired the so-called “family names” not so long time ago – about the same time as they did in Thailand. Even though I used to refer to the leader of the Iranian Islamic Revolution as “Ayatollah Khomeini” or sometimes simply “Khomeini”, it was very improper. I just did so because the Western mass media used to refer to him as such, he became well known by this form of reference, and, unfortunately, I had to follow the wrong pattern – otherwise, people might not understand whom I am talking about. In reality, “Khomeini”, was not his family name, of course, while “Ayatollah” was not his given name – it was merely his clerical title²⁰⁴.

As in any other typically feudal country that has never been colonized, in Iran/Persia there were no “surnames” until very recent. Here is, for example, an excerpt from the corresponding Wikipedia article on the Persian names²⁰⁵:

“...*Surnames*

Prior to 1919, the people of Persia (Iran) did not use surnames. An act of Vosough od-Dowleh government in 1919 introduced the use of surnames, and the practice expanded during the reign of Reza Shah (r. 1925–1941). Prior to that, a person was often distinguished from others by a combination of prefixes and suffixes attached to his name which, if omitted, might cause that person to be taken for someone else.

In many cases an individual was known by the name of the district, city, town, or even the village from which they came by using the locality's name as a suffix, for example: Nuri, Khorasani, Mazandarani, Kordestani, Tehrani, Esfahani, and Shirazi.

*Among many other **secularization** and modernization reforms, **surnames were required by Reza Shah**, following similar contemporary patterns in Turkey under Mustafa Kemal Atatürk, and later in Egypt under Gamal Abdel Nasser...*”

²⁰³ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ahmad_Shah_Massoud

²⁰⁴ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Ayatollah>

²⁰⁵ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Persian_name#Surnames

Note that the so-called “surnames” were introduced in Persia only in 1919 and this move was in an obvious connection with the victory of the Freemasons in the World War I. Of course, the Freemasonic lackey Reza Shah made the “surnames” obligatory during his secular reign. In addition, as you may guess, Reza Shah also obliterated the usage of the “politically incorrect” patronymics that were so reminiscent of feudalism and therefore so annoying to the so-called “good guys”. Make sure to notice also from the last paragraph quoted above that the requirement of the so-called “surnames” was clearly connected to nothing else but the *secularization* reforms.

The leader of the Iranian Islamic Revolution, who was born in remote 1898²⁰⁶, and who, moreover, advocated the new Exodus from the “secular” Egyptian slavery by re-introducing the “non-existent” Islamic Tawrat to the Muslims, was in no way affected by the “secularization” reforms of the post WWI era. His full name was “Sayyid Ruhollah Mostafavi Musavi Khomeini” (خمینی سید روح‌الله مصطفوی موسوی) and neither of these words was a “surname”, as you may expect. “Sayyid”²⁰⁷ was his honorific title showing that he was a direct descendant of Prophet Mahomet (through the Prophet’s daughter Fatimah). “Ruhollah” was his given name. When it comes to the rest, it shall be understood, that the Iranians, born after the World War I, no longer use the “politically incorrect” patronymics, abolished by Reza Shah. It was not so, apparently, with such an outrageous vestige of feudalism as Ruhollah Mostafavi Musavi, whose father was Mostafa... Moreover, his generic name represented by the second patronymic – Musavi (in this case referring to some remote ancestor rather than to his grand-father) showed that his ancestor used to have an exceptionally politically incorrect name – “Musa” (Moses) – the name of the Prophet who organized the Biblical Exodus from slave-owning Egypt, and whom the God’s Law was named after. The last word in his full name was, of course, a typical *nisbah*²⁰⁸ or *nisbat*²⁰⁹, the relation to his birth place – Khomeyn²¹⁰, a city in Markazi province, Persia. This old man indeed has never had any slavish “surname”. Therefore, the Iranians never refer to the leader of the Islamic Revolution as “Ayatollah Khomeini”, like do the ignorant folks in the West, affected by their own slavish complexes that force them to perceive the *nisbat* as the supposed “surname”. The Iranians refer to their former spiritual leader either “Ruhollah Musavi” – i.e. using his given and generic names, or “Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini”, or “Imam Ruhollah Khomeini”, or by his full name – with all titles, patronymics, etc., and yet without any so-called “surname”.

Interestingly, not unknown Saddam Hussein, despite of being an apparent Freemasonic skill, moreover, of a relatively young age (he was almost 40 years younger than his main enemy Ruhollah Mostafavi Musavi – the leader of Revolutionary Iran) still conspicuously missed any so-called “surname”. Even though he was no longer “ibn Hussein”, but merely “Hussein”, Saddam used only patronymics and not any slavish “family name” like the most of modern Arabs. Moreover, Saddam, whose full name was “Saddam Hussein Abd al-Majid al-Tikriti”, demanded that he must be called by his given name only, even in the Western press – as if he were not a politically correct pro-Western fascist counter-revolutionary, but a politically incorrect feudal sovereign.

As you probably remember, nobody could call Saddam Hussein by his patronymic “Hussein”, for example by converting it into a supposed “surname”. Nobody attempted to convert his *nisbah* “al-Tikriti” (showing that he was from the city of Tikrit) into a supposed “surname” either. The Iraqi governor could only be referred to either by his given name – “Saddam” alone, or by his name+patronymic “Saddam Hussein”, or, for formal purposes, by his full name – “Saddam Hussein Abd al-Majid al-Tikriti”.

In fact, Saddam’s approach to the naming was exceptionally “politically incorrect” and not typical at all for the modern Arabs. For example, his fellow Baathist and another chemical hitman of the “New World Order” Hafez Assad from neighboring Syria could be referred to as only “Assad”, but never by his given name “Hafez” alone. Gamal Abdel Nasser of Egypt too could be referred to by the word “Nasser” alone, but never by a single given name “Gamal”. The same could be said about Anwar Sadat, Hosni Mubarak, Muammar Kaddafi, Yasser Arafat, and many other contemporary Arab leaders, especially secular ones, wearing neck-ties. However, it was not the case with our Saddam – he used to wear a neck-tie, but he

²⁰⁶ An English version of the Wikipedia article on this man claims that he was born in 1902; however, in the former USSR (where the author of these lines is from) it was believed he was born in 1898, so, I stick to what I was taught then.

²⁰⁷ <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sayyid>

²⁰⁸ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arabic_name#nisbah

²⁰⁹ [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nisbat_\(onomastics\)](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Nisbat_(onomastics))

²¹⁰ <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Khomein>

notably lacked another important attribute of an Egyptian slave – the surname. Even the corresponding Wikipedia article on Saddam Hussein²¹¹ addresses this obvious irregularity, saying (I quote):

“...he is always referred to by this personal name, which may be followed by the patronymic and other elements...”

None of those abovementioned “elements” was a “surname” of Saddam, just to make it certain.

To be frank with you, I have no clue why the Iraqi dictator resorted to such a politically incorrect usage of his name. Most probably, it was because officially, formally, as any other typical fascist, Saddam used to openly declare his hatred for the Freemasonry, for its rotten through so-called “democracy”, and for its perverted “liberal values” (despite of himself being a cadre Freemason, moreover, dressed in a western suit with an obligatory neck-tie). Exactly like Hitler’s Nazi Germany and Hirohito’s militarist Japan of the WWII era, Saddam’s regime indeed used to hold the Freemasonry as a declared, officially existing enemy. Therefore, it officially tasked its secret services with hunting and exterminating the Freemasons and uprooting underground cells of their sect. It was in a sharp contrast to the “constitutional” Western countries, which pretended that the anti-constitutional secret society named the “Freemasonic Order” allegedly “did not exist” and that only loony conspiracy theorists (who must show themselves to a shrink) could claim to the contrary.

Though, this observation should not mislead the reader into a false belief that Hitler, Hirohito, or Saddam were really against the Freemasons. Yes, they were indeed openly, officially against them – seemingly like revolutionary regimes of Josef Stalin, Mao Tse-tung, and Ayatollah Ruhollah Khomeini; though, unlike them, those fascists were only *formally* against the Freemasons, while practically being their perfectly obedient lackeys appointed by the very Freemasons to run their temporary “death squads”. Do not forget that while Communists and Islamic Fundamentalists were considered “ultra-left”, the Freemasons and their so-called “democracy” – “central”, fascists were “ultra-right”. Therefore, the fascists by definition supposed to hate the Freemasons to the same extent they were hated by the Communists and by the Islamic Fundamentalists. And so they did – the rank-and-file fascists indeed genuinely hated the Freemasons and their so-called “democracy”, while the fascist leaders were the Freemasonic operatives, which, nonetheless, supposed to show to their subordinates a good example by “hating the Freemasons”. Thus, it shall be presumed that the manner of Saddam’s name usage must have been designed to match his formal anti-masonic stance and so to appeal to the anti-Western, anti-“democratic” sentiment of Iraq’s population. As you probably know, the Freemasons always dramatize – all their lives. In this case it shall be presumed that Saddam (being a Freemasonic operative) had simply overplayed with showing off his alleged anti-masonic zeal and went as far as to even the “politically incorrect” denial of the surname. I simply have no other explanation as to why Saddam resorted to such an outrageously “undemocratic” name usage.

When it comes to Arabs, traditionally, of course, they only used the patronymics, usually, more than one – often three, referring to three ancestors up to the great-grand-father. For example, the full official name of Osama bin Laden is this: *“Osama bin Mohammed bin Awad bin Laden”* and none of it contains any “surname” or “family name”. In fact, it is only the Europeans who got used to their own slavish surnames refer to Osama as “bin Laden”, perceiving his last patronymic in a sense of his supposed “surname”. As you might notice, Osama bin Laden’s last patronymic was often used by Western scribblers alone. Moreover, it was often spelt as “Bin Laden” or “Ben Laden” – with the first capital “B”, as if it were indeed his “surname”. In reality, it is not his “surname”, of course, and therefore it is improper to refer to him as “Bin Laden”. As you probably noticed, when his name is spelt in full – i.e. “Osama bin Laden”, the word “bin” is always written with a low-case letter, because it is indeed not a name but merely a prefix that means “son of”. However, those Arabs that were colonized by the Italians, by the French, or by the British (and especially by the British), or those that came under the latter’s rule as a result of the partitioning of the Ottoman Empire after the World War I, were of course, forced to accept the obligatory surnames. Moreover, those colonized Arabs, on the insistence of the Freemasons (i.e. on the grounds of the so-called “political correctness”), usually drop the prefixes “bin” or “ibn” that used to precede their former patronymics.

This is, for example, how this phenomenon of dropping “ibn” and “bin” – to indicate that the society is no longer “tribal” – is being presented in the Wikipedia article on the Arabic names²¹²:

²¹¹ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Saddam_Hussein

²¹² http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arabic_name#Nasab

“...Nasab

The nasab (Arabic: نسب) is a patronymic or series of patronymics. It indicates the person's heritage by the word *ibn* (colloquially *bin*) (Arabic: ابن), which means "son" (*bint* بنت for "daughter").

Ibn Khaldun (Arabic: ابن خلدون) means "son of Khaldun". Khaldun is the father's proper name or, in this particular case, the proper name of a remote ancestor.

Several nasab can follow in a chain to trace a person's ancestry backwards in time, **as was important in the tribally based society of the ancient Arabs**, both for purposes of identification and for socio-political interactions. **Today, however, *ibn* or *bint* is no longer used.**"

In the above quotation, please, pay attention to the words "ancient", "tribally", and "no longer".

Indeed, in almost all Arabic names today the prefix "bin" is no longer used.

The manner of Osama's naming, therefore, constitutes a very rare and an extremely politically incorrect exception to this rule. First of all, Osama does not have any slavish "surname". Secondly, he has four patronymics and either of them is preceded by the politically incorrect prefix "bin". Thirdly, unlike modern secular Arabs who could not be called by their given name alone (if not counting Saddam who is another rarest exception), Osama still could be called by his given name alone – "Osama" – very much like a feudal sovereign or a Mafioso. Thus, the abovementioned refusal of his father to "register" [with the cop] the inheritable surname says a lot.

We will come back to Osama and his politically incorrect names one more time – at the end of this book (I mean at the end of the main book on 9/11thology), but for now let us review a few more important aspects of feudalism.

Freemasons and the Pale of Settlement.

I think to understand the concept of the so-called “Pale of Settlement” is quite important for understanding the rest of nuances connected to the ideology. Therefore, I decided to add this little chapter explaining it before jumping to the actual “Jewish” question and to the creation of the state of Israel.

Let us begin, as it became our good tradition, with the Wikipedia article on this subject²¹³. I quote:

*“The **Pale of Settlement** (Russian: Черта оседлости, chertá osédlosti, Yiddish: דער תחום-המושב der tkhum-ha-moyshəv, Hebrew: תחום המושב, tḥum ha-mosháv) was the term given to a region of Imperial Russia in which permanent residency by Jews was allowed and beyond which Jewish permanent residency was generally prohibited.*

The Pale comprised about 20% of the territory of European Russia, and largely corresponded to historical borders of the former Polish-Lithuanian Commonwealth; it included much of present-day Lithuania, Belarus, Poland, Moldova, Ukraine, and parts of western Russia. Jews were also excluded from residency at a number of cities within the Pale. A limited number of categories of Jews were allowed to live outside the pale.

The Pale, with its largely Catholic and Jewish populations, was acquired by the Russian Empire (which was majority Russian Orthodox) in a series of military conquests and diplomatic manoeuvres between 1791 and 1835, and lasted until the fall of the aforementioned Empire in 1917...”

“...The Pale was first created by Catherine the Great in 1791, after several failed attempts by her predecessors, notably the Empress Elizabeth, to remove Jews from Russia entirely, unless they converted to Russian Orthodoxy, the state religion. The reasons for its creation were primarily economic and nationalist...”

As you probably understand now, the Jews were indeed very dangerous and the true reasons behind the desire of their complete removal (i.e. behind settling the “Jewish question”) was far from being “economic” or “nationalistic” as claimed by the Wikipedia. The Russian Empire was populated by almost 200 different ethnic nationalities, yet their presence on the imperial territory did not invoke any “nationalistic” or “economic” reasons to banish any of them...

Although the infamous so-called “Pale of Settlement” is being perceived today by “secular” citizens as a kind of “tool for persecution” of particularly the Ashkenazi Jews in the Imperial Russia, it used to have a bit different meaning from the technical point of view.

First of all, the very word “pale” shall not be perceived as a kind “territory” or an “area” (authors of the abovementioned Wikipedia article seem to perceive this word in the wrong manner). The word “pale” literally means “border” or “fence” and in the Russian language the abovementioned concept of the “Pale of Settlement” means exactly the “border”; so the word “Pale” was used in particularly *this* sense.

Unlike in the territories of the modern capitalist states, the entire populations of which are considered “settled” and where any unregistered unconstitutional nomadism is expressly prohibited, in the Russian Empire as of the 18th and 19th centuries it was too early to implement such a tough approach. Big portions of the enormous Russian territory were populated by various nomadic tribes, including those following the traditions of Genghis Khan, by recalcitrant Muslim nations following the Adat (unlike the British colonizers, the Russian authorities were not in a hurry to prohibit the Law of Prophet Musa practiced in the Caucasus and in the Central Asia by replacing it with the so-called “Shariah” and therefore the Adat there managed to survive well into the 20th century), by exceptionally politically incorrect Monophysite Christians, by some feudalists Buddhists, by the Gypsies, by remnants of recalcitrant Cossacks, who refused to trade the Old Belief for the “new” one, and by the Jews. Moreover, when it comes to the Jews, not only the “German-like” Ashkenazi Jews inherited by the Russian Empire from Poland were available, but the Georgian Jews inherited from the Turkish Empire, the Mountain Jews and the Bukharan Jews inherited from the Persian Empire, and the Karaites, inherited from the Crimean Khanate. This is not counting various “politically incorrect” non-Jewish Judaistic groups like “Subbotniks”

²¹³ http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Pale_of_Settlement

and various Christian Old Believers refugees who escaped central Russia previously, but now, with the expansion of the Russian Empire, appeared within its borders again.

Therefore, to implement the total “settlement” of various descendants of Adam (who, moreover, called themselves “adams” in plural) populating the Russian Empire was impossible. The Russian authorities had simply not enough power to do so. These obscurantist nations could only be enslaved gradually, with the development of the so-called “civilization” and “technological advance”, with the implementation of the “proper education”, with the “emancipation of women” that would inevitably lead to the destruction of the institute of family, followed by an unavoidable alienation of children from adults, with the slow adjustments of their religious doctrines, with slowly growing the cops from among their own ranks and so disarming the rest, etc. But for the mean time, the Russian authorities (read the Freemasons who ran the Russian Empire those days) faced quite a task – to protect the already enslaved “civilized” Russian, Ukrainian, Belorussian, Latvian, Estonian, Polish, Moldavian, etc. populations from the “politically incorrect” influence of various feudalist folks inhabiting the rest of the Russian Empire. Therefore, instead of declaring the entire Russian Empire “settled” (which was practically impossible anyway), the Czarist regime resorted to declaring “settled” only some parts of the Russian Empire, allowing the rest of the “politically incorrect” folks practicing their “political incorrectness” behind a certain frontier of the declared zone of the settlement. This frontier is known today as the very “Pale of Settlement”.

Thus, the subjects of the Russian Empire (excluding the former nobility for both – the Christians and the Muslims) were divided into the two main groups:

1) so-called “prirodnye obyvateli” (“природные обыватели”), meaning “natural inhabitants” in English, which, in turn, were subdivided into “peasants”, known in Russia as “krestiane” (“крестьяне”), and “city residents”, known in Russia as “meshchane” (“мещане”);

and

2) so-called “inorodtsy” (“инородцы”), literary meaning “allogeneic people”, but bearing a practical sense of “lacking culture, uncivilized, alien, non-Slavic, and non-Christian” – i.e. the 100% equivalent to the infamous Roman term “Barbarians”. The latter are briefly described in a corresponding Wikipedia article: <http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Inorodtsy>

Of course, all those followers of the Adat and of the traditions of Genghis Khan, nomads, recalcitrant Old Believers, the Gypsies, and the Jews enjoyed the status of “inorodtsy”, while the domesticated Russian, Ukrainian, Belorussian, Moldovian, Polish, Baltic, German, etc. European peasants and city-residents had the status of the “prirodnye obyvateli”, otherwise meaning “obedient, settled slaves of the cop that were easy to deal with”.

Not surprisingly, after the October Revolution of 1917, the official definitions of both words of the first group “obyvateli” (“обыватели”) and “meshchane” (“мещане”) acquired an expressly negative sense, meaning “Philistine”, and as such these highly pejorative words are used up to this day (being said in 2013), although, prior to the Revolution these were “good words” meaning “good, obedient citizens” and they had no negative sense at all.

That is to say that within the “Pale of Settlement” there were so-called “good citizens”, and beyond it there was some space for the Barbarians.

The actual “Pale of Settlement” embraced the entire European territory of the Great Russia, and certain governorates of the Little Russia (now known as “Ukraine”), of the White Russia (known as “Belarus”), of Moldavia, of Poland, of Finland, and of Baltic, while some other governorates of the latter were “mixed”, allowing some “political incorrectness”, “obscurantism”, or “Barbarism” to be practiced. In the case of the latter, the Pale of Settlement embraced only typically “Slavonic” villages, towns and cities, and the territories within 100 km around the cities. Outside of this 100 km frontier in the “mixed” governorates, the “politically incorrect” folks, primarily the Jews, were allowed to reside, and some other, like Gypsies – to nomadize. There were tough restrictions in regard to the Pale of Settlement – the obscurantist feudalist “inorodtsy”, most importantly the Jews, were not allowed to cross this frontier and to appear in the cities, unless with a special permission of the police, that was very difficult to obtain. Understandably, the only exceptions were made for the “educated” Jews holding a university diploma, for the Jews willing to serve in the Czarist military, and for the Jews agreed to accept the so-called “Christianity” and so – to formally denounce the feudal Law of Moses.

Several cities, though, were excluded from the prohibition for some reasons – notably several neighborhoods of Kiev and Nikolaev; plus, there were special conditions in Odessa which allowed the Jews to reside in that particular city in substantial numbers (which eventually led to elevation of Odessa to the status of the criminal capital of the Russian Empire – known as “Odessa-Mama” or “Mother-Odessa”). However, Central Asia, the Caucasus, the Crimea, and the Russian Far East were always beyond the declared Pale of Settlement, because these areas were populated by various recalcitrant feudalist folks anyway and these folks could compete when it comes to the “political incorrectness” even with the Jews.

Thus, although it is hard to perceive for today’s secular slave, the large part of the territory of the Russian Empire before the 1917 October Revolution was indeed officially “unsettled”, or, speaking in the Orwellian Newspeak, it was officially “lawless” – akin to the modern Tribal Area of Pakistan that is still officially governed by the Law.

There were quite a few foreign equivalents of the concept of the “Pale of Settlement” and the “unsettled” territories beyond it. In the case of the United States of the 19th century it was its Western “lawless” territories, occupied by various “politically incorrect” folks such as the Mormons, for example. In the case of the British colony of Burma it was the Northern part of its Shan State beyond the Salween River, populated by recalcitrant feudal Wa tribe. In the case of the modern Pakistan it is its famous “Tribal Area” populated by the recalcitrant Pashtuns.

When it comes to the actual “Pale of Settlement” in the Russian Empire, it was abolished together with the former separation of its population into the “nobility” and the “commoners” and into the “native inhabitants” and the “inorodtsy” as a result of the bourgeois February Revolution of 1917, thus, for the first time in history, making all “citizens” of Russia technically equal to each other. All former restrictions to move freely and to cross the former “Pale of Settlement” were removed automatically, and, for the first time in history, the “uneducated” obscurantist Jews, along with other feudalist folks, were allowed to enter big Russian cities. Of course, the Jews, wholeheartedly supported by another exceptionally “politically incorrect” Russian caste known as the “Vory in Law”, a/k/a the Russian Mafia, by recalcitrant Georgians, by feudalist Abkhazians, by Monophysite Armenians, by nomadic Gypsies and nomadic Kazakhs, and by other feudalist folks of the similar kind, including Chinese who were many in Russian port-cities at that moment, working as coolies, used this unique opportunity to explain to the gullible so-called “Christians” that it was not Jesus Christ who abolished the Law of God two thousand years ago, but the Freemasons who did it merely two hundred years ago, thus, establishing nothing less than the very “Lawlessness” a/k/a the “Egyptian slavery” enforced by their cop.

Such an enlightenment of the crowd by the Jews et al led to the well-known October Revolution of 1917, to the extermination of the cops and of known Freemasons, to the Civil War with the so-called “White Guard” desperately supported by the terrified West, and to the creation of the “Judeo-Bolshevist” Soviet Union with the corresponding consequences to the world history.

This is how the so-called “inorodtsy”, or aspiring followers of Moses, Jesus, Mahomet, and Genghis Khan, which have the full right to be jointly called the “Barbarians”, who managed to preserve themselves in the unique conditions of the “unsettled” Imperial Russia behind the “Pale of Settlement”, managed to do the unique job by dismantling the Egyptian slavery as late as in the 20th century A.D.

I hope this explanation helped to educate the reader in regard to the true, literal meaning of the term “Pale of Settlement” that is often wrongly perceived as the alleged “tool of the persecution of the Jews” in the Russian Empire.

In reality, the infamous “Pale of Settlement” was the tool that allowed the Jews to remain the Jews for some extended period of time. In the modern capitalist Egypt the descendants of Jacob could no longer enjoy any harbor beyond any “pale of settlement” due to the total absence of any – having learned a bitter lesson taught to them by the Red Barbarians in 1917, the Freemasons managed to turn the entire Planet Earth into the “settled space” and are busy finishing off the last isolated spots of the “unsettled space” – such as the Tribal Area of Pakistan, Afghanistan, and Switzerland.

The next chapter is the last in this portion of my book. However, before you move to read it, I would like to remind you that there is also a third portion of my book, named “Philosophy”; it goes as a separate file. Please, do not forget to read that one too, because it completes the picture. However, I suggest that you read it at the very last stage – only after finishing the main book on 9/11thology and nuclear terrorism. PDF file with “Philosophy” included here is protected. To read it, enter this combination: 7*tKrUmbneLQ Some unprotected versions of this PDF file could exist on the Internet as well – try to search for them.

Freemasons and the Jews. Creation of the state of Israel as the “final solution” to the Jewish question.

Now you could feel a bit educated in religious matters and you could understand how it was possible for the Freemasons to convince the former Christians and the former Muslims to abolish the God's Law as the law of state. The God's Law is in the Torah, a/k/a Töre, a/k/a Tawrat, a/k/a Old Testament.

The Christians were told that the Old Testament was not “their” book. “Their” book, according to the Freemasons, was the “New” Testament only.

Likewise, the Muslims were told that Tawrat was not “their” book (moreover, it had supposedly never even existed in the Muslim world). According to the Freemasons, the only book of the “true Muslims” was the Holy Quran (which, in the absence of Tawrat, could be misinterpreted in a variety of different ways – exactly as the “New” Testament, in the absence of the “Old” one, could be misinterpreted and adjusted to any current needs of contemporary rulers).

To make it easier to understand, please, look at these two comparative tables showing the recognition (I mean in this case “the strict implementation of the particular Book on practice”, of course, not just the “theoretical recognition of its value”) of the Holy Books, constituting the respective set of the Holy Scripture by different professions in the feudal- and in the capitalist society:

In the feudal society:

Profession\ Books' recognition	Torah/ Töre/ Tawrat/ Old Testament	Gospel / Evangelium / Indjil	Koran / Quran
Mahometanism	+	+	+
Christianity	+	+	
Judaism	+		

In the capitalist society:

Profession\ Books' recognition	Torah/ Töre/ Tawrat/ Old Testament	Gospel / Evangelium / Indjil	Koran / Quran
Mahometanism			+
Christianity		+	
Judaism	+		

With red is marked the only book that constitutes the actual danger for the Freemasons and their so-called “democracy”. Now, I hope you understand why the Jews represent a much greater danger for the modern “secular” society than the so-called “Christians” and “Muslims” who denounced the God's Law under various pretexts. The point is that the Jews technically do not have such a pretext...

Imagine, that the Jews who do recognize neither Jesus Christ and his teachings, nor Prophet Mahomet and his teachings, have only one book: the Torah. This book contains both – the description of the Exodus from the slave-owning Egypt, and the detailed Law of Moses with the clearest indication that it shall be practiced as the sole law of state without any modification whatsoever.

How could the Freemasons convince the Jews to denounce the only book they have, in the absence of any alternative – such as the “New” Testament or the Holy Quran?

The Freemasons have real difficulties dealing with the Jews and they always had these difficulties, indeed – for a few centuries, at minimum. That is actually why the Freemasons always subjected the Jews to persecutions and that is why they always maintained the anti-Semitic sentiment of the plebs on a certain level – let's call it the “minimal level of vigilance”. Try to understand, that without maintaining of a certain level of the anti-Semitic sentiment in the masses of the plebs, the Freemasons risk losing these masses to some revolutionary leaders advocating the Exodus from the Freemasonic Egypt.

Now, please, try to remember why and how the state of Israel was actually created.

Those isolated groups of the Orthodox Jews living here and there around the world were hated by the

Freemasons more than anything else. It was because the Jews refused to accept the secular capitalist society and continued to stubbornly adhere to the Law of Moses as the only possible Law. Of course, these Jews used to show an extremely dangerous example to thinking Christians and to thinking Muslims, preventing the Freemasons from completely enslaving either. Moreover, the recalcitrant Jews, residing in closed ghettos and behind the infamous "Pale of Settlement", provided a perfect breeding ground for all Mafia-like and Communist-like "perversions" of the ideology. Of course, the Freemasons had to do something to limit the negative Jewish influence on their otherwise obedient "constitutional" subjects. But what could they do? It was impossible to enslave the Jews ideologically, because the latter did recognize neither the "New" Testament, nor the Holy Quran. Yes, the Freemasons from time to time organized the "pogroms" using various death squads and even entire fascist regimes, yes, they kept the dangerous Jews in closed ghettos and behind the Pale of Settlement, but, still, the danger of the Jews was not eliminated entirely. The "Jewish Question" has not been finally solved, yet. Even by Hitler.

Eventually, the Freemasons found the truly "jesuit" solution, which, moreover, perfectly matched the Jewish sentiment.

Instead of using death squads to deal with scattered small groups of recalcitrant feudalist Jews practically in all countries of the world, they decided to relocate all descendants of Jacob into a single country, preferably a "secular" one. To deal with the Jews concentrated in a single, especially "secular" country would be incomparably easier for the Freemasonic sect. Instead of creating and maintaining numerous anti-Jewish death squads and fascist regimes around the world, the Freemasons have created a giant death squad (or a small fascist regime if you prefer the latter definition) from the very Jews by concentrating them in the newly created secular state of Israel. I hope now a discerning reader sees the main point.

To elaborate it, let us compare what was before the creation of Israel and what happened after its creation:

Before: a feudalist Jew born in some third country refused to accept the "secular" nature of that country and behaved like a Mafioso adhering to the Old Testament (the Jew did not actually know it was "Old", because he was not even acquainted with the "New" one). In some cases, that Jew might have been dealt with by some death squad, but in some other cases he might enjoy some understanding by surrounding "secular" "Christians" and "Muslims", especially educated ones, who might treat the Jew more or less leniently, respecting his religious doctrine and the fact that the poor descendant of Jacob had no land of his own. Thus, in many cases, rulers of "secular" countries were lenient enough to look through their fingers at the retarded feudal Jews practicing the unconstitutional Law of Moses inside the closed Jewish ghettos or behind the Pale of Settlement.

After: a feudalist Jew will never be again treated leniently on account of his unconstitutional disobedience based on his adherence to the Mosaic Law. He will be told: go to your Israel and practice your Jewish law there. Here is *our* state and if you wish to live with us, you have to abide by *our* law, not by your law. As a result of such a change in the attitude, not even a single unconstitutional Jewish community remained in any country around the world as of today. The Jews, that managed to resist the secular capitalism for almost three hundred years, were all forced to accept a citizenship of a certain capitalist country and forced to abide by a "secular" constitution of the latter, rather than by the Law of Moses.

Before: a Jew might enjoy sympathy of some freethinking members of a certain secular society as being worthy of respect for his denial of the ungodly society and for his adherence to the religious principles.

After: any more or less "freethinking" member of a modern secular society could only hate a modern Jew for the latter being an apparent Jewish lobbyist (read: so-called "Zionist"), Jewish nationalist (read: "Nazi"), expansionist, occupant of the Arab land, racist, state-sponsored terrorist, and anything else – right up to a pimp, a drug dealer, a credit card fraudster, and a child molester.

Before: the Freemasons simply had not enough manpower to install a trusted member of their sect to run- or, at least, to supervise any and every of the potentially subversive numerous Jewish communities scattered around the world.

After: the Freemasons need only a handful of their folks to successfully run the entire state of Israel, to define its politics, and to direct its army and secret services to meet any demand of the Freemasonic sect,

thus, actually converting the entire state of Israel into their main tool.

Before: an individual Jew who lived in a certain third country (I mean a “secular capitalist” country, of course), could sincerely hope that he might be allowed by his hosts to practice the Law of Moses in excess of the secular constitution merely on account of their being non-Jews, i.e. on account of the hosts’ good will and hospitality towards a foreigner.

After: an individual Jew who now lives in Israel has no chance to practice the Law of Moses in excess of the Israeli secular constitution. He is surrounded by other descendants of Jacob and he is no longer treated as a “foreigner”. Therefore, he could no longer hope that his own brethren, now turning “secular”, would ever look through their fingers at his feudalist, Mafia-like anti-constitutional escapades. If such a Jew would continue behaving like a Mafioso, he would end up exactly where the Mafia must be in a “secular” capitalist state – i.e. behind bars.

I hope the above examples were sufficient and you have gotten the main point: the Freemasons have created the secular state of Israel in order to at once get rid of the former Jewish danger to their so-called “secularism”.

However, at the time of Israel’s creation, soon after the World War II, the situation was not so simple. Actually, the state of Israel was created by wills of three parties, not just the Freemasonic sect alone. It was created because:

- 1) The Freemasons wanted to create the state of Israel;
- 2) The Reds (particularly Josef Stalin) wanted to create the state of Israel;
- 3) The sentiment of the world Jewry (and corresponding Jewish lobby) craved for the creation of the state of Israel;
- 4) All of the above three were fortunately assisted by a widespread sentiment of the non-Jews taking pity of the poor Jews recently mistreated by European fascists and thus favoring some betterment that must be accorded to the mistreated Jews;
- 5) It was assisted by yet another timely sentiment – Arabs in the most part supported Adolf Hitler (particularly those Arabs living in Palestine) and so they were considered a party that lost the WWII and it was widely believed in the world that the Arabs had to pay some retribution for their outrageous collaborating with the German Nazis.

Only the combined efforts of these three immense powers, whose vectors of interests ironically coincided at that historical moment, fortunately assisted by two additional factors, led to the actual creation of this new state. I would bet that any combination of only two powers from among those mentioned above would not be enough to force the creation of the state of Israel. At the very minimum, all the three powers were needed at once, moreover, even the three of them were scarcely enough – the actual decision to create the state of Israel managed to pass by a very narrow margin.

Now let us try to understand the reasons that stood behind the desire of the first three parties to create the state of Israel.

With the Freemasonic sect everything is more or less clear, since it was already described above. The Freemasons simply hated the Jews, their chief ideological opponents, and wanted not to miss that unique post-WWII opportunity to collect their arch-enemies into one compact place where it would be easy to control them or even to turn them into their own tool. Plus, of course, the creation of Israel would enable them to continue fanning the anti-Semitic sentiment that serves the Freemasons as the most reliable ideological vaccine that keeps their secular slave stock immune from the Old Testament, from the Adat, and from various Communist-like and Mafia-like ideological subversions.

The desire to create the state of Israel on the part of the Reds and their leader – the former seminarian Uncle Joe – was entirely different in nature, though. Stalin duly realized the true potential of the feudalist Jews scattered around the world. He believed that the masses of the Jews, especially indoctrinated into the modern Marxist ideology, and assembled in one place, would constitute the most formidable force that could be used to finally defeat the neo-Egyptian slavery installed by the Freemasons in disguise of the so-called “secular capitalism”. The former seminarian, of course, believed that the newly created state of Israel would be governed by the Law of Moses as the only law of state (otherwise why create it?) and as such it would automatically serve as an advanced post of the Reds in the Middle East, showing the

potentially feudalist Muslims a good example to follow.

When it comes to the third interested party – the actual Jewry, their sentiment craving for the creation of their own state could be subdivided into, perhaps, four main components:

- a) Some descendants of Jacob, especially those who were secular citizens and had certain secular education, were driven by a merely nationalistic sentiment – they were not much different from the nationalist Poles, nationalist Irish, or nationalist Arabs. They merely advocated the understandable cause that their brethren must have their own country. Of course, this particular segment of the Jewry was the most heavily penetrated and the most heavily used by the Freemasons.
- b) Some descendants of Jacob, especially rich ones, living in cities and running successful businesses, were additionally driven by an ungodly capitalist desire to expand their established businesses into new territories – the new state of Israel that was about to be created was almost perfect for their personal expansion. This segment of the Jewry was, as you may expect, too, heavily used by the Freemasons.
- c) Some descendants of Jacob, especially politically active ones, were hoping to become prominent politicians in the new state, which was also perfectly understandable. This particular segment of the Jewry was, of course, under the most precious attention of the Freemasons – because it would be they who would eventually administer the state of Israel implementing the policies of the Freemasonic sect in the process.
- d) Finally, there were those feudalist Jews (both – Mafia-like and Communist-like ones) who still remembered what was “pogrom”, what was “fascism”, what was “death-squad”, what was “Pale of Settlement”, what was the Exodus from the slave-owning Egypt, and what was the Law of Moses that was contrary to any secular ungodly “constitution”. These, of course, after their long suffering for the religious cause – trying to implement the Law of Moses despite the danger of the fascist death squads – were sincerely hoping that the only reason for creating the new state of Israel was to at last enable the God-fearing God’s servants to live under the Law of Moses implemented as the only law of state. I.e. they hoped that, at last, they would be allowed to practice the feudalism openly, “as is”, without any fear of being arrested by a cop or shot by some death squad. They were so naïve, those nice poor Jews... To expect that the Freemasons would allow them to burn witches at the stake, to torture heretics (i.e. the very Freemasons), to execute male homosexuals, and to have many wives like King Solomon in the middle of the 20th century A.D. and, moreover, to get all of these feudal rights peacefully, without any prior armed rebellion against the Freemasonic “secularism”, was simply too much to expect...

As you see from the above chart, the interests of the Reds, headed by Stalin, corresponded only with the interests of the Jews from the group “d”, while the interests of the Jews from the groups “a”, “b” and “c” perfectly corresponded with the interests of the Freemasonic sect.

Stalin was way too naïve as well. He must have calculated his chances first before advocating the creation of the new state of Israel... Instead, he naïvely hoped that the mere fact that a huge number of the feudalist Jews assembled in their own country, in absence of any non-Jews, would automatically lead to the creation of the Promised Land in the full sense of this word – i.e. to the creation of the feudal state governed by the Law of Moses. This was the biggest mistake of the Reds, actually. They did not take seriously enough the Biblical suggestion: not every former Egyptian slave deserves his freedom. Not even every former Egyptian slave from among those who ventured out of Egypt, out of the land of slavery, but only that former Egyptian slave deserves his freedom, who suffered some 40 years of wandering in a desert between the Egyptian slave-owning society and the feudal Promised Land. You simply can not compare the human quality of a God-fearing Sicilian Mafioso or that of a God-fearing Pashtun from the Tribal Area of Pakistan with that of a police-fearing secular citizen of a modern capitalist country. If the first two were strong enough to never even return to the Freemasonic neo-Egypt, the last one would not bother enjoying his freedom even if you present it to him in a ready to consume state, because he is an inborn slave. The fully secular and semi-secular descendants of Jacob that assembled in the newly created state of Israel were quite different in the quality of the human-material compared to those Jews who committed the Exodus into the Promised Land under the leadership of Prophet Moses.

The new state Israel was created, at last. Understandably, it was not immediately clear after its creation

which way Israel would go. So, initially, Stalin supported the newly created state of Israel and his support continued through the first defensive war of Israel against the Arabs sent by the British to crush it. The Israelis were simply too busy during the first couple of years defending their newly created state against the overwhelming numbers of the hostile Arabs incited and armed by the British. Thus, they had no time to figure out what would be the social order in their country. The matter of deciding the political future of the "Promised Land" was postponed until after the first Arab-Israeli war.

Though, after the war, it was decided: the "Promised Land" was to be a typical "democratic" capitalist state. Of course, those who immediately seized political power in this newly created state were not those from the abovementioned group "d". Of course, those, who grew successful in business and got the financial influence in the newly created state, were not those from the abovementioned group "d" either. Of course, those from group "d" had no voice when it was decided whether the newly created state of Israel would be an officially secular or an officially feudal country. And, of course, those from the groups "a", "b", and "c" decided that their newly obtained so-called "Promised Land" would be governed *not* by the Law of Moses, but by the secular constitution. Thus, instead of becoming feudal as was sincerely expected by some naïve souls, the newly created state of Israel became not just simply "secular democratic", but outrageously nationalist secular fascist regime, moreover, widely practicing state- and state-sponsored terror, i.e. – not being much different from its German Nazi counterpart.

Of course, outraged Stalin turned away from this newly created secular Freemasonic monster and even started to support some of its Arab rivals (some of the Arabs still believed in God by then and were willing to support the Red cause).

This was a brief course of the history of the new state of Israel from the religious point of view.

Coming back to our main point. The Freemasons created the new state of Israel, successfully assembling almost all Jews in the same place, and in the process getting rid of all feudalist Jews in Europe, America, Asia, and Africa. The purulent sores of the die-hard feudalism that used to infect Christian revolutionaries for the last couple of centuries were at once healed up everywhere around the world. All potentially infectious feudalist die-hards were, for the first time in the post-Biblical history, assembled into a single well-guarded quarantine compound mockingly dubbed the "secular promised land". Poor fellow Adolf Hitler could have only dreamed of such a final solution of the Jewish question.

Of course, now, as any other state, the sovereign state of Israel needed to have its own intelligence- and counter-intelligence apparatus, didn't it?

So, now, answer yourself honestly. Imagine that you were running the Freemasonic sect, which suffered from the Jewish- and the Jewish-inspired anti-masonic rebellions during its entire history. Now you are facing a task to govern the newly created Jewish quarantine compound (oh, sorry, the "Jewish Promised Land"). Would you bother participating in the creation of the Mossad? Or you would leave the Mossad to be created by someone else? For example, by some nice, able, openly anti-masonic advisors from Stalin's NKVD (almost all of whom were Jews, by the way)? Or by some feudalist Jewish Mafiosi who became somehow skilled in underground activities prior to the creation of the Jewish state? Or you would rather dispatch some of your own Freemasons and order them to create the Mossad in such a situation?

I hope, with this lengthy explanation I successfully answered the question why the Freemasons created the Mossad and the reader no longer doubts whether it was so and why it was so.

That is exactly why I stated above that both the CIA and the Mossad function on the same operational principles as the actual Freemasonic sect functions. In fact, it is very obvious if you observe activities of the CIA and of the Mossad on a purely operational level (not taking into consideration their actual goals or their agenda in general). Similarities between behavior of the CIA's and the Mossad's operatives and that of the Freemasons are so apparent that you could hardly miss them if you are enough observant.

Both the CIA and the Mossad have the Freemasonic-like system of selecting, convincing, educating, training, brainwashing, growing and promoting their cadres. Both the CIA and the Mossad have the Freemasonic-like system of controlling their cadres. Both the CIA and the Mossad have the Freemasonic-like approach to their secrecy (though, the actual Freemasonic sect excels either of these two "profane" secret services, of course – no organization is able to keep secrets better than the Freemasons).

Now, please, consider this: since the Freemasonic sect from the very beginning served for both – the CIA and the Mossad – as an example to follow its operational principles, it would be logical to presume that

numerous Freemasonic operatives were used to be advisors in either the CIA or in the Mossad since the time of their creation. Then, you should not be surprised with the obvious fact: the Freemasons had not just simply “penetrated” the CIA and the Mossad, in the same manner as would some potential agents of hostile foreign secret services; it is much more than just that. The Freemasons actually hold the CIA and the Mossad as nothing less than their own subsidiaries, or as a kind of branches or “affiliated societies” of the main Freemasonic sect.

Both the CIA and the Mossad are very secretive organizations; you can not deny it, because it is pretty self-evident – any secret service, and especially an intelligence organization, must be very secretive as a matter of “must”. The curtain of secrecy apparently allows these organizations to be independent from their own governments at least to a certain extent. So, the question only is – to *which particular extent* could they be independent from their own governments and from any controlling bodies of their own states? When it comes to me, I believe that this extent of their independence is very close to “absolute”.

Add here that each of these two intelligence services, besides having its own secret funds legally allocated by their governments, has also means of earning their own secret incomes. It should not surprise you then, that the CIA and the Mossad are well-known as the biggest drug dealers in the world, not to mention their well-known involvement into the illegal gun-running, into the so-called “human trafficking”, and even, to a certain extent – into such an offense as a plain, unpretentious credit card fraud. Add here that either the CIA or the Mossad could, for allegedly “operational reasons”, employ anyone, anywhere (including, of course, employing thieves, grafters, smugglers, swindlers, professional contract killers, as well as ordinary domestic murderers, prostitutes, pimps, children, child molesters and child pornographers, drug peddlers and drug addicts, and just any kind of scoundrels you could only imagine), as well as they are entitled to create their own subsidiaries all over the world in disguise of “political parties”, “ecological organizations”, “human rights organizations”, “religious organizations” and “groups of missionaries”, “groups of dissidents” and “groups of vigilant citizens”, “rebel groups” and “anti-rebel groups”, “groups of agent-provocateurs” and just “criminal gangs”, “legal businesses” and “illegal businesses”, and so on. Add here that for “operational” reasons the Mossad’s and the CIA’s operatives could use any kind of identity documents (not only fake, but even the genuinely issued ones, including diplomatic documents) + they could make use of the notorious U.S. “witness protection program” (not to mention that they could additionally use the similar “human relocation system” that belongs to their patron – the Freemasonic sect). Just imagine how little control (if any at all) their respective governments could exercise over the “operational” activities of these two intelligence services.

It is blatantly obvious that both the CIA and the Mossad run independently from their own governments and they have very little in common with their own states. Therefore, it would not be a mistake to say that the activities of the Mossad are by no means conditioned by the state’s interests and in the very best case they are just “harmless” when it comes to the interests of Israel. Though, in general case, the activities of the Mossad are detrimental to the interests of Israel. Exactly the same thing could be said about the CIA’s activities. If you throw away all slavish complexes, forget what they are babbling in the TV-box, and try to analyze the reality on your own, it will not escape your attention that the CIA and the Mossad have indeed nothing to do with their respective countries. They are merely well-organized crime syndicates who act *obviously* in their own corporative interests.

However, the key-word in the above phrase is “obviously”. When something is too “obvious”, it shall make you suspicious.

It could not escape the attention of a discerning observer that the absolute majority of those so-called “car”-bombings (I mean those that leave craters, mushroom-clouds, and “ground zero” names) are being perpetrated in the apparent interests of the state of Israel. The indications that it is the state of Israel that stands behind all those mini-nukes’ bombings are just too obvious to miss the point. I would say that they are *too* obvious; *way too* obvious. This is exactly what shall make a reasonable observer reasonably suspicious. When something is *too* obvious, and, moreover, this *too* obvious thing is being repeated *too* often, it shall make you suspicious. I sincerely hope that my reader who reads these lines is not the kind of a typical “anti-Zionist” moron who loves to read loony conspiracy theories blaming everything on the “evil Zionists”. I hope my reader is a bit above that level of understanding. So, are you sure, dear reader, that the nuclear-armed state of Israel indeed has any “state interests” in conducting this outrageous campaign of the mini-nuclear terror that is blamed on the so-called “Militant Islamists” or on secular Arabic regimes that *do not* have and *could not* have any nuclear weapons? Especially considering that the suggested nuclear-armed Israel’s participation in such a nuclear terror is so transparently obvious that it could hardly miss the attention of a careful observer?

The key to this puzzle is this. Do not be in a hurry to swallow the bait. It is most probably a poison. Try to use your own brain to figure out some healthier solution.

Now we know the basics: the Freemasons hate the Jews, because the latter are the chief ideological opponents of Freemasonry. While the Jewish doctrine is to exit the ungodly Egyptian slavery, the actual intent of the Freemasonic sect is to bring the former God's slaves back to the Egyptian slavery. Of course, the Freemasons hate the state of Israel, even though they actually helped to create it. The so-called "Promised Land" as of today is merely a giant quarantine compound for the recalcitrant Jews. This compound is effectively used for both reasons – to isolate the Jews from influencing the Christians and the Muslims, and simultaneously – to make the Jews hated by the non-Jews. The Israeli secret services, especially the Mossad, belong to the Freemasons. The Mossad operates more like a branch of the Freemasonic sect than an intelligence department of the state of Israel. These are the basics.

Now, if you were the one who ran all new terror projects, whom would you employ to detonate the mini-nukes? Those loony Arabs employed as "Militant Islamists"? Or some "clean" Freemasonic cadres? Or the Freemasonic cadres that work in disguise of the CIA agents? Or the Freemasonic cadres that work in disguise of the Israeli Mossad? Try to use logic.

To issue a mini-nuke to a loony Arab is not an option. If he is caught he would sell you out at once. Moreover, you can not trust him even if he is not caught. What if he starts bragging to his girlfriends or to his friends about his deserts? What if he escapes with the issued mini-nuke and detonates it against some target not approved by you? What if he escapes with it and starts blackmailing you? What if he repents and surrenders your mini-nuke to a local police? Could you imagine what kind of disaster for the so-called "good guys" it would entail?

To employ for this reason some trusted member of the Freemasonic sect, who is not a member of any official secret service, is a much better solution, of course, but still far from being perfect. First of all, the majority of available highly-trusted Freemasons look like Europeans. So it would not be easy for a group of European-looking folks to operate so freely in predominantly Arab lands, especially carrying with them such a seditious item as a mini-nuke. What if they are stopped? What if they are searched? Could you imagine how catastrophic this disaster could be? Another point is that if a member of the Freemasonic sect is caught with such a thing as the mini-nuke, he would be tortured so thoroughly that there could not be any guarantee that he would not sing. The Freemasons are very powerful, of course, but they are mortal bipeds, still; so they will surely sing if properly tortured. And could you imagine how would it look like if some REAL nuclear terrorist, caught red-handed, would confess that he was indeed a member of the Freemasonic sect and would point to his superiors who tasked him with detonating a mini-nuke? So, apparently, to employ the Freemasonic cadres is not an option either.

Who remains? The highly trusted Freemasonic affiliates – the CIA and the Mossad. What is your choice? Especially considering that you run the Freemasonic sect from the United States' territory and you wish that all those simpletons should love the United States and should hate Israel?

Of course, you would choose the Mossad. Moreover, you would create the actual set-ups to look so obviously natural that a discerning observer would not fail to notice that the state of Israel probably stands behind all those nuclear perpetrations.

In addition to this, you are always on the safe side. If some Mossad operatives are accidentally caught with a mini-nuke (nobody could exclude this dreadful eventuality) they would be merely tortured into the confession that they were from the Mossad and everyone would be perfectly satisfied with such a confession. It would look logical, it would look self-evident, and, moreover, it would perfectly match the expectations of the interrogators.

In this case, an intense anti-Semitic and anti-Israeli hysteria would follow, of course, but the Freemasons, who hate the Jews, could not care less about it.

The same considerations are actually applicable to an obvious Mossad's participation in 9/11, but since that one is a much more complicated affair, we should consider it separately, in more detail (not here, but in the main part of the book titled ***"9/11thology: The 'third' truth about 9/11 or Defending the US Government, which has only the first two..."***).

Important Notice

Although this book is certainly free (I would not even dare charging for it, considering its contents), I would not mind to receive a donation, nonetheless.

I do not want to appear “greedy”, especially because I am not actually greedy. I just need some money – as any other person who has daily expenses would need. I do not have any legal work (and not even any illegal work, unfortunately – since I began writing such books, I could no longer afford doing anything illegal, because the cops are certainly unhappy with such writings).

As of today (August-September 2013), donations could be sent to my personal bank account:

Beneficiary Bank: **Krung Thai Bank Public Company Limited**

SWIFT Code : **KRTHTHBK**

ROUTING NO/ CHIPS UD: **007895**

Branch: **Yannawa branch**

ADDRESS: **Krung Thai Bank Public Company Limited, Yannawa branch, 1674/3 Charoen Krung Road, Yannawa, Sathon, Bangkok, 10120, Thailand. Telephone +662211-0156, +662211-0-2211-3300**

Beneficiary's Account No: **010-0-47535-3**

Beneficiary's Name: **DMITRI KHALEZOV**
~~DIMITRI~~

This account should work for a long time, I hope, but should it become unavailable, a notice will be published on one of my websites listed below.

Alternatively, you can donate through a check sent to my postal address that is available below at the page listing my contacts. Yet another way of donating is through the Western Union – **to Mr. Dmitri** (without the second “i”) **Khalezov, Bangkok, Thailand**; in this case, please, send me 1) MTCN (“Money Transfer Control Number”); 2) FULL name of the sender; 3) country the money was sent from; 4) currency type; 5) the amount transferred – by SMS to my mobile phone: +66812492233 and one more time – to my e-mail: donate@911thology.com

Should this info change in the future, you can find details on how to donate on my web sites: www.911thology.com or www.911thology.co or www.911thology.net or www.911thology.org or www.911thology.biz or www.911-truth.net

Or you can contact me in person if you can’t find the required information on any of the above web sites. Any offers of cooperation are always welcome along with the offers of donations. My latest contact details could be always found here: www.dkhalezov.com and www.dkhalezov.ru

Hopefully, your kind donations would allow me, at last, to publish the long-awaited paper version of my book on 9/11thology (which I could only do at my own expense, since no publisher agrees to cooperate with me) and to make all necessary steps to popularize this information for the benefit of the Truth.

Thank you very much in advance.

Dimitri Khalezov.

Important Notice 2

Here I would like to inform every reader about an extremely important thing. Please, read carefully.

As you could probably imagine, after publishing such revelations as in this book or in my video (that was prohibited on YouTube in April 2010) I can no longer be sure about my personal safety and I have to take corresponding precautions. The information I dared to reveal is more than enough for me to be killed by the so-called “good guys”, or at least to be arrested on some bogus accusations by lackeys of the latter.

In fact, many people reasonably doubt that “this Russian guy” (it means me) “is still alive”. And based on the mere fact that I am indeed still alive, they doubt that things that I reveal are actually true. It is because for any reasonable people it appears that a person who reveals such explosive things must necessarily be killed. Yes, it sounds reasonable, I agree, and I understand these people doubts. However, the author of these lines is not completely stupid either. Moreover, he has long, near life-time experience of survival.

First of all, I always made corresponding precautions. I live in a place where it is not easy to kill me or to arrange me to be kidnapped. I have no established habits of eating in any particular place or buying any particular food in any particular place – so it is not so easy to arrange me to get poisoned. I do not have a personal car, so it is not easy to arrange my car to be booby-trapped. In addition to all of that, I made sure to declare that I had certain highly explosive information unrelated to 9/11 that is not included in my book and if anything wrong happens to me, this information (that is extremely harmful to certain “good guys”) would be made public by my friends. Add here that I live in Thailand, not in the United States or in any European ally of the United States, and it is not too easy for the so-called “good guys” to do anything to a foreigner in an Asian country (just imagine how would faces of white killers look like as contrasted against Asian faces on a typical “Thai” Soi in Bangkok and what are the actual chances of those killers :). All of the factors mentioned above, plus, of course, the gracious protection of the God Almighty, apparently made me to survive till recent, despite the highly explosive information regarding 9/11, as well as about the Mossad, that I dared to reveal to the public.

However, it does not mean that I could be protected forever in the same manner and that I do not have to bother making any further precautions. Especially now, when the 12th anniversary of 9/11 is approaching and I decided to finally publish the full edition of my book, I could sincerely expect to be at last killed, or thrown behind bars as a vengeance for my 9/11 revelations. Add here that my good friend and the case-partner (with whom we supposed to be extradited to the United States in 2003) Vadim Alexandrovski was indeed murdered by the so-called “good guys”, who faked his “suicide”, in October 2011 (Vadim used to live in an apartment building just next to mine, on the very same street).

Considering all these circumstances, I decided to undertake an unprecedented step and I request anyone to participate in this event because your kind participation will increase my chance to survive any possible attempts on my life or on my freedom on the part of the so-called “good guys”.

I made four encrypted archives that contain highly sensitive information. Please, download these archives and save them for a future use. If anything happens with me, my friends will make passwords to these encrypted archives publicly available on the Internet. Once you know that something wrong happened with me and you got passwords to these archives, please, distribute this information on the Internet to the best of your abilities. Upload videos on YouTube and make them available for torrents or e-Mule, talk about these revelations on the Internet forums, send letters to concerned parties, etc. Just make as much noise as you can. The information in these archives has nothing to do with 9/11, so its revelation would not add anything at all to the actual 9/11 research. However, revealing of this information would inflict a serious harm to certain high-ranking officials of Thailand, Russia and United States, as well as it would do a serious harm to the actual states of Thailand, Russia and the United States. If the contents of the archives are revealed, the impact on the state of Thailand would be particularly disastrous because a certain state secret is being kept by the state leaders from the Thai people for the people’s own good. Once revealed, this state secret would indeed harm Thailand very seriously and its disastrous impact on the state is hard to imagine. In any case, the U.S. and Russia would get their own portions of harm too.

I have no choice than to make such precautions. I currently live in Thailand and my wellbeing directly depends on the behavior of the Thai security officials. Neither the Americans, nor Russians, nor Israelis can do any harm to me here unless with the explicit connivance of the Thais. In fact, the Thais have already attempted to arrest me and accuse me of the so-called “terrorism” in 2003 on the request of the Americans and the Israelis and I do not want this kind of dirty game to be repeated. Some high-ranking Thais who are reading these lines might already realize WHAT KIND of the “state secret” I am implying

here and consider this as the most impudent blackmail. I am sorry, guys; you can think whatever you wish. But I just want to remind you what you did to me during the entire 2004 and remind you that you did not make any amendment yet, while you had more than 8 years at your disposal, considering that now is 2013 A.D. I was waiting for the amendment, by the way, though to no avail. But please, be informed that Dimitri Khalezov is by no means a person you could treat in the way you treated him in 2004. I am simply obliged to retaliate for what you did to me in 2004 and indeed I will retaliate in the most serious manner. Do not even doubt it.

From now on if anything happens to me – such an “accidental death”, or “accidental injury”, or an arrest or detention for anything whether related- or unrelated to my 9/11 research, or an attempt to deport me from Thailand, or to extradite me to any country, or if I simply disappear – the retaliation will be inevitable and this retaliation will be far more serious than anyone could even imagine. Even if I am accidentally detained for a couple of days, the retaliation will follow. I strongly suggest that you do not doubt my words and do not think that I am bluffing. I have already proven many times that I am indeed a very serious person; I guess, you know me good enough to know that I am a *man of my word*; and I would like to stress once more that am not joking at all when I state this [here, as you probably understand, I address not you, my dear reader, but those high-ranking Thai security officials who are reading these lines].

To every reader of mine: please, download and keep these encrypted archives. Keep them till further notice, but do not try to break cipher in these archives merely out of your curiosity. First of all, as I have said, this information has nothing to do with the actual 9/11 events and it has nothing to do with the so-called “terrorism” either. This information is just certain sensitive secrets of the mentioned states – really sensitive secrets. Actually, in other circumstances I would abhor touching such things, especially because I do not wish any harm to Thailand, since I love this country more than any other. However, unfortunately, in this case I have no choice – being an author of the most dangerous 9/11 revelations, I have to take all necessary steps to protect my life and my freedom as a matter of “must”. Secondly, you won’t be able to break the cipher anyway, and neither could you guess passwords by “bruteforcing”. The passwords are random and very long – you will have no chance to guess them, while the ciphers are very secure, moreover, there are actually triple-ciphers – one after another, for overprotection.

If you want to participate in this personal security program of mine (and I sincerely request you to do so), all you have to do is to find on the Internet as soon as you can and download these encrypted archives:

[dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_1.zip](#) (actual encrypted archive No.1)
[dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_1.zip.sig](#) (PGP-signature file for the encrypted archive No.1)

checksums for the encrypted archive No.1:

MD5 : F5F846A95DBCE1FD28AD277BFF16631C

CRC-32 : 426B21AB

the file's size: 3.68 Mb (3,869,287 bytes) [actual size on a harddisk might slightly differ]

[dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_2.zip](#) (actual encrypted archive No.2)
[dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_2.zip.sig](#) (PGP-signature file for the encrypted archive No.2)

checksums for the encrypted archive No.2:

MD5 : FC336BEB48C86AC24F7AF92B0E5741F1

CRC-32 : D4BCF857

the file's size: 9.96 Mb (10,454,748 bytes) [actual size on a harddisk might slightly differ]

[dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_3.zip](#) (actual encrypted archive No.3)
[dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_3.zip.sig](#) (PGP-signature file for the encrypted archive No.3)

checksums for the encrypted archive No.3:

MD5 : 1B3B84E2898132757BFB32DB8FDB5858

CRC-32 : 966FA35C

the file's size: 148 Mb (155,224,426 bytes) [actual size on a harddisk might slightly differ]

[dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_4.zip](#) (actual encrypted archive No.4)
[dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_4.zip.sig](#) (PGP-signature file for the encrypted archive No.4)

checksums for the encrypted archive No.4:

MD5 : BFFA0A17B9782962D6D9DFF5F7F10231

CRC-32 : DA6F41B6

the file's size: 283 Mb (297,652,519 bytes) [actual size on a harddisk might slightly differ]

[dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_PGP_key_for-verification.asc](#) (PGP key for verification of PGP signatures)

[dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_READ-ME!.rtf](#) (This one is an explanatory file)

[DAMN_hashcalc.exe](#) (This one is a little portable program for easy checksums verification)

Please, make sure to verify the archives' checksums, after downloading, using the suggested hash calculator (or any similar utility of your own, or verify them using corresponding PGP signatures if you have the PGP program installed) and then keep these zip-archives until further notice. You are also encouraged to redistribute these encrypted archives, so that more people could possess them. You can make them available for download in any way you wish, advertise them on the Internet forums, make them available via peer-to-peer file-sharing networks, such as e-Mule, torrents, etc. Once many people have these files in their possession, I could feel a bit more secure and that is exactly my intention now.

Where to find these files?

To begin with, I put them for download on my web hosting where I usually keep the rest of my files – i.e. on www.911-truth.net meaning that direct download links are these:

http://www.911-truth.net/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_1.zip
http://www.911-truth.net/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_2.zip.sig
http://www.911-truth.net/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_2.zip
http://www.911-truth.net/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_2.zip.sig
http://www.911-truth.net/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_3.zip
http://www.911-truth.net/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_3.zip.sig
http://www.911-truth.net/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_4.zip
http://www.911-truth.net/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_4.zip.sig
http://www.911-truth.net/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_READ-ME!.rtf
http://www.911-truth.net/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_PGP_key_for-verification.asc
http://www.911-truth.net/DAMN_hashcalc.exe

Spare links (uploaded to www.911thology.com web site):

http://www.911thology.com/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_1.zip
http://www.911thology.com/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_2.zip.sig
http://www.911thology.com/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_2.zip
http://www.911thology.com/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_2.zip.sig
http://www.911thology.com/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_3.zip
http://www.911thology.com/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_3.zip.sig
http://www.911thology.com/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_4.zip
http://www.911thology.com/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_4.zip.sig
http://www.911thology.com/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_READ-ME!.rtf
http://www.911thology.com/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_PGP_key_for-verification.asc
http://www.911thology.com/DAMN_hashcalc.exe

Besides, you can find these files elsewhere re-uploaded by other people, or you can find them in e-Mule, torrents or other similar networks. As long as you know the file-names you can always find these files. So far, one of my good friends helped me by creating alternative download links on the Rapidshare hosting:

https://rapidshare.com/files/2676540129/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_1.zip
https://rapidshare.com/files/2406905914/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_1.zip.sig
https://rapidshare.com/files/3734448927/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_1_checksums_&_info_.txt
https://rapidshare.com/files/21336677/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_2.zip
https://rapidshare.com/files/2918658468/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_2.zip.sig
https://rapidshare.com/files/1181231349/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_2_checksums_&_info_.txt
https://rapidshare.com/files/3550357255/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_3.zip
https://rapidshare.com/files/540391360/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_3.zip.sig
https://rapidshare.com/files/1776752415/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_3_checksums_&_info_.txt
https://rapidshare.com/files/1953956047/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_4.zip
https://rapidshare.com/files/3120971579/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_4.zip.sig
https://rapidshare.com/files/3983828684/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_4_checksums_&_info_.txt
https://rapidshare.com/files/1423696745/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_PGP_key_for-verification.asc
https://rapidshare.com/files/2406204490/dimitri_khalezov_retaliation_READ-ME!.rtf

Alternative download links could be published on other web sites of mine or those referring to me – such

as on www.dkhalezov.com or on those web sites that advertise my videos or my book, or on YouTube where a video could be published in the future showing where and how to download the abovementioned files (in this case, to avoid possible files falsification by the so-called “good guys”, please, make sure to get only those zip-archives that exactly match the checksums listed above).

As I have said, if anything wrong happens with me, my friends (who constantly monitor my wellbeing) will make the passwords to all or only to some of the abovementioned encrypted archives available and the availability of these passwords will be advertised accordingly on various 9/11-related Internet forums, on the web sties of mine, on YouTube, or elsewhere – right up to an e-mail SPAMing.

I would like to urge everyone to download, to keep and to redistribute as widely as possible the above mentioned encrypted archives with highly sensitive information and so to participate in maintaining my security.

Thank you very much in advance. I really appreciate your kind help and cooperation.

Dimitri Khalezov.

Important Notice 3

Availing myself of this opportunity to address many people at once, I would like to recommend my reader several important “politically incorrect” items that could otherwise miss his precious attention:

1. I would like everyone to be aware of a book by Oleg Novoselov (“Олег Новоселов” in Russian). His book *“Woman. Manual for men”* (“Женщина. Учебник для мужчин” in Russian) is an unprecedented masterpiece of the “political incorrectness” next probably only to the Holy Bible. This is an absolute must read for any and every man and even for some women. If read by a sufficient number of people, his book is capable of causing a revolution in the so-called “civilized” world. This truly fundamental work, despite its seemingly silly name, contains the most serious analysis of men of both sexes and their relationship on biological, ethological, moral, social and political levels. Every man and every woman who reads this book will immediately understand what happened with his or her own family and what is wrong with the institute of family in the Western society in general. I insist once more: this book is the absolute “must read”. No modern book could surpass this one in its practical importance for the modern humanity. So far, it is only available in Russian language, but its English translation is under way and, hopefully, the English version of it will be available in 2013. Just make sure to remember this name: “Oleg Novoselov”.

2. I would like to draw your attention to another important and extremely politically incorrect book. This one is available in English, though due to its extreme level of the “political incorrectness” it is hard to find it nowadays. *“Socialist States of America. (America without retouching)”* by Viktor Fridman. This book practically cost its author his American citizenship. Read it and you will understand why. This is a “must read” for every American patriot who loves his country.

3. I accidentally discovered this web site: <http://www.barefootworld.net/> sometime ago. However, I was shocked at the level of truthfulness, integrity and “political incorrectness” of its authors. I recommend you to begin with this page: <http://www.barefootworld.net/admiralty.html> and you will see how important this source of information is for any and every American patriot who wishes his country to come back under the Constitutional rule again.

4. If you have not read them yet, I highly recommend you to read books by John Coleman, particularly his book named *“Conspirators Hierarchy: The Story of the Committee of 300”*. After reading it you will have a better chance to understand what kind of forces stood behind the 9/11 perpetration and behind other acts of the so-called “terror” and what these forces actually fight for.

5. I highly recommend you to read books of my good friend – brave anti-New World Order publicist and speaker Daniel Estulin. So far, two of his books are available: *“The True Story of the Bilderberg Group”* and *“Shadow masters: how governments and their intelligence agencies are working with drug dealers and terrorists for mutual benefit and profit.”*, but more will follow in the nearest future. The New World Order folks try hard to diminish the importance of his books, but they become more and more popular.

6. I recommend you to find time to read this small article by Richard K. Moore *“Historical background — the Establishment of Capitalist Supremacy”* here: http://serendipity.li/capitalism/prognosis_2012.htm (though, please, be informed that I do not promote the actual “serendipity.li” web site, because I disagree with the most of 9/11 information published on it and sincerely believe that it is not a truly reliable source).

7. I am not fond of loony conspiracy theorists and their works that dominate the “alternative Internet” and I am even inclined to believe that these conspiracy theorists are mostly paid shills whose only intention is to annoy thinking auditorium that would have no choice than to turn away from the “alternative Internet” (much in the same sense as the only job of the pseudoreligious Afghani Taliban at the pay of the CIA was to annoy people as much as possible with their ridiculous “Shariah laws” and thus – to turn the former free followers of the genuine Islamic Adat Law towards the Western so-called “freedom”). However, not everyone who publishes shocking stuff on the “alternative Internet” is necessarily a “loony conspiracy theorist”. There are indeed quite a few responsible and clear-minded authors who publish truly shocking things as well. The only pity is that these responsible authors are just “a few”. You can count them by the fingers of one hand. Anyhow, I strongly suggest you reading several works of such clear-minded authors (it does not mean, of course, that I agree with any and every publication of such authors, because they could be mistaken as any other mortal man could, but, at least, I found some of their publications to be worth contemplating):

One of the most responsible and clear-minded authors – Jim Stone: <http://www.jimstonefreelance.com/>

I was particularly impressed by two highly seditious articles published on his web site:
<http://www.jimstonefreelance.com/cells.html>
<http://www.jimstonefreelance.com/vials2.html> (the author of this one is late Joe Vials).

I consider these two unprecedented articles being so important, that even I created their back-up copies in a PDF format (in case they are removed from the original web site) and uploaded them to my own web hostings. Here are the download links:

[http://www.911thology.com/!_Danger-_Mind_Controllers_At_Work!_\[The_final_report_before_Joe_Vials_died\]_must_read!.pdf](http://www.911thology.com/!_Danger-_Mind_Controllers_At_Work!_[The_final_report_before_Joe_Vials_died]_must_read!.pdf)
[http://www.911thology.com/!_Mind_control_via_electronic_manipulation_\(by_Jim_Stone\)_MUST_READ!.pdf](http://www.911thology.com/!_Mind_control_via_electronic_manipulation_(by_Jim_Stone)_MUST_READ!.pdf)

[http://www.911-truth.net/!_Danger-_Mind_Controllers_At_Work!_\[The_final_report_before_Joe_Vials_died\]_must_read!.pdf](http://www.911-truth.net/!_Danger-_Mind_Controllers_At_Work!_[The_final_report_before_Joe_Vials_died]_must_read!.pdf)
[http://www.911-truth.net/!_Mind_control_via_electronic_manipulation_\(by_Jim_Stone\)_MUST_READ!.pdf](http://www.911-truth.net/!_Mind_control_via_electronic_manipulation_(by_Jim_Stone)_MUST_READ!.pdf)

8. I recommend you this web site, because it seems being run by a people who are not typical conspiracy theorists, but rather specialists who know their subject very well: <http://www.toltec-legacy.com/>

9. I strongly suggest anyone reading this article that is directly related to 9/11:
<http://www.veteranstopday.com/2012/08/02/mobbed-up-us-justice-system-delivers-911-injustice/>

10. And, of course, as a matter of “must”, you must read this unprecedented confession of a former shill:
[http://www.911thology.com/!_I_Was_a_Paid_Internet_Shill_\[MUST_READ_!_\].pdf](http://www.911thology.com/!_I_Was_a_Paid_Internet_Shill_[MUST_READ_!_].pdf)
[http://www.911-truth.net/!_I_Was_a_Paid_Internet_Shill_\[MUST_READ_!_\].pdf](http://www.911-truth.net/!_I_Was_a_Paid_Internet_Shill_[MUST_READ_!_].pdf)

If you read all of the abovementioned, you will greatly improve your education in the modern political science, which will enable you to analyze the 9/11 affair and other acts of the so-called “terror” not only from the technical point of view, but from the most important point of view described by the well-known Latin phrase “*qui bono?*”

11. What else could I suggest for a truth-seeker?

Oh, a free human needs a freedom of communication, isn't it?

Unfortunately, many people do not pay any serious attention to the fact that their Internet communications and their sensitive files on computers are largely unprotected from the all-seeing eye of the “Big Brother”. For this reason, I would like to recommend you works of another brave anti-New World Order fighter – a good programmer from Ukraine Mr. Vsevolod levgiienko – an inventor of an unprecedented “CipherWall Network”, which allows users to conveniently and anonymously exchange automatically encrypted electronic letters and even attachments. This “CipherWall Network” (of which I am a user and an ardent supporter) saved me a lot of trouble with the authorities since I used it for encrypted anonymous communicating with my friends and supporters for nearly 3 years. You can learn about latest products of Vsevolod levgiienko related to the encryption and secure communication, or you can even order some customized security software products from him here: <http://www.linkedin.com/in/ievgiienko>

I would like also to introduce a new web site www.sutils.com titled “*Smart and simple utilities*” that provides interesting security software and other security solutions. Please, pay serious attention to these security products. I highly recommend them.

12. The last, but not least, I believe that a free human might need some financial freedom as well.

Therefore, I would like to recommend you one of the best companies that deals with off-shore banking, anonymous credit cards, remote opening of bank accounts in various “privileged” areas, helps with obtaining second citizenship in order to minimize taxes and to properly register businesses, etc. You can receive there a fairly good consultation and an excellent recommendation in case you feel that the modern Pharaoh that runs your state outbid the Biblical one and overcharges you when it comes to taxes:

E-mail: info@offshore-pro.info, Skype: *offshore.pro.group*, telephone: +65 824 824 57 or +65 3108 0780
Address: Offshore Pro Group, 14 Robinson Road, #13-00, Far East Finance Building, Singapore 048545.

Consultants of this company are mostly native Russians, but they can communicate in English. You could refer to me if asked how did you find them.

Important Notice 4

I would like to inform every reader of mine that we, truth-seeking people, have to organize in one way or another.

Availing myself of this opportunity to address many people at once, I would like to call for a creation of a new 9/11 truth-seeking community – that would be an alternative to the infamous “9/11-truthers” led by Prof. Steven Jones in America. We badly need this community, folks. We can only achieve significant results if we get somehow organized. Each of us individually could achieve only a little (if anything at all).

The new truth-seeking community I propose to establish must be based on the following main principles:

1. On accepting obvious self-evident facts regarding to the 9/11 perpetration that were established by me and described in this book of mine, namely:

- that aluminum can not penetrate steel;
- that only places of nuclear explosions are being called “ground zero” (at least, were prior to 9/11).

2. On accepting the obvious fact that the U.S. Government and so-called “good guys” shamelessly exploit gullibility of innocent common people by planting into their ranks shills and professional demagogues tasked with derailing any type of movements towards the truth. Thus, all of such planted governmental shills and professional demagogues within ranks of our new community must be constantly and ruthlessly hunted, unmasked and banished without any pity. Meaning that the counter-intelligence work in this new community must be as effective as the intelligence work – in order to prevent this new community from being hijacked by the governmental agents.

3. On the strict observance of established security procedures (such as encrypted communications between concerned community members and strict observance of secrecy) when planning and exercising especially sensitive and important steps of activity.

I am sure that such community could be easily created and managed and it could achieve incredible results in collecting information, distributing the truth about 9/11 among other people, conducting legal suits, maintaining dedicated Internet resources and Internet forums, and performing other important actions related to revealing the truth about 9/11 to public and bringing the true culprits to the Justice.

Should anyone become interested in joining such a community, please, send a letter about yourself and about your intentions via an encrypted CipherWall Network to the CWID: **1-7920** (please, see details on how to use the CipherWall Network in the “Contacts” page below). Such a letter of yours from the very beginning would be anonymous and securely encrypted, so, that no “good guys” could establish who is joining the new society.

I think this is a good to begin with. Once we assemble a few comrades, we will discuss further steps.

Please, note that the CWID: **1-7920** is not my personal address on the CipherWall Network, because my personal address there is: **1-7778**. I registered the CWID: **1-7920** as a separate address especially for accepting requests to join the proposed new community. It will be something like a “secretarial” address. If you would not get an immediate reply for your letter do not worry. You will get it in a few days for sure.

I wish the new community I propose here will be indeed established and it will be indeed a strong army of comrades dedicated to the common cause.

All genuine truth seekers are welcome to join.

Sincerely yours,
Dimitri Khalezov.

Important Notice 5

Please, take a serious note of the following:

This file containing the book was digitally signed by the PGP program using a PGP key of Mr. Dimitri Khalezov, which is publicly available on PGP servers, and of which a copy is enclosed here for verification purposes (text contents of the said PGP key are also available at the end of this book – after the “Contacts” chapter).

The PGP key used for this digital signing of the current file pertains to my e-mail address – dkhalezov@thebat.net and bears my name “Dimitri Khalezov” – so it could be searched for by these keywords and found on the official PGP key-server: <http://keyserver.pgp.com> .

Alternatively, you can download this PGP key from here (select the@thebat.net key):
<http://www.dkhalezov.com/911thology-dimitri-khalezov-contact-info.html>

Value of the PGP key downloaded from the keyserver.pgp.com and from the abovementioned link must be the same as the one mentioned at the end of this file you are reading now.

This step of digital signing was intended to prevent any unauthorized modification of contents of this file.

To verify authenticity of this Word file you shall have the actual PGP program installed with the PGP key of Dimitri Khalezov “imported” to your PGP key ring. The actual file (the very “.pdf” file you are reading now) must necessarily be accompanied by a corresponding PGP signature file (a file bearing the same name, but with the “.sig” file extension). Unless you see both files together and verify the digital signature by double-clicking the signature file and seeing a verification result from the installed PGP program, you cannot be sure at all that some unscrupulous people have not modified original contents of this book.

I sincerely hope you were lucky to get its original copy and you are reading now a genuine book of mine, but, still, please, take a precaution to verify that the file is indeed genuine using the PGP program. In any case, even if you do not use the PGP program, it definitely will not harm you to get accustomed to its usage. The PGP program is an extremely useful utility intended not only to “sign” files digitally, but to encrypt them as well. The PGP, in fact, is about as useful in today’s digital life as were door-locks with keys and sealed envelopes for postal letters in a physical life of the XIX and the XX centuries.

The actual PGP program could be obtained from an official PGP website (the latest commercial version), or, otherwise, the freeware, but extremely powerful PGPckt program could be downloaded from here:

ftp://ftp.zedz.net/pub/crypto/pgp/pgp60/pgp658_ckt/ (it is Windows XP compatible).

Alternatively, you can download a very convenient and easy to use portable version of the same PGPckt program (it does not require any installation and can work in a “portable mode” on any computer even from a USB-connected flash-drive) from here:

http://www.911-truth.net/programs/PGPckt_portable.exe

I hope you will find a good use of this useful program.

Dimitri Khalezov.

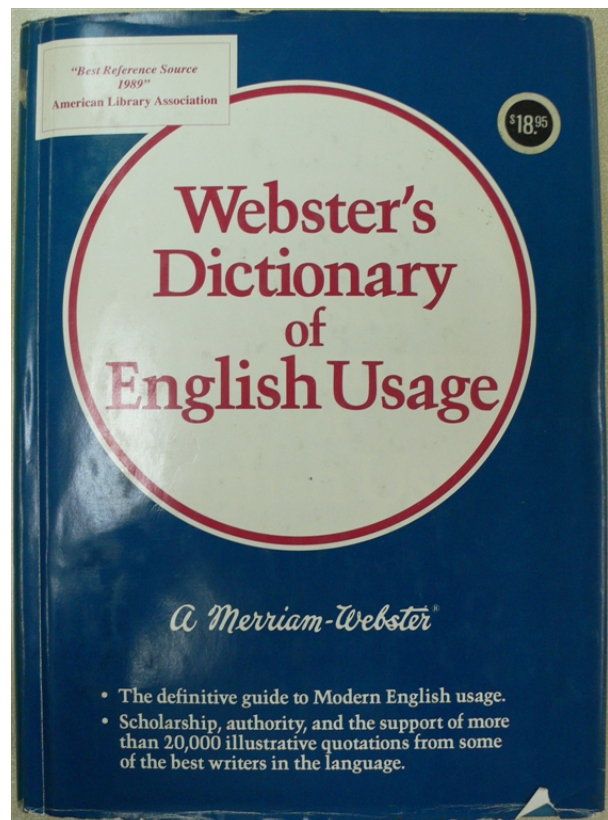
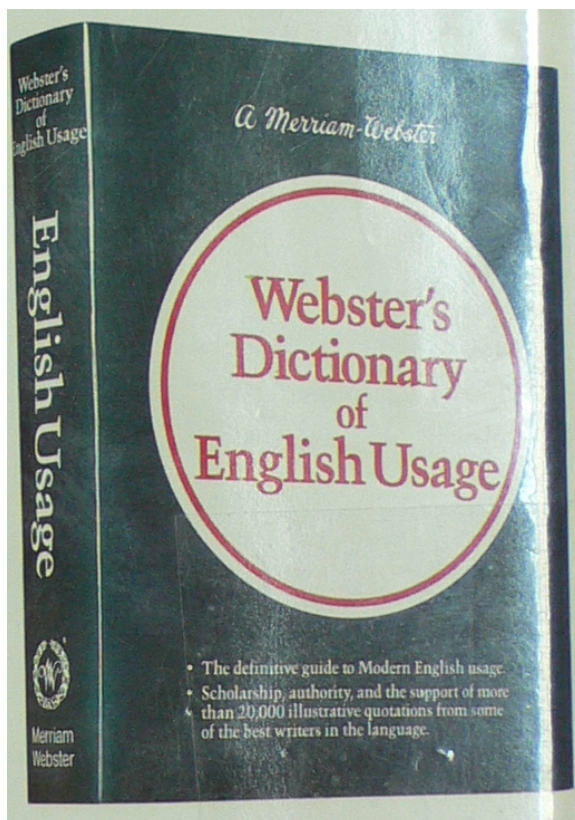
Important Notice 6

Please, help me to find some important dictionaries that I need to complete my second book – the research on manipulating with “ground zero” in post-9/11 English dictionaries. I need your help !!!!

I need these (**strictly these**, not any other, because other I have in abundance; I have more than 400 different dictionaries and you can rest assured that you **can not** offer me anything that I did not have, except only those mentioned above; so offering me any other dictionary would only be loss of your time and of my time, while the time is precious, as you probably know):

1) VERY IMPORTANT, VERY RARE dictionary, IMPOSSIBLE to find in ANY library, do not even bother to try, it is a loss of time – in all public libraries the are all fake, even in the smallest and the most obscure public libraries. You can not buy this dictionary on ANY Internet shop, or in e-Bay either, because its sale is constantly monitored and those who monitor it would always buy this dictionary ahead of you even if it suddenly appear on sale. All you could buy on the Internet is the fake edition. Do not spend your money for nothing. The genuine edition of this dictionary could ONLY be found in **private possession** (all those from libraries, books-stores, second-hand book-stores, and from the Internet were redeemed long time ago and were replaced with fake backdated editions):

Webster's Dictionary of English Usage 1989 edition. ISBN – not known.



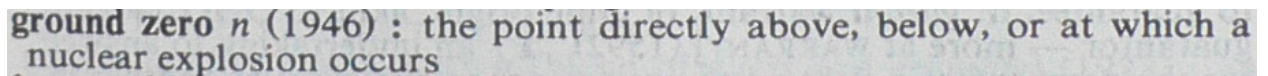
The difference between the genuine and fake backdated editions is that the fake backdated one contains an article on “ground zero”. The genuine one must contain NO such article. Besides, there is some visible difference. The fake dictionary contains a small white frame with certain words on its front dust jacket – in its upper left corner. On two photos above you could see the genuine dictionary on the left and the fake one – on the right. Both are of 1989 edition, but the fake one in reality is the post-9/11 concoction. There are also fake editions of it of “1993” and “1994”, but both of them are backdated as well, being printed in 2003-2004. What I need is strictly genuine 1989 edition, like shown on the left photo above, which does not feature any article on “ground zero”. If you can find the genuine dictionary, please, contact me as soon as possible.

Please, DO NOT DISTURB me if you only have a fake dictionary. I already have it and I do not need it!

2) VERY IMPORTANT, VERY RARE dictionary, IMPOSSIBLE to find in ANY library! **Merriam-Webster's Collegiate Dictionary Tenth Edition**. Please, note, that all those dictionaries available on the Internet, on Amazon, on e-Bay, or on any other book-selling service are **fake**. All those in public libraries are fake as well. However, I need only the original one. The original one can no longer be bought today – its sale is strictly monitored and those who monitor it would always buy it ahead of you even if it accidentally appears on sale. It is only possible to find this dictionary in some private possession. I only needed those dictionaries, genuinely obtained prior to the year 2001, and not recently bought, and not from any library! Any editions of: 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001 are needed.

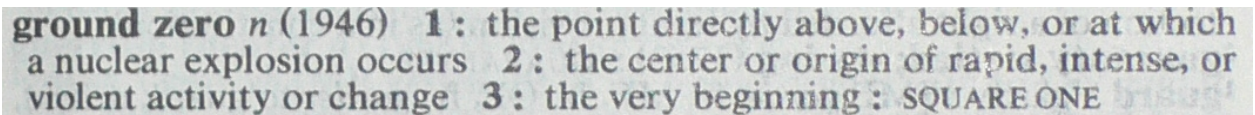
The difference between the fake and the original one is in the definition of “ground zero”. In the original one it is single. In the fake backdated one it is triple. See examples below:

ground zero definition in genuine pre-9/11 Merriam-Webster's Collegiate dictionaries:



ground zero *n* (1946) : the point directly above, below, or at which a nuclear explosion occurs

ground zero definition in backdated “pre-9/11” fake Merriam-Webster's Collegiate dictionaries:



ground zero *n* (1946) 1 : the point directly above, below, or at which a nuclear explosion occurs 2 : the center or origin of rapid, intense, or violent activity or change 3 : the very beginning : SQUARE ONE

Please, before contacting me, make sure that the dictionary you have (or could obtain, or at least copy or photograph) is indeed genuine (with the single definition of “ground zero” as shown above). Please, be informed that I am not interested in the fake backdated ones (with the triple definition) and I do not like to be disturbed with this. I am not interested in opinions of the shills who might try to convince me that the second one (the fake one) is allegedly “genuine” because they allegedly “bought it before 9/11” and could allegedly “swear” that it is “true”. I am not interested in the opinions of the shills. So, if you could find the original dictionary, please, contact me as soon as possible. If you can not, please, do not disturb. Thanks for your understanding.

3) VERY IMPORTANT, VERY RARE, IMPOSSIBLE to find in ANY library! IMPOSSIBLE to buy on the Internet. Only possible to find in some private possession! **Encyclopedia Britannica on CDs or on DVDs**. Only CDs originally obtained in the corresponding years (not recently bought !!!) – the following editions: 1993, 1994, 1995, 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, possibly also 2004.

The difference between the fake and the original one is that the backdated fakes include an electronic version of the abovementioned fake *Merriam-Webster's Collegiate Dictionary Tenth Edition* with corresponding fake definition of “ground zero” (fake means the “triple definition” instead of the single one – like shown above). Genuine CDs and DVDs of the editions 1993 through 2004 must not include such a fake dictionary. Please, contact me only if you have (or could obtain) the genuine CDs or DVDs. Please, be so kind and do not contact me if you have only the fake ones, I do not want to be disturbed by the shills or by anyone else who possesses these fakes, because I have already many of them and I am now looking for the genuine ones only. A counterfeited CD-copy or an ISO image would work also in my case, providing that this is a counterfeited copy of the *genuine* CD/DVD, not of the fake backdated one.

PLEASE, before contacting me about the Britannicas, make sure to check if your copy is indeed genuine – install it first, run the included Merriam-Webster's dictionary (if any is included in the set) and check the definition of “ground zero”. If it is triple – please, DO NOT DISTURB me. I am NOT interested in this. If the “ground zero” definition is single, or if no Merriam-Webster's Dictionary is included in the Britannica set – then, please, contact me as soon as possible, we will discuss the rest.

4) RARE, but not “seditious” like the above three, and therefore possible to find: **Encarta World English Dictionary** – only with ISBNs mentioned below, **not any other**:

ISBN-10: 0747548064

ISBN-13: 978-0747548065

Please, note one more time: only ISBNs mentioned above, I do not need any other ISBNs.

This one could be available in any big public library; certainly it must be available in the U.S. Library of Congress, because that one is a legal depository of all existing books.

5) RARE, and possibly “seditious” **American Heritage College Dictionary Third Edition 2001 print**. Only strictly 2001 edition and only with ISBNs mentioned below, not any other (I already have its 2000 print and its 1993 and 1997 prints, so I do not need them – I need only its 2001 print):

ISBN-10: 0618204474

ISBN-13: 978-0618204472

Please, note one more time: only ISBNs mentioned above, **I do not need any other ISBNs**.

This one could be available in some very big public libraries; most probably, it is also available in the U.S. Library of Congress, because that one is a legal depository of all existing books.

6) **Harper Dictionary of Contemporary Usage 1992** ISBN-10: 006272021X ISBN-13: 978-0062720214
Only edition of **1992**, not any other, is needed!

7) **Oxford Australian Dictionary 1999** (the 2001 reprint of it)

only strictly “2001 re-print”, not any other.

ISBN: 9780195507935

8) **Oxford Australian Dictionary 1999** (the 2002 reprint of it)

only strictly “2002 re-print”, not any other.

ISBN: 9780195507935

If you have, or know where to find any of the abovementioned dictionaries (strictly the years specified in positions No. 5 through 8, and only genuine ones in the first three positions), please contact me, we will discuss further steps.

Please, do not contact me if you have any other dictionary, not specified above, because I have, or have seen more than 400 different dictionaries, both fake and original ones, and all that you could show me I have seen already. What I miss for now are only those listed above.

I would appreciate your help if you could obtain (or at least copy/photograph/make ISO images of) any of the abovementioned items. However, I would appreciate it even more if you **DO NOT DISTURB** me with any other item except those listed above, because I am quite a busy man. Please, try to understand that I **DO NOT NEED** any other dictionary, because I already have them and by sending me things that I already have you merely consume my time and my bandwidth.

Thank you very much for your kind understanding.

Sincerely yours,
Dimitri Khalezov.

Important Notice 7

Using this opportunity to address many people at once, I would like to inform them about some business opportunities available.

As you probably noticed, the author of this book is a bit “strange” person; I mean that I am not a typical “good citizen”, but rather a “politically incorrect” creature. Thus, the business opportunities I am talking about have something to do with certain “political incorrectness” too; though, these businesses are by no means criminal. They are perfectly legal; they are just “politically incorrect”.

Some of these require reasonably big investments (a couple of millions of dollars approximately). However, they will return substantial profits and additional benefits. Thus, potential free minded investors are welcome. Some others – do not require any investments whatsoever, but require merely hardworking reliable people (still, *free minded* ones and with the creative turn of mind, though).

If you are interested in this proposal, please, contact me for details. Make sure to use only secure means of communication in this case – from among the options described below.

Contacts

The author of this book, Mr. Dimitri Khalezov, could be contacted:

Directly: Telephones in Bangkok, Thailand: **+6681-2492233** and **+6681-4403337**

The most convenient time for contacting via the telephone: 8 AM – 9 PM, Bangkok time (+7 GMT).

Please, note that mobile phones +6685-1230760 and +6681-1333644 formerly shown on my web site as my contact telephones are still functioning, but now they are reserved strictly for personal use.

Note, that my former telephones +662-776810444 and +662-9939949 ext.3 are no longer in use.

or by E-mail: dkhalezov@911thology.com 911thology@gmail.com

for requests for my books, video, etc.: book_request@911thology.com

for donations: donate@911thology.com (however, if your intent for a donation is serious, I would prefer to be contacted via an encrypted mail – the CipherWall Networks – see a description below).

My very personal e-mails for general purposes (please, do not abuse; use only in case of a real emergency since I do not want these e-mails to be overloaded):

dkhalezov@gmail.com dkhalezov@thebat.com dkhalezov@yahoo.co.uk dkhalezov@fromru.com

PGP keys (besides the one published on the next page) could be found for my e-mails on public PGP key-servers or on my own web-sites (on their “contacts” pages).

The best way to contact me securely is to download the “CipherWall Network Client” program for secure communication from here: <http://www.911-truth.net/cwcli.zip> and register as a new CipherWall Network user (which is a simple automated one click procedure). After registering you will be assigned a new unique ID on the CipherWall network (“CWID”) and you can send a letter to me using my CWID: **1-7778** (Dimitri K). This program resembles an ordinary mail program or ICQ, but it is much easier to use. It is portable and does not require any installation. All incoming and outgoing letters, as well as attached files are encrypted automatically with an unbreakable cipher. Besides, this unique program ensures complete anonymity of all its users, anonymity of their communications with each other, and, what is the most important, it ensures guaranteed delivery of all messages to their intended recipients. Should the above mentioned link for download of the CipherWall Network Client program become unavailable, alternative download links could always be found on the rest of the web sites listed below.

ICQ: **448-400-378**; Skype: **DimKhz**; Yahoo! Messenger: **dkhalezov**

My Jabber ID for Pidgin messenger on jabber.org: **dkhalezov** (*this one can be used for the encrypted communication as well, if you have a corresponding encryption plugin installed*)

My YouTube channel: <http://www.youtube.com/user/DimitriKhalezov>

My Facebook: <http://www.facebook.com/people/Dimitri-Khalezov/1581018287>

My postal mail:

Mr. Dimitri Khalezov
P.O. Box 36
Yannawa
Bangkok
Thailand 10120

Websites: www.911thology.com ; www.911thology.org ; www.911thology.co ; www.911thology.net ; www.911thology.biz ; www.911thology.ru ; www.911books.net ; dimitri-khalezov-book.com ;

Various materials for download could always be found here: www.911-truth.net

More information here:

www.nuclear-demolition.com ; www.nuclear-demolition-wikipedia.com

Latest contact information, as well as my PGP keys, could be always found on this websites:

<http://www.dkhalezov.com> ; <http://www.dkhalezov.ru> ; or here: <http://dkhalezov.fromru.su>

Note that the former domain of mine 911thology.cn (it was a Chinese *.cn, not *.com domain) as well as this one: 911thology.info might be no longer under my control by the time you are reading these lines. I was cheated out of them by some crooks and beginning from February 2013 I might lose rights to them whatsoever.

Welcome are any suggestions that may improve this book, as well as any offers to edit it or to translate it to other languages. Serious offers to provide help for distribution of this book or videos are welcome too. All serious offers of both – commercial and non-commercial nature – will be seriously considered. As you could probably imagine, many people contact me and I could scarcely afford to reply to everyone. Thus, please, carefully review the abovementioned websites first before contacting me – perhaps, you can find an answer to your question published on one of them. Contact me only if necessary, please.

My PayPal- or a bank account or other account for receiving payments for the book will be always published on this web site: www.911thology.com or on www.911thology.co or on any of “911thology” web sites from among those mentioned above.

Please, note, that for banking reasons my name could be spelled “Dmitri” rather than “Dimitri”.

If you wish to donate, please, contact me directly for bank account details. Funds are badly needed to continue this work and advertising and distributing these materials and all donations are welcome.

Sincerely yours,
Dimitri Khalezov.

My PGP key

This is my PGP key – could be used for both – contacting me and for verifying contents of the current file (I used this PGP key of mine to digitally “sign” it – please, refer to the PGP program’s manual if you don’t know how to use this program or how to verify the PGP digital signatures). This key could be used on any PGP program’s version starting from PGP versions 8.x and newer, as well as on the PGP 6.5.8ckt and GnuPG. This PGP key of mine could be found on the official PGP key-server <http://keyserver.pgp.com> :

-----BEGIN PGP PUBLIC KEY BLOCK-----

Version: 6.5.8ckt <http://www.ipgpp.com/>

```
mQEPA0mSsScAAAEIAKDTQgYESC8LYUN8wMPJvdk6uZM3t7aXLg9qXQAYhcLXMd7r
DXr5V7uopP5UH4WIRwDSIfcv0ZCY1YRWsWfFijnNBsoOIVRbIKr9AfNf/B1at/e
fF3o52c1zxAiCksBUeGHkXJGur8YdEAHORh8v0y0bN5nNbcimO2DOVhBo7SGw9ol
yW/4UreKTd62pw9YNXaAOxT/yKLRAcfX0KFCq/aDt8im0l3EdpTkiZkGAtJLQmJi
sJRtfUi+feod8JiBsPq56mbrmeqJPmJirhyZ8PI4FytRxRVDwdCjU6+43wYrS0qo
lcrBFn4eNm6cl4fu7ex/dDXT4ry6B3kcK6u/ds8AEQEAAbQnRGItaXRyaSBLaGFs
ZXpvdia8ZGtoYWxlem92QHRoZWJhdC5uZXQ+iQEVAwUQSZKxJwd5HCurv3bPAQEU
mwf8CZSddtkaLRtYTMc+0FLaMAVdlf/SgtXgzB8XeQ5Z1h9Uwf5Ga84ZLLwaw9/
xD08v9cwNcPaoCnrOIG/tNXQOfr1uxJr9wg6vOBISibpgpwYvHNjy0Z0w6ruM3+
YRP92kCMmrNc2mgAfGSJBzWFzOlypf90TGUnCWqq2d82F4sDTfchwoXI+3NoNaFH
QRauHcZ1TqCn3o0qHvUORXY80rd28zV1rsPbROdVGpqqdakAG8ql+5GWR35GUuLoQ
GicZSh48jhKx25nlKGV0J8QQe99YHJ6RcpqbajszQhCecFnl1LNmxagUO9msUIH
R3hrvANUWjs3ht5cd9UBc9a3C9Hixf8AAAmAARAAAEAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAD/2P/g
ABBBKRkGAAEBAAABAAEAAP/bAEMACgcHCACGCGgICAsKCgsOGBAODQ0OHRUWERgj
HyUklh8iISyRny8mKTQpISlwQTE0OTs+Pj4lLkRJQzxINz0+O//bAEMBCgsLDg0O
HBAQHDsolig7Ozs7Ozs7Ozs7Ozs7Ozs7Ozs7Ozs7Ozs7Ozs7Ozs7Ozs7Ozs7Ozs7
Ozs7Ozs7Ozs7O//AABEIAI8AeAMBIgACEQEDEQH/xAAfAAABBQEBAQEBAQAAAAAAAA
AAAAAQIDBAUGBwgJCgv/xAC1EAACAQMDAgQDBQUEBAAAAX0BAGMABBEFEiExQQYT
UWEHInEUMoGRoQgjQRHfVLR8CQzYnKCCQoWFxgZGiUmJygpKjQ1Njc4OTpDREV
R0hJSJINUVVZXXWFlaY2RlZmdoaWpzdHV2d3h5eoOEhYaHilmKkpOUlZaXmJmaoQ
OkpaanqKmqsrO0tba3uLm6wsPExcbyHmNk0tPU1dbX2Nna4eLj5OXm5+jp6vHy8/T
19vf4+fr/xAAfAQADAQEBAQEBAQEBAQAAAAAAAAAQIDBAUGBwgJCgv/xAC1EQACAQIE
BAMEBwUEBAABAncAAQIDEQQFITEGEkFRB2FxEylygQgUQpGhscEJlZNS8BVicEK
FiQ04SXxFxgZGiYnKCKqNTY3ODk6Q0RFRkdISUpTVFVWV1hZWmNkZWZnaGlqc3R1
dnd4eXqCg4SFhoeliYqSk5SVlpeYmZqio6Slpqeoqaqys7S1tre4ubrCw8TFxsfI
ycrS09TV1tfY2dri4+TI5ufo6ery8/T19vf4+fr/2gAMAwEAAhEDEQA/AOINJSOI
SAUIFBoAbTWcL3rN1fWoNOQH2G89FzyfwrkrjXNQuJCUJCnp6j8RUuSRsg2dtPf2
tuzCW4jQjksM/IVJ/Eull21pz9QhrglboqzOzEn1NUXZiMEDI/Co52X7M9Ph8Q
aVOwRL2PcTjDZX+dXwwl4Oa8dV5lpckEVtaZ4ju7WVfKld406KRzVqRLgek0hNZW
ma/bagdmdj+hrUqrmrBQaSimAUUhooAt0UUGpGJVLVbw2Vvk8i4DYwCe1Xa5bxRd
vLltqnReT7n/AD/Opk7lqKuzndkmoXTHcW7sxq6ltHbLgDn1NWbW3FvbKABk8k0k
i5GTXJKWp3QjZFRwrjBFVZbOOQfdANXGUBqQAGmmxtGU9oijaRVdoQpwDgitaZFN
VJEANWpEOKK0MzW8gYjvng4Nd9oOofbblbn3svc9cVwMqB1lrR8L3z2eprEzfJJ8
pHv2rWLOecT0GijrSVsYBRSGigC5RRSGpGITgE1yF2xuLlpcfeYn/CutmOlnPopr
lkQGGQlnPf6VjVehtRWO5gDCOORVKRHJOKvS5wdg6VnvcINsOxHqa5UrndsQOjA9e
aaCemKto0M/3JVZvQ8GmvEI3+bgYrRESoyqxrKhBq7c3EUa4Ugms97hz1AxVqJN
0Qk4NRhismVOGXkGpW5GarTZVwR3FXHQynqj0vSL37dp0UxPzYw31q5XNeDZSbOR
CeA2RXSE1ujke4UUhNFMRepKU9KSpKlbskWc2Ovltj8q5izbczsfSui1GfyLQKEg
sQoIGetYNvA0RkVuvrXNwfQ6qEHbmEnmWOM461gag0vICZOrNgoSdwHrxxWtOGWX
djl9KqXXkyLkYHtWUHQdEk2jEieaKblbOOcitq8uTJbK5GG281Ba6d5su7ovpVjU
AoiCovQYq5O7sgjHQ51ppG3MByTjJppmuN5iKXzuBGKnji+c54DdRT3g7DNbXRI
0yrFNUJB4NSSjMYfwmnLbBTulpZPuFfelfUlRQ67wggGnF+5J/nW+TXOeD5sW0l
ux+ZeRXR5rZbHLJWYhopDRVemj1FJTqSoKKWqlGtNzcBGDH8Kx45vNLYUBQcKR3F
b91EJ7WSl/xKRXPw2otlKB9+ec+lc1Za3O7Du8LDJ48fMKoSQC5YVrEEjmqdyAFw
KwW5uyK3ZI92SQACTgZNRXb28tqJ03BSD99dpFVbmfYhVAS3tWdJLK6FZXyp9TWs
VroS3oJEFknyM4b2qZoyp4NUoWMEnXKnoaurMrrWjM0yF855qHrJfTyDPNQqD5v
BwfWijMjp/C8W0zNjpxXQ1i+Go3W1dm/ilrarojsclR3kxDRQelFUQadJSmkqBiV
l3tr5bmZQNpPPsa1ahuE3wOvtUzjzlpzcXoY7rxmsu+by0Zs89q1EbepXuKpXlv
5oHtXCtz0N0Y4E7pn7Px2O7mqNxbzk8kD1AWtp3CLgDBrNuGZmwBzWsZC6WMIsoZ
G+Xk/TFTQuwUFhUz5btzUQJBPFac1zFrUkLZzUtjaPeXhIxnBxVVnCcTXQeFbUuD
```

```

cMMEkkVUUROVkb2m2rWlql361apSabW5yN3A0UhNFMDWNleLSVAxDTWGRinGkNA
HPzKUKLr2OCKRyTnPAqeb5LmRe244qCVSfu8VwPc9JbXmw6ZfNjFUz3AYYPW9zY
NuLM3Bqo0IRAXyfQetXHqIsqSRkndj5arTEo39KuzXCBVCjPhzGqD/Meetblyd2R
El3yenpXd+HUC6WjDvXEhNortvDzAaWi9xjl/CtlbmVRaGoaaTQaaTWpzhmikJoo
A2TSU15o0+83PpVWS+7IMe5rO5di07KoyxxUPneY2EHGeTVNpCQWY5qzBgID6jNS
2UomRqU32fVHRzhJmBT6HFN8zHXketT+ILYsn03rwfQjpXOwXkoHlvwynBfc84dU
ddOelmbDgMODWZequDkU8XjAVWuZ/MXHFskUzNmAY4UVElgBk9ancc8UxgcVsQQq
vmTwxjku2K6GJnt2HIsVIHasvSLb4dm4bonC/WtSQYkrWK0Oeo7svwao3SZc/wC0
tXY545R8jA+3eslkKee9PVscg1dzOxuE0VmR3kq8Ftw96Kd0TY0nlJ71F5y7sbs/
SoWUeZj8aVfYsfU1kalgEzSxx9FxnFawA2ggVlW/N4fYyrtib+E0hkGrx+ZbAjqp
rjdQTZN56+u1x/1129/KkFrLJJnYq8gd65K8RJ9xUHa6g4+tK10NOzKayZFNJ3Zy
mP60yM4GD24qQmszpSI2GRVadjaByasM9FrCJ7xM9F+Y01qxPRGIZQfZ4FX0HPu
adLy/wBKlmdYLaRzyEUmq0cyzrvUEZ6g9q3RyMVhuU1HyuCp4NTLxmm7fvL+VMQL
J6iikX0PeikB/9mJARUDBRBJklHmB3kcK6u/ds8BAcPECACTeHOA27wLozqLW9RI
uRj090IDDiPfuN1QoqiRTiH+rx77526J9yWnqt8xOuZ72LjR/AVPWgFCX/tFZqfI
GFmh2oATTvXoq5gRN3pzoDAFGPpyXp77dy4YcVHUnH2o3en7qwOlcbSKsBBTuvQu
q9oLNNpj3VvlgICGOuGXOxHsOnOuVJu8bPmhuiq93zqoD/yaruco67G10C58Yzs
TDcd+fQkcettbgylJODHAS8iqkRSwJIQ/amnZQSw1DcLXelAKoW48iMNJasd7qAE
PPqoCcSAY+J5BLt7cGrnsPHrEMwUCpr2mphHyVyrD45h4rzK8VNq+VgppaLwHQsl
NeYz
=lqrt
-----END PGP PUBLIC KEY BLOCK-----

```

In order to create an analogue of a standard “exported” public PGP key out of the above data, please, create a new plain text file using the Notepad program, copy and paste the entire value of my PGP key exactly as shown above (including beginning and end lines) into such a new plain text file and save this text file with the “.asc” file extension instead of the “.txt” file extension. Such an operation could be easily performed by selecting “File -> Save as” and typing the new file name **in quotation marks** – for example: “dkhalezov@thebat.net_public_pgp-key_1.asc”. The resulting file will be exactly in a right format that is automatically acceptable for “importing” by any PGP or any Open PGP program. Then you can use this key for either securely communicating with me (by encrypting letters sent to me) or for verifying my digital signatures.

Alternatively, if you have difficulties to copy the key from here, you can download this PGP key from here: <http://www.dkhalezov.com/911thology-dimitri-khalezov-contact-info.html> (select the ...@thebat.net key)

The actual PGP program could be obtained from an official PGP website (the latest commercial version), or, otherwise, the freeware, but extremely powerful PGPct program could be downloaded from here: ftp://ftp.zedz.net/pub/crypto/pgp/pgp60/pgp658_ckt/ (it is Windows XP compatible).

Alternatively, you can download a very convenient and easy to use portable version of the same PGPct program (it does not require any installation and can work in a “portable mode” on any computer even from a USB-connected flash-drive) from here: http://www.911-truth.net/programs/PGPct_portable.exe

The PGP program is an extremely useful utility intended not only to “sign” files digitally, but to encrypt them as well. The PGP, in fact, is about as useful in today’s digital life as were door-locks with keys and sealed envelopes for postal letters in a physical life of the XIX and the XX centuries. Even if you do not use the PGP program until now, it definitely will not harm you to get accustomed to its usage.

Copyright © 2013 by Dimitri Khalezov

All rights reserved.